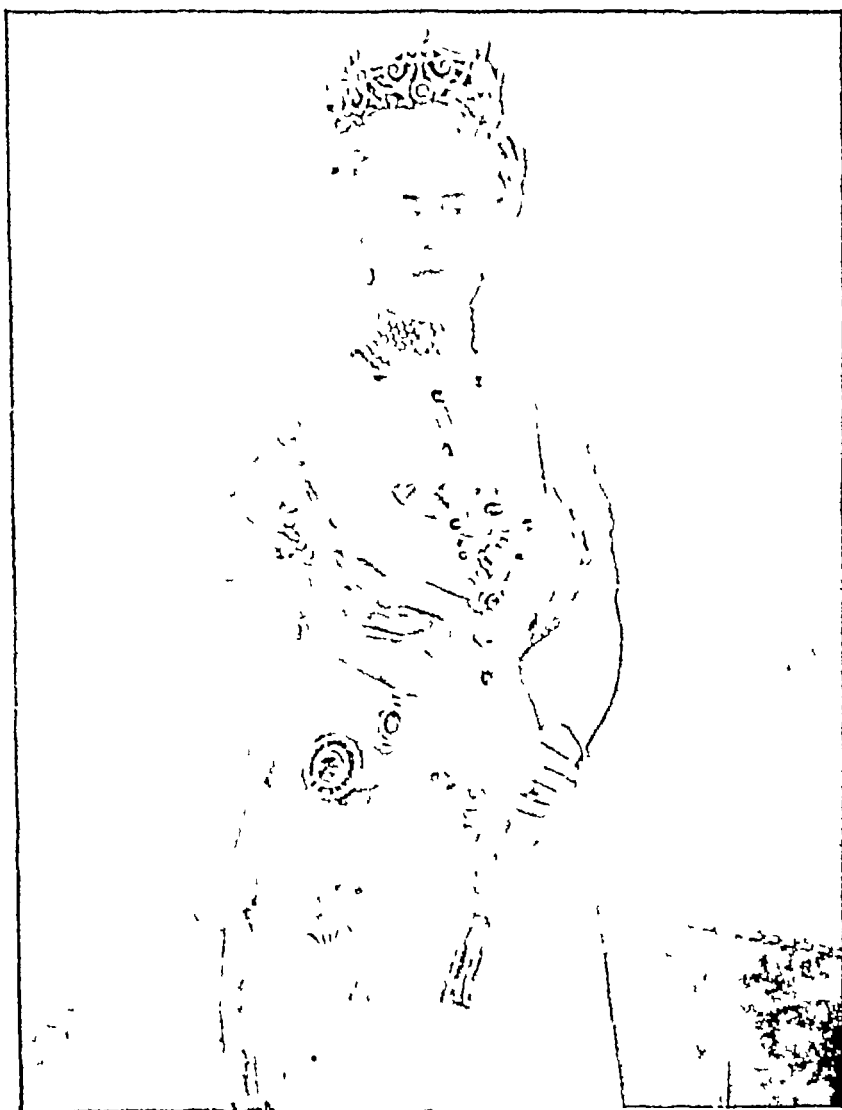




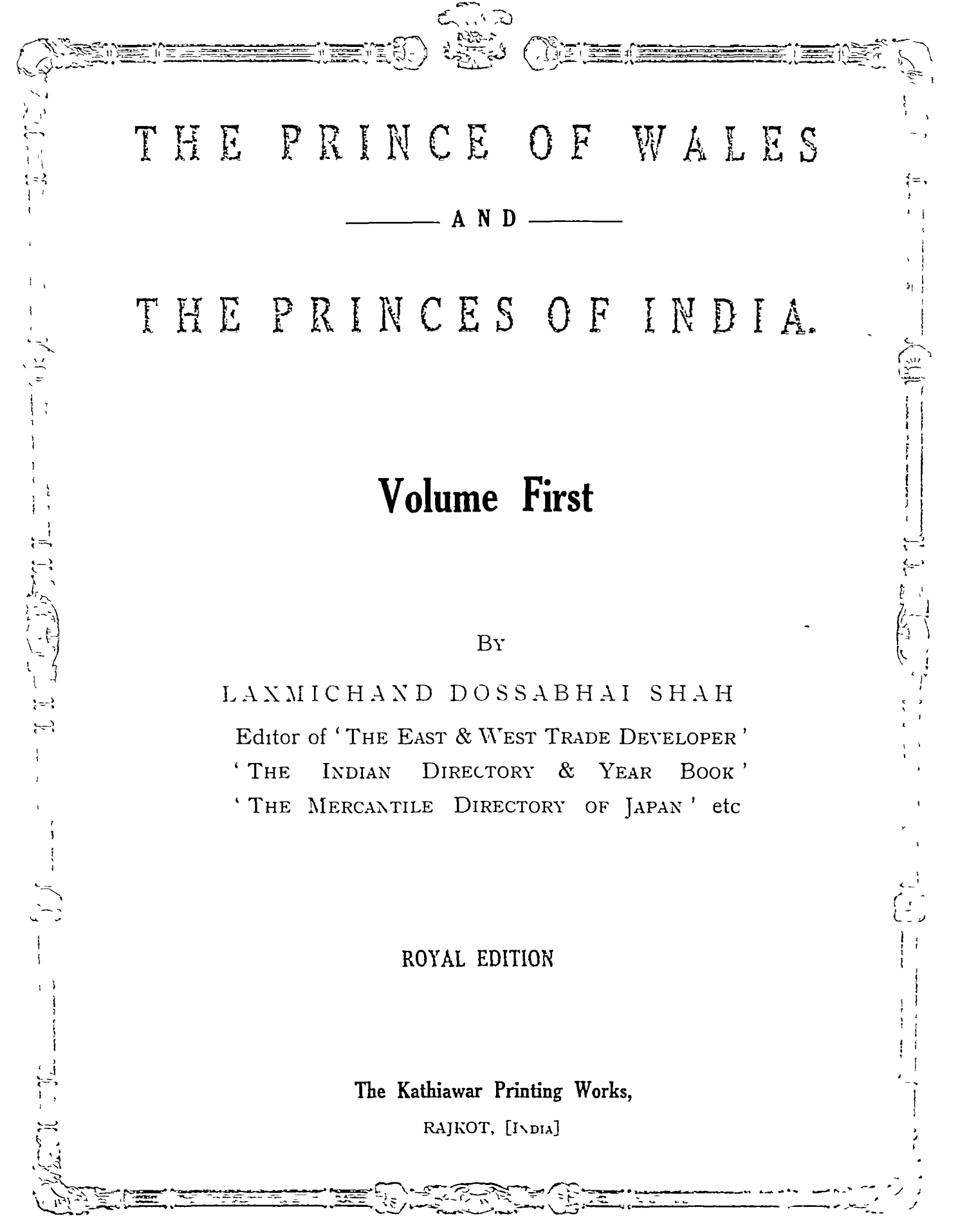
HIS MAJESTY KING GEORGE V EMPEROR OF INDIA



H I R MAJ E S T Y Q U E E N M A R Y , E M P R E S S O F I N D I A



HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS THE PRINCE OF WALES



THE PRINCE OF WALES

— A N D —

THE PRINCES OF INDIA.

## Volume First

By

LAXMICHAND DOSSABHAI SHAH

Editor of 'THE EAST & WEST TRADE DEVELOPER'

'THE INDIAN DIRECTORY & YEAR BOOK'

'THE MERCANTILE DIRECTORY OF JAPAN' etc

ROYAL EDITION

The Kathiawar Printing Works,

RAJKOT, [INDIA]



THE  
JOURNAL  
OF  
THE KATHAWAR PRINTING WORKS  
KATOWE

# Contents

	PAGE
<b>The British Empire P P 1-12</b>	
<b>THE SOVEREIGN</b>	2
THE KING & THE ROYAL FAMILY	3
<b>Our Future King P P 12-44</b>	
<b>HIS BIRTH</b>	13
WHITE LODGE	13
THE PRINCE'S BAPTISM	14
THE PRINCE'S NAMES	14
QUEEN VICTORIA'S FAVOURITE	14
<b>HIS CHILDHOOD</b>	15
AT THE CORONATION	15
EARLY DAYS	16
HIS NAVAL EDUCATION	16
HIS MUSICAL STUDIES	17
ALL ROUND SPORTSMAN	17
AT OSBORNE & DARTMOUTH	19
<b>CREATED "PRINCE OF WALES"</b>	19
THE PRINCE AS LANDLORD	24
APPOINTED MIDSHIPMAN TO H.M.S. "HINDUSIAN"	25
HIS VISIT TO PARIS	26
HIS LIFE AT OXFORD	27
THE PRINCE'S FIRST PUBLIC CEREMONY	29
<b>THE PRINCE AT THE WAR</b>	30
THE PRINCE IN ITALY	34
HE ATTENDS GRENADIER GUARDS MEETING	36

STATE OF THE PROVINCE	37
STATE OF THE PROVINCE OF NEW BRUNSWICK	7
STATE OF THE PROVINCE OF QUEBEC	10
PARING UP RESIDENCE AT ST. JAMES'S PALACE	40
PARING UP RESIDENCE AT ST. JAMES'S PALACE	40
PARING UP RESIDENCE AT ST. JAMES'S PALACE	43
HRH The Prince of Wales' Canadian Tour 1911-12	
VISIT TO NEWFOUNDLAND	45
THE PRINCE OF WALES IN CANADA	49
IN NEW BRUNSWICK	49
IN QUEBEC	49
IN NOVA SCOTIA	51
IN PRINCE EDWARD ISLAND	53
IN ONTARIO	54
IN OTTAWA	55
IN MANITOBA	61
IN SASKATCHEWAN	63
IN CALGARY	65
IN BRITISH COLUMBIA	66
AT VANCOUVER	68
AT VICTORIA	72
RETURN TO WINNIPEG	75

---

## CONTENTS

---

v

AT HAMILTON	75
AT MONTRÉAL	80
AT TORONTO	83
AT OTTAWA	84
IN THE UNITED STATES	85
AT WASHINGTON	85
AT NEW YORK	86
AT HALIFAX	87
THE END	87
 <b>H R.H. The Prince of Wales' Australian Tour P P 89-130</b>	
IN BARBADOS	89
AT BRIDGE TOWN	89
IN PANAMA CANAL	90
AT PANAMA	90
AT SAN DIEGO	90
IN HAWAII	91
AT HONOLULU	91
IN FIJI	93
AT SUVA	93
IN NEW ZEALAND	94
AT AUCKLAND	97
AT HAMILTON	97
AT ROTORUA	98
IN THE NORTH ISLAND	98
AT WELLINGTON	99
IN THE SOUTH ISLAND	100
AT NELSON	100
AT CHRISTCHURCH	101
AT DUNEDIN	103
AT INVERCARGILL	103



# CONTENTS

VII

AT PORT OF SPAIN	125
IN THE BRITISH GUIANA	126
AT GRENADA	127
AT CASIRIES	128
AT ROSEAU	128
AT MONSERRAT	129
IN THE BERMUDAS	129
<b>H.R.H. the Prince of Wales' Indian Tour P P 131-360</b>	
AT VICTORIA STATION	131
THE KING & QUEEN	132
AT PORTSMOUTH	136
AT GIBRALTAR	138
WELCOME AT THE ROCK	139
THE CEREMONIAL OF THE DAY	139
THE AFTERNOON'S ACTIVITIES	140
AT MALTA	141
THE LANDING	141
DRIVE THROUGH THE CITY	142
OPENING THE PARLIAMENT	142
VISITS AND ENTERTAINMENTS	144
SECOND DAY EVENTS	144
AT PORT SAID	145
IN SUEZ	145
A GALLOP IN THE DESERT	145
AT ADEN	146
THE LANDING	148
AT THE RESIDENCY	148
THE ADDRESS OF WELCOME	148
AT LUNCHEON	151
THE AFTERNOON PROGRAMME	151
MESSAGES OF WELCOME	154



# CONTENTS

IX

PORBANDAR	231
DHRANGADHRA	234
MORVI	236
GONDAL	239
JAFRABAD	241
WANKANER	241
PALITANA	242
DHROL	244
LIMBDI	245
RAJKOT	246
WADHWAN	249
THAN-LAKHTAR	251
SAYLA	252
CHUDA	252
VALA	253
JASDAN	254
MANAVADAR	256
THANADEVLI	257
VADIA	257
LATHI	257
MULI	258
BAJANA	259
VIRPUR	260
MALIYA	260
KOTDA-SANGANI	260
JETPUR-PITHADIA	261
JETPUR-BILKHA	261
PATDI	262
MANGROL	262
ZAINABAD	264
SARDARGADH	265
VANOD	265
PALANPUR AGENCY	266
PALANPUR	266
RADHANPUR	266
MAHIKANTHA	267







---

## CONTENTS

---

XI

KHAIRPUR	295
THE PRINCE IN BOMBAY	299
AT THE WILLINGDON CLUB	299
AT THE MUNICIPAL GARDEN PARTY	301
AT THE STATE BALL	303
THE PRINCE AT POONA	304
ARRIVAL IN POONA	305
THE MUNICIPAL ADDRESS	306
THE WAR MEMORIAL	308
THE SHIVAJI WAR MEMORIAL	308
MEETING WITH WAR VETERANS	311
AT THE RACE COURSE	311
THE PRINCE IN BOMBAY	313
LUNCH AT THE ORIENT CLUB	313
VISIT TO SEAMEN'S INSTITUTE	314
AT THE YATCH CLUB	317
AT THE CATHEDRAL	317
THE LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL ADDRESS	319
THE PARSI ADDRESS	321
THE PRINCE PLAYS CRICKET	322
AT MILITARY TOURNAMENT	323
AT THE UNIVERSITY	324
THE PRINCE AT THE OVAL	328
AT THE WILLINGDON SPORTS CLUB	331
AT THE DINNER PARTY	333
THE DISPLAY OF FIREWORKS	333
ADDRESS FROM THE BOMBAY CHAMBER OF COMMERCE	336
INDIAN MERCHANTS' CHAMBER'S ADDRESS	336
WELCOME FROM THE PHILATELISTS	337
THE DEPARTURE	341
FAREWELL	342
BOMBAY'S RECEPTION	342
THE PRINCE IN BARODA	343
THE PRINCE ARRIVES	353



# List of Illustrations

	PAGE
HIS Majesty King George V Emperor of India	FRONTISPIECE
Her Majesty Queen Mary Empress of India	"
His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales	"
The King & The Royal Family	4
HIS Majesty King George V, Emperor of India	9
"Renown"	12
The Prince's Birthplace—White Lodge, Richmond Park	13
As a Boy on the Moors	15
Cycling	18
The Prince taking a fence	18
Playing Polo	19
Our Athletic Prince	19
Investiture as Prince of Wales at Carnarvon in 1911	23
As a Cadet on H M S Hindustan	26
At Magdalen College, Oxford	27
Laying the foundation stone of St Anselm's Church	30
Col-in-Chief the Welsh Guards	34
The Prince's Residence—York House, St James's, London	40
Unveiling the Memorial to fallen Indian Soldiers at Brighton	42
Laying a Wreath on the Cenotaph, London	43
Reviewing the Highland Light Infantry at Glasgow	44
Inspecting Guard of Honour, St Johns	46
One of the Picturesque Arches St Johns	47
H R H with His Excellency and Mr McKay	47
Lt-Col Dr A G Doughty C M G Dominion Archivist	facing 48



# LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

XV

	PAGE
The Prince ready for Swimming	92
The Prince with King Neptune	93
The Inspection	94
The Prince watching native ceremonies at Rotorua with Dr Pomare	98
The Prince at Races	101
The Prince acknowledging the cheers of the pupils	102
The Prince & Digger	104
The Prince inspecting Guard of Honour	107
The Governor of Queensland	119
The Civic Welcome	120
The Prince laying the foundation stone of New Town Hall	121
The Prince at Agricultural Show	122
The Prince with students	122
H E Sir Wilfred Collet K C M G Governor	127
The Royal Train leaves Portsmouth for London	150
H R H The Prince of Wales	131
Mr David Lloyd George Ex-Premier	132
Rt Rev Edward Stuart Talbot, D D the Lord Bishop of Winchester	133
Rt Hon & Rt Rev Arthur Foley Winninton Ingram K C V O D D LL D, Bishop of London	133
H E Rt Hon Lord D Abernethy G C M G, British Ambassador, Berlin Germany	134
H E Rt Hon Sir Charles Eliot K C M G C B, British Ambassador, Japan	134
Mr A P Bennett, C M G British Minister Panama	134
H E Sir M de C Findlay K C M G British Minister Norway	134
H E Baron G Hayashi, Japanese Ambassador, London	135
Senor Don Agustin Edwards Chilean Ambassador, London	135
Senor Don Evaristo Uribeu Argentine Minister London	135
Muza Dawood Khan Miftahes E Saltaneh K C M G Persian Minister London	135

	PAGE
Vice-Admiral Sir Laurence E. Power, KCB, CVO, Director of Dockyards Admiralty, London	136
Rt Hon Sir Alfred Mond, Bart MP, Minister of Health, London	136
Sir Charles Lambin Ruthven, FRI, B.A., Director-General of Housing, London	137
Mr Chao Hsin Chi, Chinese Charge d'Affairs, London	138
The Renown leaving Portsmouth	facing 138
The Prince plants a tree at Gibraltar (with him is Admiral H. B. Pelly)	138
Lt-General Sir C. H. Harrington, KCB, DSO, GOC, British Army Constantinople	139
Sir Frederick George Kenyon, KCB, F.D., F.B.A., Fitt D., Director, British Museum	140
H.R.H. on 'Sir Hewes' of Capt. Gubbins	facing 142
H.R.H. on Kilfrush of Capt. Gubbins	142
Lt Col H. W. M. Bamford, OBE, MC, Commissioner of Police, Malta	142
Capt M. N. J. Gubbins, OBE, MC, AMS, Malta	142
The Prince accompanied by Lord Plumer walking through the streets to the Casino Miltose, Valletta	143
The Prince leaving St. John Cathedral accompanied by the Arch Bishop of Malta (Behind is the Governor Lord Plumer)	facing 143
Major-General J. E. Scott, CB, CIE, DSO, Political Resident at Aden	146
The Prince Landing	147
The Prince inspecting Naval Guard of Honour	147
H.H. Sultan Sir Abdul Karim Bin Fadhl Bin Ali, KCIE, Abdali Sultan of Lahej	148
The Prince receiving a presentation of Casket	150
Late Mr Benim Menahim Messa, MVO, OBE	152
The Prince proceeding to the tanks	153
The Earl of Cromer, KCIE, CVO	157
Vice-Admiral Sir Lionel Halsey, GCVO, etc	157
Captain E. D. Metcalfe, MC	157
Sir Herbert Russell, "Reuter's" Representative	157
The Hon Sir William Henry Hoare Vincet, KCSI, LL.D., V.O. Home Mem- ber Viceroy's Council	163

# LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

XVII

	PAGE
The Hon. Rao Bahadur B. N. Sarda, Revenue Member, Viceroy's Council	163
Sir Henry Shap, Kt., C.S.I., C.I.E., M.A., Secretary to Government of India, Education & Health	164
Sir John Hubert Marshall, Kt., C.I.E., M.A., Litt. D., F.S.A., Director General of Archaeology in India	164
The Hon. Sir Muin Muhammad Shafi, K.C.S.I., Education Member, Viceroy's Council	facing 164
Dadiba Merwan Dada, C.I.E., High Commissioner for India in U.K.	164
Dr. Gilbert F. Walker, C.S.I., M.A., Sc.D., Ph.D., F.R.S., Director General of Observatories	164
Mr. S. Milhgin, M.A., B.Sc., Agricultural Adviser to the Govt. of India	164
H.E. General Lord Rawlinson, of Trent, G.C.B., G.C.V.O., K.C.M.G., A.D.C., Commander-in-Chief	166
General Sir William Riddell Buxwood, Bart., G.C.M.G., K.C.B., K.C.S.I., C.I.E., D.S.O., G.O.C.-in-C., N. Comd	167
General Sir Claud William Jacob, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., A.D.C., Chief of the General Staff	168
Lt-General Sir Walter Sinclair Delamain, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., D.S.O., Adjutant General	169
Lt-General Sir C. H. Birtchnell, K.C.B., C.M.G., M.B., A.D.C., Director Medical Services	170
Lt-General Sir Walter P. Braithwaite, K.C.B., G.O.C.-in-C.W., Comd	171
Lt-General Sir W. R. Marshall, G.C.M.G., K.C.B., K.C.S.I., G.O.C.-in-C., S. Comd	172
General Sir O. Moore Creagh, G.C.B., G.C.S.I., (Retd.)	facing 172
Lt-General Sir George deSymons Barrow, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., G.O.C., Cent Prov. Dist	172
Lt-Col. I. N. S. M. Howard, D.S.O., the West Yorkshire Regiment (The Prince of Wales's own)	172
Lt-Col. D. A. L. Day, the Royal Warwickshire Regiment	172
Major-General Sir Vere Bonamy Fane, K.C.B., K.C.I.E., G.O.C., Burma District	173
Col. K. Wigiam, C.B., C.S.I., C.B.E., D.S.O., Comdr. Delhi Ede. Area	173
Col. P. B. Sangster, C.M.G., D.S.O., Commandant Cavalry School, Saugor	173
Lt-General Sir John Stuart Mackenzie Shea, K.C.M.G., D.S.O., G.O.C., Cen. Prov. Dist	173



Major General William Bernard James, C B , C I E , M V O , Dir of Remts Commanding Bombay District at the time of H R H 's Visit to India	174
Major General Sir E H de V Atkinson, K B E , C B , C M G , C I E , Director of Military works	175
Major General Sir H D Watson, K B E , C B , C M G , C I E , M V O , Military- Adviser in Chief Indian State forces	176
Major General N G Woodyatt, C B , C I E , Colonel 7th, Gurkhas	177
Colonel J Charteris, C M G , D S O , E Comd	178
Colonel C A C Godwin, C M G , D S O , A D C , Brigade Comdr 5th Indian Cavalry	179
Colonel P F Pocock, D S O , Commandant Prince of Wales' own Rajputana Infantry	180
Lt-Col Frederick Evan Wood, V O , Northern Bengal Mounted Rifles	181
Col R F Sorsbie, C B , C S I , C I E , S Comd	182
Mr F A Hadow, Agent North-Western Railway	187
Mr B C Scote, Agent South Indian Railway	187
H E Sir George Ambrose Lloyd, G C I E , D S O , Governor of Bombay	190
The Hon'ble Lady Lloyd	191
The Hon'ble Sir Ibrahim Rahimtoola Kt , C I E , Member Council of Bombay	192
The Hon'ble Mr Maurice Henry Weston Hayward, LL B , (Cantab) Bar-at-Law, Member Council of Bombay	192
Mr Alexander Montgomerie, C I E , M A , (Glas ) I C S , Secretary to Government Political Department	193
Major H G Vaur, C I E , Military Secretary, Bombay	194
Mr M L Tannan, Bar-at-Law, I C S , M R A S , F R E S , Principal Sydenham College of Commerce & Economics, Bombay	195
Senhor A P J Fernandes, Vice-Consul for Portugal in Bombay, and Acting Consul-General for Portugal in British India	196
Mr Antonio Rabello Braga, Consul for Brazil, Bombay	196
William Jolkowsky, Lt de Reserve Croix de Guerre etc , Act-Vice-Consul for Belgium, Bombay	197
The Prince & the Viceroy going to the Amphitheatre	facing 202

# LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

XIX

	PAGE
The Prince inspecting the Guard-of-Honour	facing 202
The Prince reading the King's Message	„ 203
H R H's Procession at the Victoria Terminus	„ 203
The Hon ble Sir Lalubhai Asharam Shah, Kt., M A, LL B, Judge High Court, Bombay	„ 204
Mr Ernest Clements, Bar-at-Law, District Judge, Satara	„ 204
Mr F B P Lora, M A, I F S, Ag Director of Public Instruction	„ 204
Mr J I B Hotson, O B E, M A (Oxon), Collector Sukkur & Pol Agent, Khairpur	„ 204
Sir Sassoon Jacob David, Bart., K C S I, President Bombay Municipal Corporation	„ 205
H E Mirza Asadullah Khan Manolmolk, O B E, Consul General in-charge Persian Consulate	„ 205
Capt G S Rawstron, M C, 2nd Bn, Scaforth Highlander, A D C to the Governor of Bombay	„ 205
Mr Sakbhoy K Barodawalla, J P, Member Indian Legislative Assembly	„ 205
Lt-Col W M P Wood, C I E, Agent to the Governor in Kathiawar	216
His Highness Mahabat Khanji, Bahi Bahadur, Nawab Saheb of Junagadh	218
Amir Sheikh Mahamadbbhai, Huzur Secretary to H H Junagadh	219
Mr Tribhuvanrai D Rana, B A, LL B, Dewan, Junagadh	220
H H Lt-Col the Maharaja Jam Shri Sir Ranjitsinhji Saheb Bahadur, G B E, K C S I	222
Mr Hirabhai Mambhai Mehta, B A, (Cantab) Bar-at-Law, Private and General Secretary, Nawanagar State, Jamnagar	225
K S Nimal Kumar Sinhji	228
H H Maharaja Saheb Shri Krishna Kumar Sinhji	228
K S Dharmma Kumar Sinhji	228
Sir Prabhashankar D Pattani, K C I E	230
His Highness the Maharaja Rana Saheb Natwarsinhji Bhavsinhji, Porbandar	232
K S Vithawala Saheb, Dewan, Porbandar	233

	PAGE
H H Maharaja Shri Sir Ghanashyasinhji G C I E K C S I Bahadur Raj Saheb of Dhrangadhra	Facing 234
His Late Highness Sir Waghji G C I E Thakore Saheb of Morvi	238
Capt H H Maharana Raj Saheb Sir Amarsinhji K C I E Raj Saheb of Wankaner	Facing 242
Thakore Saheb Shri Bahadursinhji of Palitana	243
Thakore Saheb Shri Dolatsinhji of Dhrol	245
Maharana Shri Sir Daulatsinhji K C I E, Thakore Saheb of Limbdi	246
Yuvraj Shri Digvijaysinhji, Heir-Apparent, Limbdi	246
Thakore Saheb Shri Sir Lakhajiraj Bahadur, K C I E, of Rajkot	Facing 247
The Late Thakore Saheb Jasvantsinhji of Wadhwan	250
Maharana Shri Jorawarsinhji, Thakore Saheb of Wadhwan	251
Yuvraj Shri Madarsinhji of Sayla	252
Thakore Saheb Shri Bahadursinhji (Minor) of Chuda	253
Late D S Khachar Shri Vajsur Odha Saheb of Jasdan	254
Darbar Saheb Khachar Shri Ala Vajsur, Minor Chief of Jasdan	255
The Late Thakore Saheb Pratapsinhji of Lathi	257
Thakore Saheb Shri Harishchandrasinhji of Muli	258
Thakore Saheb Shri Himatsinhji of Kotda-Sangani	261
Darbar Shri Kanthadwala Saheb of Jetpur-Bilkha	261
Darbar Shri Daulatsinhji of Patdi	262
Shaikh Mohomed Jehangeermian, Chief of Mangrol	263
Mr Altaf Husain, Chief Karbhari, Mangrol	264
Malik Shri Zainkhanji of Zamabad	264
Khan Shri Babu Husenvawer Khanji, Chief of Sardargadh	265
Khan Saheb Maha Malek Shri Hussein Mahomad Khanji, Talukdar of Vanod	266
H H Maharaja Dhiraj Maharajaji Shri Sir Dowlatsinhji Sahib Bahadur K C S I of Idar	268
H H Maharajaji Shri Hamir Singhji of Danta	269
Maharaj Kumar Shri Bhawan Singhji Heir-Apparent of Danta	270
H H Maharaj Shri Vijaysinhji Saheb of Rajpipla	Facing 271

# LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

XXI

	PAGE
Capt (Hon) H H Mahadawal Shri Sri Ranjitsinhji, K C S I , of Baria	272
H H Mahadawal Shri Sri Wakhatsinhji, K C I E , of Lunawada	273
Nawab Sahib Bibi Shri Jamutkhanji of Balasinoi	facing 274
Mahadawal Shri Jorawarsinhji Sahib of Sunt	275
H H Maharana Shri Vijayadevi Rana Sahib, Dhruampur	277
Mahadawal Shri Indrasinhji Raja Sahib, Bansda	278
Shrimant Prataprao Shankarrao Chief of Suragana	280
His Late Highness Sir Sidi Ahmed Khan Sidi Ibrahim Khan, G C I E , Nawab Sahib, Janjira	281
His Highness Nawab Sahib Sidi Mahamed Khan (Minor) of Janjira	282
Mr W F Hudson B A , Collector Poona and Political Agent, Bhor	284
Capt (Hon) Meherban Shrimant Pattlesingh Shahji Raja alias Bapu Sahib Raja Bhosle, Raja Sahib of Akalkot	285
Meherban Ramrao Amritrao alias Baba Sahib Daffe, Chief of Jath	286
Mr Hyam Shalom Israel B A , State Karbhari, Akalkot	287
Rao Bahadur S R Irodckar, State Karbhari, Jath	287
His Late Highness Colonel Sir Shahu Chhatrapati Maharaj Sahib Bahadur, G C S I , G C I E , G C V O , L L D , M R A S of Kolhapur	288
Lieut (Hon) Shrimant Chintamanrao Dhundiraj alias Appa Sahib Patwardhan, Chief of Sangli	290
Shrimant Madhavrao Harihar alias Baba Sahib Patwardhan, Chief of Miraj, Junior State	292
Meherban Bhalchandarrao Chintaman alias Anna Sahib Patwardhan, Chief of Kurundwad	293
Capt (Hon) Meherban Sri Parashuramrao Ramchandarrao alias Bhau Sahib Patwardhan, K C I E , Chief of Jamkhandi	294
2nd Lt Shrimant Sri Malojirav Vyankatrao Raja Ghorpade alias Nana Sahib K C I E , Chief of Mudhol	facing 294
Meherban Shrimant Ramrao Venkatrao alias Rao Sahib Bhawe Chief of Ramdurg	„ 295
His Late Highness Mu Sir Imam Buksh Khan Talpur, G C I E of Khairpur	296
Mr Mahomed Kader Shaikh, M B E , Wazir of Khairpur	297
His Highness Mu Ali Nawaz Khan of Khairpur	298

	PAGE
Dr E F Underwood, M A , M D , Ph D , F R M S , etc , Consul for Liberia Bombay	300
The Hon Dr R P Pranjyve, B Sc , (Bom ) M A , (Cantab) Minister of Education, Bombay	301
The Prince talking with Lady Tata	302
Rustom D N Wadia, M A , J P , Bar-at-Law, Bombay	304
Mr J Selwyn, J P , Dadar, Bombay	304
Lt -General Sir S H Climo, K C B , D S O , G O C , Poona District, Poona	305
Prince driving in Procession	307
The Prince laying the foundation stone of the Shivaji War Memorial	facing 310
The Prince wearing a garland of Gold walking round the Enlosure	" 310
Mr Ruttonchand Tullockchand Master, J P , Honorary Magistrate, Bombay	312
H R H the Prince of Wales in the Centre, with the Governor of Bombay and the Commander-in-Chief on his right and Lady Lloyd on his left	313
The Gathering at the Seamen's Institute	314
Mr S B Billimoria, M B E , J P , Hon Magistrate Bombay	315
Mr Mathuradas Vissanji, J P , Bombay	315
Mr Framroze R Joshi, J P , Hon Magistrate, Bombay	316
Mr Pherozeshah Jehangir Marzban, M A , J P , Editor "Jame Jamshed", Bombay	316
Sir Hormasji C Dinshaw	318
The Queen Garbi welcoming the Prince	324
The Indian beauties who had to dance before H R H	326
The Prince inspecting the Ex-soldiers	329
The Prince at the Oval	330
The Prince giving the New Colours	331
After the Presentation of the Cup	332
Sir Percy Loraine, His Britanic Majesty's Minister Tehran	333
Mr N P Karani, President Native Share and Stock Brokers' Association	334
Kazi Kabir-ud-din, Bar-at-Law, J P Vice President Anjuman-i-Islam, Bombay	334
Dr Popat Prabhuram, L M & S , J P , Bombay	335

# LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

XXIII

PAGE

Mr. Panchotundis Thakordas C I E, M B E, J P, Hon. Presidency Magistrate, Bombay	337
Late Mr. Fulsidas Mohanji Karani, Bombay	338
Mr. Bunditbhoy Hagechboy, O B E, J P, Hon. Presidency Magistrate, Bombay	339
Late Sudhu Dattu Kukhoshro Fdaji Modi Surat	340
Mr. Frank Nelson, J P, Bombay	facing 340
Mr. S. A. Lero, J P, Treasury Officer Poona	„ 340
Mr. B. Gomes M B E, Late Officer in-charge Telegraphs Dept. Bombay	„ 340
Mr. Kukhoshro Maneckji B. Minocherhomji J P, Bombay	„ 340
Mr. L. R. Hecryjibhedni, J P, Hon. Presidency Magistrate, Editor & Proprietor 'Kaiser-i-Hind', Bombay	„ 341
Mr. B. S. Tukhrad, J P, Hon. Presidency Magistrate, Bombay	„ 341
His Highness Uzand-i-khas-i-Daulat-i-Englshia Maharaja Sri Sayaji Rao Gackwar III Sena Khas Khel Samsher Bahadur, G C S I, G C I E, Baroda	350
Sri Manubhai Nandshanker Mehta, M A, LL B, C S I, Dewan of Baroda	352
His Royal Highness with H H the Maharaja Gackwar watching the sports at Garden Party	facing 356
At the Residency after Lunch, H R H with the Gackwar on his right and Mr Crump on his left	„ 356

# Acknowledgment.

In compiling the subject-matter for the various chapters of which this volume is comprised, I am indebted for much valuable data derived from "Our Prince," "Edward Prince of Wales," "The Prince of Wales' Book," "With the Prince in the East," "With the Prince through Canada New Zealand and Australia," the "Indian Year Book," "India's Princes," "Territorials in India," "Indian Military Almanac," "Imperial Gazetteer of India," "Daily Mail Year Book," "Whitaker's Almanack," "Whitaker's Peerage etc," "Hazell Annual," "India," "Great Britain in the Coronation Year," the "Otago Witness New Zealand," the "Daily Telegraph" N Z, the "Evening News" Sydney, the "Daily Argosy British Guiana," the "Times of India" Bombay, the "Advocate of India" Bombay, the "Pioneer" Allahabad, the "Madras Mail" Madras, the "Statesman" Calcutta, the "Englishman" Calcutta, the "Rangoon Times Rangoon, etc, etc

My sincere thanks are also due to the Officers Civil and Military of H M's Government at Home, in India, and in the British Colonies and also to the Native States of India, and many other gentlemen who have taken very deep and genuine interest in my work and have assisted and helped my arduous task

I have taken the liberty of using several photographs which were produced by the "Central News" and many other firms, and I avail myself of this opportunity of expressing my obligation to them for the same, and sincerely trust that the liberty I have taken of reproducing their photographs will, instead of being taken amiss by them, make them feel that they have given me the most invaluable assistance in making this publication a success

I also wish to place on record my cordial thanks for, and warm appreciation of, the valuable assistance rendered by Lt-Col Dr A G Doughty, Deputy Minister of Public Archives of Canada, in supplying me with a large number of photographs and particulars of H R H the Prince of Wales Canadian tour

I should be failing in my duty if I omitted to express my indebtedness to Mr Prabhudas Sheshkaran of Bombay, for the invaluable and personal kindness, I invariably received at his hands

LAXMICHAND DOSSABHAI SHAH

RAJKOT, April 1st, 1923

# Introduction.

The object of His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales' tour in India is well expressed by himself in a speech delivered at the time of his landing on the Indian shore when he said to the citizens of Bombay — "I want to appreciate at first hand all that India is and has done and can do I want to grasp your difficulties and to understand your aspirations I WANT YOU TO KNOW ME AND I WANT TO KNOW YOU " It is to fulfill this very purpose that the publication of this Souvenir is undertaken

The Editor, rightly grasping the idea that his first duty was to make the public familiar with the life of their Prince, has devoted the first few pages of this volume to a short sketch of the early life of His Royal Highness, which shows the germs of those Royal qualities of head and heart that greatly endeared him to the people throughout the tours

The Prince has shown himself to be an excellent sportsman and a proficient athlete In his college days at Oxford as early as in 1912 he earned the epithet of 'the charming Prince' There he showed himself a youth of special amiability, modesty and courtesy

The part, the Prince played during the great war was a source of admiration and pride not only to the British Empire but to the whole civilized world

His Majesty the King Emperor, when he was Prince of Wales, set the custom of making a 'Grand Tour' of the Empire and it is probable that every Heir to the Throne will thus make the acquaintance of his future subjects beyond the seas It is doubtful, however, whether the Prince would have commenced his travels so soon after the termination of the war, but for his own earnestly expressed desire to travel A tour was therefore arranged and on August 5th, 1919, the Prince left Portsmouth for his Canadian Tour

Subsequent pages of the book give a brief narrative of this tour, which occupied four months, during which the Prince visited Newfoundland, every province of the Dominion of Canada and also the United States His whole tour was nothing but a triumphal march of a 'popular hero' greeted with a



wonderful reception not only as an English representative of the British Empire but also as a Canadian and a friend of the American people. The whole narrative is teeming with phenomenal enthusiasm and strong affection for the Prince as evinced by all those who had the fortune to come into contact with him. On the other hand, the Prince was so much impressed by the freedom of the life of the west that he called it 'a land of youth' and aptly summarized his impression about this tour at the banquet given at the Buckingham Palace in honour of his return when he said — "Wonderful welcomes were given to me as your son and heir in one of your own Dominions, where the happiest memories of yours and the Queen's visit of eighteen years ago are deeply cherished today. I am the bearer of numberless messages which I was asked to convey to Your Majesties—messages of true affection and loyalty to your Throne."

And at the Guildhall, he made a speech which proved how fully he had grasped the significance of the Empire and the bonds that bind it together. His Royal Highness said — "Our Empire implies a partnership of free nations living under the same system of law, pursuing the same democratic aims and actuated by the same human ideals. The British Empire is thus something far grander than an Empire in the old sense of the term, and its younger nations,—Canada, Australia, New Zealand, South Africa and India—are now universally recognized as nations by the fact that they are signatories to the Peace Treaty which they fought so magnificently to secure."

The Australasian tour of the Prince of Wales, which the volume next describes, was a triumphant success. This tour included visits to two self-governing Dominions of Australia and New Zealand, the British West Indian Colonies, some British Colonies in the Pacific and also flying visits to the United States territory in the Panama Canal Zone, to San Diego, the Southernmost port of California and to Honolulu.

New Zealand impressed the Prince as a land not merely of opportunity for some but for all and as one of the greatest monuments of the British civilisation in the world. It was at Brisbane that the People's estimate about him was expressed at a State Dinner in proposing the toast of the Royal guest as one, who had endeared himself to all with whom he had come in contact and had been found to be "a man of parts, a man of ability able to take his place amongst men and one who would carry away with him the goodwill

of all the people of Queensland" It is interesting to know what an Australian Senator said of the Prince's gift of speech "If this boy" said the Senator "could speak like this to the whole people of Australia, he would carry every one of them off his feet "

When the Prince of Wales got back home from his Dominion tour in 1920, Mr Lloyd George, at the Guild Hall Luncheon, in eloquent language spoke that the great service rendered to the British Empire consisted in the fact that the Prince had strengthened the invisible ties that kept them together Having personality and position he had enkindled the feeling of comradeship throughout the Empire and proved himself indeed to be the man of the moment "No President" said the ex Premier, "could have done what the King has achieved for the Empire and no President's son would have the position to accomplish what has been done by the Heir to the Throne." Mr Lloyd George spoke of the warm place he had won in the hearts of the peoples of Canada, of New Zealand and Australia and said he was just as much at home in the wilderness as he was in the city These tours were "an inspiring education" to use the Prince's own phrase, and his speeches on returning show that he has a clearer conception of the life of the world-wide British Commonwealth and of the right Imperial policy for the future

In the Royal Proclamation of the 23rd December 1919, His Imperial Majesty the King-Emperor announced his gracious intention to send his son, the Prince of Wales, to India to inaugurate on his behalf the new Chamber of Princes and the new Constitutions in British India The arduous labours of the Prince in other parts of the Empire, however, necessitated the postponement of his visit to India and His Majesty by another Royal proclamation informed the Princes and people of India of his decision that the visit must be deferred for a time in order that His Royal Highness might recover from the fatigue of his hard work, and sent in his stead His Royal Highness the Duke of Connaught, who performed on His Imperial Majesty's behalf the ceremony of inauguration of the new Chamber of Princes and new Constitutions in British India

Meanwhile the Prince unveiled a memorial, erected by the people of Brighton, to the memory of the Indian soldiers who died in that city On this occasion the Prince evinced his interest in and admiration for the Indian people. Speaking on that occasion he said —

"We are met to dedicate a memorial to brave men, our fellow-subjects who, after the fire and stress of Flanders, received the last sacred rites of their religion on this high eminence. It is befitting that we should remember and that future generations should not forget, that our Indian comrades came when our need was highest—free men and voluntary soldiers who were true to their salt—and gave their lives in a quarrel of which it was enough for them to know that the enemy were the foes of their Sahibs, their Emperor and their King. This monument marks, too, another fact. When the wounded Indian soldiers were brought to England there was no place ready for their receptions, your generous town came to the rescue, and, with a hospitality which will ever be remembered in India, gave not only the finest buildings, but gave also her friendship and respect to these gallant men. Brighton has created this memorial to the Hindus and Sikhs, who died in her beautiful hospitals and has testified to the affection and admiration she felt for the men who fought so gallantly and bore themselves so patiently and so nobly during the long months they lay by the sea thinking of their village home so far away. I can assure you, Mr Mayor, that India never forgets kindness and sympathy and from this Chhatti a wave of good-will will pass to India. In conclusion—though this is purely a memorial to the Hindu and Sikh soldiers—I am thinking, too, of the Mahomedan soldiers who passed away in your care. These were buried with all military honour at Woking and I hear that before long a gate of Oriental character, the gifts of Indians, will adorn the Pavilion. May these two memorials so historical and so instinct with compassion and mutual regard strengthen the ties between India and our country."

It was eleven years after the historic proclamation of Queen Victoria, "The good"—of revered memory, by which Her Majesty took the millions of India under her gracious protection, that the first Prince of the Blood Royal of England, the Duke of Edinburgh visited in 1869. India was then still a mystery to the rest of the world. It being only a little more than ten years since the opening of the first railway in India and telegraphy being more or less a novelty. The Duke of Edinburgh only saw cities linked with Calcutta and Bombay by railway.

After five years in November 1875, India had an opportunity of seeing the Heir to the throne. It was Lord Canning who first suggested that King

Edward, when Prince of Wales, should visit India. The mission of the Duke of Edinburgh had been more than fulfilled and India had come in personal touch with her Sovereign. With a simplicity, typical of the Indian masses, the belief was universal that the Queen Victoria had sent her son to India to investigate the condition of the people personally and to report to her, so that measures might be devised for their amelioration. This belief was further strengthened by the introduction of reforms which owed their initiative obviously to the great interest taken by Queen Victoria in Indian affairs. It was therefore not surprising that the announcement of the coming of the Prince of Wales was greeted with manifestations of loyalty.

Bombay had the distinction of receiving the Prince of Wales first. Here the Prince laid the foundation stone of the Elphinstone Docks, and received and returned the visits of the Ruling Princes. Then he visited Poona and Baroda. After visiting Goa, the Prince spent the first week of December in Ceylon. The Prince visited Madras, en route to Calcutta, where he spent Christmas and the New Year. Two outstanding events of the visit to Calcutta were the Grand reception of Indian Princes on the day following His Royal Highness' arrival, and the unveiling of Lord Mayo's statue on January 1st, 1876. Benares, Cawnpore, Lucknow, Agra, Delhi and other cities were visited in turn. He also visited the Native States of Kashmir, Gwalior and Jeypore. The visit to Nepal was a epoch making event, as before that Nepal was regarded as a country behind a veil and the rulers of Nepal had only vague ideas about the power and prowess of the English.

It was in the year 1877 that Queen Victoria was proclaimed Kaiser-i-Hind (Empress of India), and it was not until thirteen years later that a third Royal visitor—the late lamented Prince Albert Victor arrived in India.

On the occasion of the first coronation Durbar held in India to mark the inauguration of the reign of an English King, in 1903, His Royal Highness the Duke of Connaught, represented the King at the Durbar.

The second heir to the Throne to visit India was His Majesty King George, who when Prince of Wales arrived in India, in 1905, with the Princess of Wales (Queen Mary). They found India throbbing with a living sense of loyalty to the Throne. Their tour covered a much wider area than King Edward's tour.

The precedent once set that the heir to the Throne should visit India has not been abandoned and the announcement of His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales' visit to India was greeted with manifestations of loyalty and joy by those many persons who desired to set eyes upon their future Emperor.

Meanwhile preparations were being busily carried on for the reception of the Prince. Care was taken that India's welcome to His Royal Highness should be truly Indian in character. An influential Royal Visit Advisory Committee, on which sat Ruling Princes and Indian Politicians, was constituted at Simla to assist Government in settling the details of the Prince's programme. Separate sub-committees dealt with Press arrangements, finance and others of the multifarious topics which emerged for discussion. Very eager was the competition on the part of various interests for the honour of entertaining the Prince and the restrictions imposed by a four-months time-limit resulted in many heart-burnings. In the Provinces, preparations were equally active.

As arranged in accordance with the precedent set by his august Father and Grandfather, His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales left London on October 26th, 1921 and started from Portsmouth, on his eventful third tour of the Indian Empire, which was in many ways the most important of his Imperial missions.

Although in point of distance travelled, it did not equal the tour to Australia and New Zealand, it covered a wider and more varied field, and yielded an exhaustive survey of political and social conditions in the countries of Asia which are more directly concerned with the welfare of the British Empire. This tour lasted eight months and involved a journey by land and sea of nearly 41,000 miles. During the tour the Prince spent four months in India and one month in Japan, he also visited all the British possessions strung along the great highway between Gibraltar and the Pacific.

As on his two previous Canadian and Australian tours, His Royal Highness travelled in the battle cruiser "Renown". For the short voyage from Calcutta to Burma, and thence back to Madras, the Prince used the Royal Indian Marine troopship "Dufferin". While in India three special trains were put at the Prince's disposal and he changed from one to another according to the gauge of the railway.

Gibraltar the gateway to the East was reached on the third morning after leaving Portsmouth. It is worthy of note that here the Prince received an address from the Workers' Union with which he sympathised in the unprecedented trade depression due to the War. The Prince spent two days at Malta. The most important duty performed by His Royal Highness at Malta was the inauguration of the new Constitutional Parliament. Early in the afternoon of November 5th the Prince arrived at Port Said and on the following morning the 'Renown' entered the Suez Canal, where the Prince first came in contact with Indian troops during this tour. The battle cruiser 'Renown' anchored at Aden, the gateway of the Indian Empire, on November 15th, where the Prince halted for the day and saw places of historical interest and the settlement of Aden generally. The same afternoon the "Renown" started upon the last lap of her voyage to India and reached Apollo Bandar at 6 o'clock on the morning of November 17th.

The Editor, now, gives a brief outline of India from various points, namely, geographical, historical, administrative both civil and military, geological, ethnological etc., and also of the Native States though unfortunately the Prince had no time to visit them all.

This volume treats only of the Prince's tour to Bombay, Poona and Baroda and also of the Native States of the Bombay Presidency, the rest of the Indian tour occupying the second volume.

The special and utmost interesting feature of this Souvenir is the historical notes of all the places and parts of the British Empire that the Prince has visited which will afford interesting reading.

His Royal Highness arrived in India at a time when many were doubtful as to whether his visit under the condition existing at that time was wise but the pages describing the Royal Indian tour give reports which speak in thrilling terms of gratitude and of the beneficent effect of the visit upon even the most troubled provinces.

November 17th, the Day of the Prince of Wales' arrival in Bombay dawned with all the splendid promise of an Indian winter morning. To welcome the Prince there had gathered at Bombay not merely the Viceroy and a large number of Ruling Princes, but also leading business men and landed aristocrats from all parts of the Presidency. Amidst scenes of great enthusiasm the Prince landed on the shore of the Indian Empire, and was

received enthusiastically by a large and distinguished gathering. The Bombay programme was a typical example of the duties undertaken by the Prince throughout his Indian journey. The welcome which had been given to the Prince, found an enthusiastic echo in Poona where the Prince got his first glimpse of the real India. After a few more days at Bombay, notable for the ever-growing enthusiasm, the Prince started on a lengthy tour of the Indian States. Baroda, Udaipur, Jodhpur, Bikaner all welcomed the Prince with the greatest delight. From Bharatpur, the Prince went to Lucknow, and delighted all who were fortunate to come into contact with him. He spent a day each at Allahabad and Benares before proceeding to Nepal. His day at Benares was very interesting. After a week's shooting in Nepal, the Prince came to Patna where he was well greeted. At Calcutta, the Prince's charm of personality won the hearts of thousands. The Prince spent nine days in Burma and was greeted everywhere by merry, smiling people. At Madras the Prince found himself in a different India and a genuine enthusiasm was evoked wherever he went. His Royal Highness' visits to the great States of Mysore and Hyderabad were uniformly successful. At Indore the Prince made the acquaintance of the Ruling Princes of Central India. His visit to Bhopal was very impressive. At Gwalior the scene was no less impressive. Leaving Gwalior the Prince made his first halt at Fatehpur Sikri, and second stop at Agra. The Prince's visit to Delhi and his busy week there was of the utmost success and brilliance. From Delhi the Prince entered the Punjab and spent three days in Patiala on the way to Lahore. At Jullundur he was met by pensioners representing every arm of the service. Lahore itself gave him a welcome hardly second to any which he had received in India. His visit to Kashmir again showed the desire of the Indian Princes to entertain the Prince regardless of expense. After saying farewell to the Maharaja of Kashmir he stopped twice in the afternoon first at Sialkot and then at Jhelum. At Peshawar the Afridi tribesmen gave the Prince an enthusiastic reception, which was more than equalled by the interest and delight displayed by the Yusufzais at his visit to the Malakand Pass. During his last weeks in India the Prince saw a good deal of the Army. He reviewed the garrison at Nowshera. Kapurthala was the last Native State visited by the Prince. Next he stopped at Dehra Dun and in the evening he arrived at Kadir Cup Camp, near Gajrawala. After visiting

the competition for the Kadu Cup, he passed to Karachi, where H M S 'Renown' awaited him.

Many ardent Indians are eager to hasten progress, but they must remember that the King Emperor, the British Parliament and the British people are eager to secure the welfare of the Indian people as a whole. The task cannot be hurried. Working in close co-operation with India, the British Rule has given the blessing of the lasting peace and security to the Indian Empire throughout its length and breadth, and, coupled with a high standard of justice has guided her to progress and prosperity hitherto undreamt of, and has brought her into the forefront of Nations.

In this limited space it is hardly possible to attempt to indicate in any detail the manifold public activities which characterised the Prince's Indian tour. It must suffice to summarise in the briefest possible manner, some of their immediate effects. The Prince's visits to the Indian States must be accounted an Imperial asset of the greatest importance. Only a member of the Royal family can unite the Ruling Princes and Chiefs of India in common loyalty with the people who live in British Territory. The personal charm, his sportsmanship, and his frank comradeship, have proved a direct inspiration to many Indian Princes. They have helped to bind the Indian States in closer loyalty to the British Throne, and in doing so, to bind them in closer comradeship to British India. Outside the States, in the course of his travels, among the direct subjects of His Majesty, the Prince has performed work of the utmost value to the British Empire. The Prince's gracious replies to the addresses of welcome presented to him by the Legislative Councils, Central and Provincial, his interviews with the Indian Ministers and Members of Council, his genuine interest in democratic institutions have combined to give a considerable impetus to the Reforms. Among other classes of the community also, his work has been equally beneficent. Large numbers of people, both from town and country side, who came into contact with him, have taken away into their humble homes an impression of the Prince's gracious personality which will endure throughout their lives. Further, to the Army and to the Police, his visit has been an unmixed joy. Quite apart from the encouragement which the Prince's deep interest has given to servicemen of all ranks, many pensioners, and ex-servicemen, gathered from villages far and wide, have taken back with them an inspiring recollection of



this charming young Prince, who spoke to them in their own tongue, and displayed so lively an interest in their welfare. On the whole it may be said that the Prince's visit to India has been an inspiring example to every subject of His Majesty the King Emperor, and for this reason alone has proved of notable service to the British Empire.

Of the Prince's own feelings, his Farewell Message gives evidence.

"I bid farewell to India to-day with feelings of the deepest regret. I prize the hand of friendship which India has extended to me and shall ever treasure the memories of my first visit in future years. By God's help I may now hope to view India, her Princes and peoples with an understanding eye. My gathered knowledge will, I trust, assist me to read her needs aright and will enable me to approach her problems with sympathy, appreciate her difficulties and appraise her achievements. It has been a wonderful experience for me to see the provinces and States of India and to watch the machinery of the Government with interest. I have noted signs of expansion and development on every side. It has been a great privilege to thank the Princes and peoples of India for their efforts and sacrifices on behalf of the Empire in the great war and to renew my acquaintance with her gallant fighting forces. Finally my warmest thanks are due to Your Excellency, to the officials of your Government and to the Princes and peoples of India by whose cordial assistance I have been helped at every stage of my journey to secure my cherished ambition. I undertook this journey to see and know India and to be known by her. Your Excellency's welcome at the outset and the encouragement which I have constantly received on all hands since landing in India has given me heart for the task. I have received continuous proofs of devotion to the throne and the person of the King-Emperor and on my return to England it will be my privilege to convey these assurances of loyalty to His Imperial Majesty. I trust that my sojourn in this country may have helped to add some grains to that great store of mutual trust and regard and of desire to help each other which must ever form the foundation of India's well being. On my part I will only say that if the memories which I leave behind in India are half as precious as those I take away I may indeed feel that my visit has brought us closer together. That India may progress and prosper is my earnest prayer. I hope it may be my good fortune to see India again in the years to come."

In conclusion, I congratulate the Editor on his efforts, the first production of its kind in this part of the country. The illustrations will be found to include an excellent series of photographic reproductions. Neither labour nor expense has been spared in order to make this volume as beautiful and up-to-date as possible and it is the publishers' hope that it may be found not unworthy of an honourable place among the annals of the Empire.

W M P WOOD



# THE PRINCE OF WALES

— AND —

# THE PRINCES OF INDIA.

## **The British Empire.**

THE British Empire includes countries in every continent in the world and islands in every ocean, occupying one quarter of the known surface of the globe with an area of more than 14 million sq. miles and a population of about 445 million or more than one quarter of the estimated number of the human race. The total area is distributed almost equally over the Northern and Southern Hemispheres, but more than two-thirds lie in the Eastern and less than one-third in the Western Hemisphere. The distribution of the surface over the Northern and Southern Hemispheres causes a complete alternation of the seasons, one half of the Empire enjoying summer while the other half is under winter conditions. In spite, however, of the uneven distribution east and west, daylight and darkness are almost equally divided, on account of the position of Australasia near the limit of east and west.

The greater portion of the Empire lies within the temperate zones and is suitable for white settlement, the tropical areas being Southern India, West, East and Central Africa, parts of the West Indies, British Guiana and Honduras, Northern Australia, Borneo, and the various settlements in the Malay Peninsula.

The Chief countries, stations, and large Islands are,—

In Europe,—United Kingdom, Isle of Man, Channel Islands, Malta and Gozo, and Gibraltar

In Asia,—Indian Empire, Ceylon, Straits Settlements, Federated Malay States, Other Malay States, Hong Kong, Weihaiwei, North Borneo, Brunet, Sarawak, Cyprus, Mesopotamia, and Palestine

In Africa,—Cape Province, Natal, Transvaal, Orange Free State, South West Province, Basutoland, Bechuanaland, Rhodesia, Gambia, Gold Coast, Sierra Leone, Nigeria, Somaliland, Kenya, Uganda, Zanzibar, Nyasaland, Egypt, Sudan, Mauritius, Seychelles, Ascension, and St Helena

In America,—Ontario, Quebec, Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, Prince Edward Island, British Columbia, Manitoba, Alberta, Saskatchewan, North-West Territories, Newfoundland, Jamaica, Bahamas, Leeward Islands, Windward Islands, Barbados, Trinidad and Tobago, British Guiana, British Honduras, Bermuda, Falkland Islands and South Georgis

In Australasia,—New South Wales, Victoria, South Australia, Queensland, Tasmania, Western Australia, New Zealand, Fiji, Papua, and Pacific Islands

### THE SOVEREIGN

**A**N English Sovereign is now Sovereign of the entire United Kingdom, but, as all are aware, this has not always been the case in Scotland the sovereignty was not amalgamated till 1603 and the countries with their Parliaments not till 1707, whilst in Ireland the country was first subdued by Henry the Second and the Parliaments remained distinct up till the close of 1800 For three centuries from the Plantagenet times the English Kings were styled "Lords of Ireland," Henry the Eighth was the first to substitute the title of King, but this remained a separate clause in the royal list of honours until the Union of 1801

King George the Third at his death left seven sons, of whom the first and third succeeded him as the Fourth George and William Both of these, however, died without leaving issue, as had the second son, the Duke of York, already before them The fourth son, the Duke of Kent, had also passed away (only six days before his father), but he left, as his only offspring, the Princess Victoria, who became Queen, taking precedence, by the law of succession of the fifth son

The heart of the British Empire is London Here the King Emperor usually lives, although he visits all parts of his dominions from time to time

---

## THE KING AND THE ROYAL FAMILY.

**H**IS Most Excellent Majesty GEORGE THE FIFTH, by the Grace of God, is the King of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, and of the British Dominions beyond the Seas, Defender of the Faith, Emperor of India, Duke of Saxony and Prince of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha, Sovereign of the British Orders of Knighthood, Admiral of the Fleet and a Field-Marshal in the Army, Col-in-Chief of the 1st Duke of York's Own Lancers (Skinner's Horse), 6th King Edward's Own Cavalry, 11th King Edward's Own Lancers (Probyn's Horse), 18th King George's Own Lancers, 26th King George's Own Light Cavalry, 38th and 39th King George's Own Central India Horse, 1st King George's Own Sappers and Miners, 14th King George's Own Ferozepore Sikhs, 61st King George's Own Pioneers, 102nd King Edward's Own Grenadiers, 130th King George's Own Baluchis (Jacob's Rifles), 1st King George's Own Gurkha Rifles (The Malaun Regiment), 2nd King Edward's Own Gurkha Rifles (The Sirmoor Rifles) Etc Etc, D C L, LL D, D Litt, F R S, an Elder Brother of Trinity House, the second surviving son of His late Majesty King Edward VII and of Queen Alexandra

He was born at Marlborough House on June 3rd, 1865, seventeen months after his elder brother, the Duke of Clarence, and was baptized with the names George Frederick Ernest Albert. He with his brother entered the navy as cadets on June 5th, 1877, and after spending two years in the training ship *BRITANNIA* went for a three years voyage round the world in the *BACCHANTE*. In May 1883 Prince George was made midshipman to the *CANADA*, which was stationed on the North American and West Indian station. In 1885 he was promoted to be lieutenant, and in 1890 was given the separate command of the gunboat *THRUSH* on the North American station. In 1891 he was made commander. In 1892, through the death of his elder brother, he became heir to the throne, and took his seat in the House of Lords as Duke of York. In the same year he took command of the *MELAMPUS* for the naval manoeuvres. In May 1893 his engagement to Princess Victoria Mary of Teck (Queen Mary) was announced. The marriage was celebrated in the Chapel Royal at St James's Palace, July 6th 1893. During 1898 the Duke of York hoisted his pennant on board the *CRESCENT*, attached to the Channel Squadron. He was promoted to the rank of Rear-Admiral (Jan 1st, 1901),



Cornwall, and with the Duchess left Portsmouth in the OPHIR (March 16th) on a tour to the Colonies, and to open the first Parliament of the Commonwealth of Australia. On Nov 9th, 1901, King Edward's birthday, the Duke was created PRINCE OF WALES and Earl of Chester. In celebration of their safe return from their Colonial tour the Prince and Princess were entertained by the London Corporation at the Guildhall (Dec 5th 1901), on which occasion His Present Majesty delivered his memorable exhortation to England to "wake up".

In October, 1905 the Prince and Princess left England for a visit to India, landing at Bombay on Nov 9th. They visited every place where his father King Edward VII had been thirty years ago. They were given a brilliant reception and were welcomed everywhere with a display of enthusiasm and affection. On arrival of their Royal Highnesses, they were presented with an address of welcome from the Municipal Corporation of Bombay.

Their Royal Highnesses, the Prince & Princess of Wales, (Their present Majesties-the King George V & Queen Mary), received the Ruling Princes and Chiefs of Bombay Presidency on 10th Nov, journeyed to Central India and arrived at Indore on 15th Nov and attended a Durbar held in honour of the Royal visit, where the Ruling Princes & Chiefs were presented with usual pomp & custom, were amongst the Rajputs at Udaipur on 18th Nov and the reception Udaipur gave, was characteristic of a State which remains singular, next visited Jaipur in usual marks of oriental respects and enjoyed duck shooting, from 24th to 27th November spent in Bikaner, in a shooting holiday, and sports, were in British India again on 28th November at Lahore the Capital of the Punjab, the people and the Chiefs greeted them with Royal enthusiasm, on December 31d arrived at Peshawar and on the following day set out from Peshawar to visit the Khaiber Pass, here the people and frontier Chiefs greeted warmly, then spent three days in the camp of the manœuvres of a large portion of the Army of India, with late Lord Kitchener, in the neighbourhood of Rawalpindi and witnessed operations on an extensive scale between two armies numbering in all 55,000 men, terminating in a review & march passed of the largest force ever brought together in India, in time of peace, travelled to Kashmir on December 10th and reviewed the Kashmir troops, came to Amritsar the city of the famous golden temple on December 11th, reached Delhi on December 12th and acquainted with the knowledge of



its memories & history, received a characteristic reception at Agra on 17th December, visited Sikandar, the tomb of Itmad-ud-Dowlah, and were much impressed by the wonderful Taj-Mahal, appreciated its exquisite beauties, & on the following morning studied the architectural treasures enclosed in red-sand stone walls of the fort, and in the afternoon unveiled the statue of her late Majesty the Queen, December 19th was spent in visiting Fatehpur Sikri, were welcomed by the Scindia in the truest Indian fashion at Gwalior on December 20th spent a day in the jungle, bagged a fine tiger, and enjoyed the first day of Christmas, were back again in the British territories on December 26th at Lucknow the capital of Oudh, after receiving the Chiefs of Rampur and Tehri laid the foundation stone of the medical College, reviewed Mutiny Veterans, attended reception given by the Talukdars of Oudh, arrived at Calcutta on 29th December, where received the municipal address, a presentation of jewel, attended reception at Government house, presented new colours to the King's own Royal Lancaster Regiment, witnessed the splendours of "cup" day and a proclamation parade on the 1st January, 1906, were entertained with picturesque oriental customs & eastern dance at Calcutta on January 2nd, laid the foundation stone of the Victoria Memorial on 4th January, received the degree of Doctor of Laws of the Calcutta University on January 6th

Their Royal Highnesses continued their voyage to Burma and arrived at Rangoon on January 13th, and received a cosmopolitan reception and opened the Victoria Memorial, on January 15th, witnessed the elephants Piling-Teak and the Burmese dance, went to Mandalay on the 16th January, and arrived in Madras on January 24th, here on January 25th, received the rulers of Cochin and Pudukottai and the members of the landholders' association and spent 26th, 27th, and 28th January amongst primitive people of Madras and visited historical monuments in Madras, on January 29th, returned to a native state and stayed in Mysore and Bangalore till 6th February, during which motored to Sirangapatam, enjoyed sports, capturing a herd of elephants, and wild scene from jungle life and a little shooting, on February 8th, arrived in Hyderabad and on 9th, went to Secundrabad to review the 2nd Rajputs and departed for shooting tiger, panther etc in jungle, from Hyderabad, on February 19th, arrived at Benares and toured unofficially amongst the Himalayas visiting Gwalior second time, on March

8th, visited Abgarh, March 11th to 15th were spent in Quetta and on the Frontiers towards Afghanistan, arriving on 17th March, at Karachi and bade farewell to India on 19th March 1906. They returned to England on May 8th, attended a thanksgiving service at Westminster Abbey on May 13th, and were entertained by the city at the Guildhall on May 17th.

On the death of H. M. King Edward VII (May 6th, 1910), H. M. King George ascended the throne, and was proclaimed with the usual ceremonies (May 9th). At his first council (May 7th,) His Majesty made a declaration, in the course of which, after an eloquent tribute to the work of King Edward, he said "To endeavour to follow in his footsteps, and at the same time to uphold the constitutional Government of these Realms, will be the earnest object of my life. I am deeply sensible of the very heavy responsibilities which have fallen upon me. I know that I can rely upon Parliament and upon the people of these Islands and of my Dominions beyond the Seas for their help in the discharge of these arduous duties, and for their prayers that God will grant me strength and guidance. I am encouraged by the knowledge that I have in my dear wife one who will be a constant helpmate in every endeavour for our people's good."

His Majesty was crowned in Westminster Abbey on Thursday, June 22nd, 1911, attended by every auspicious circumstance, and surrounded by a noble assemblage representing every part of his Empire, after a ceremony unique of its beauty, impressiveness and symbolic pageantry.

On June 24th, His Majesty, reviewed a great fleet, representative of British naval power, which had been assembled at Spithead. The manifestations of loyalty which the occasion evoked were recognised in the King's subsequent message to his people. A few weeks later, accompanied by the Queen and the Royal children, His Majesty visited Scotland, Ireland and Wales.

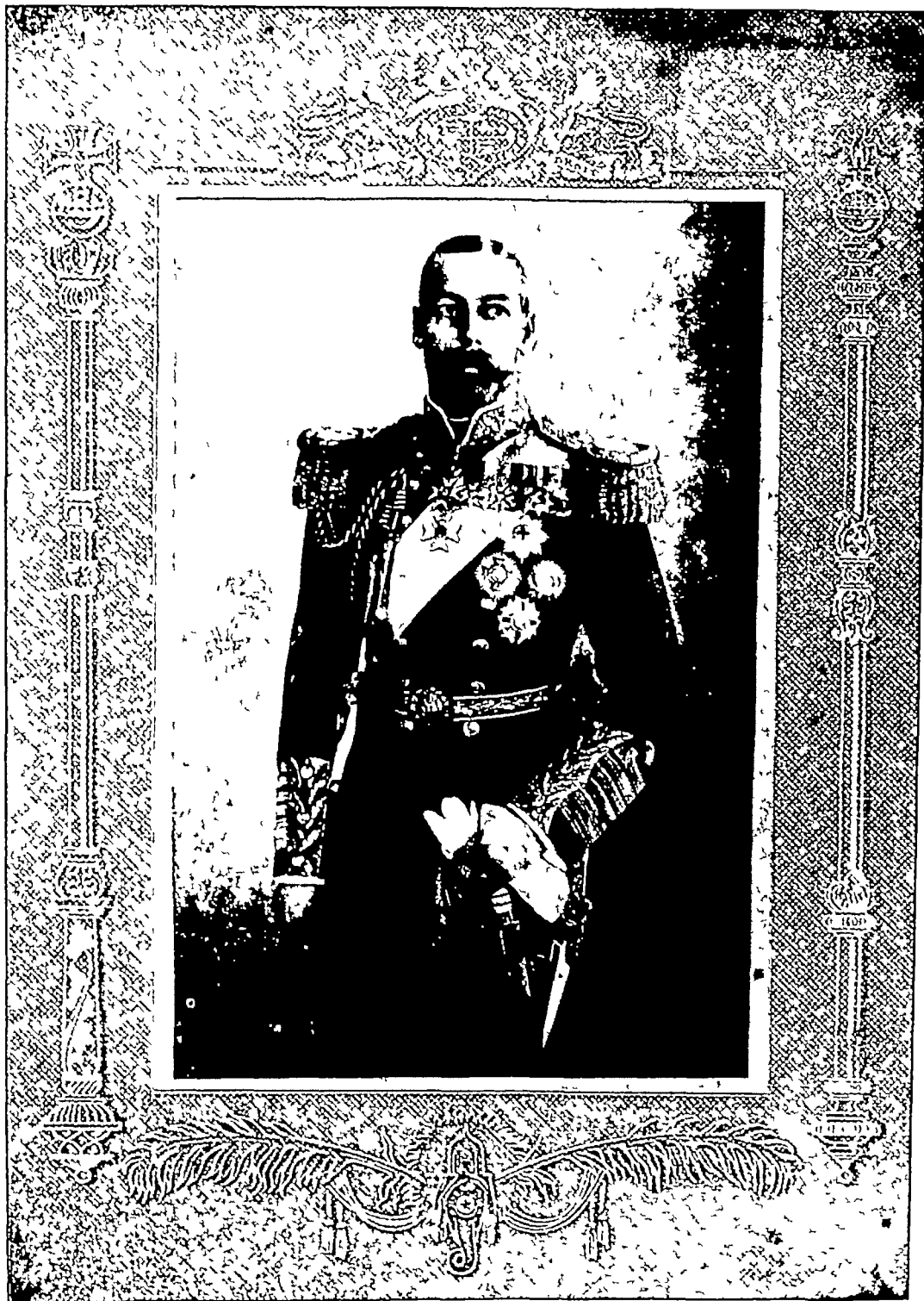
On Nov. 11th then Majesties left England in the P & O steamship *MEDINA*, which had been fitted up as a Royal Yacht, for their second visit to India. They landed at Bombay on Dec. 2nd and received most enthusiastic and striking reception by the loyal inhabitants, and on Dec. 7th made their state entry into Delhi, where on Dec. 12th the Coronation Durbar was held amid scenes of unparalleled splendour. Never before had the reigning King of England visited India, and the visit of the Emperor himself caused much

joy and enthusiasm among his Indian subjects. The Durbar at Delhi was a wonderful sight, and ranks as the greatest Durbar ever held in India. The King-Emperor announced various boons. One of these boons was the grant of 50 lakhs for education. At the same time it was proclaimed by the King-Emperor himself that the capital of the Indian Empire should in future be Delhi instead of Calcutta, that the partition of Bengal should be removed and the two Bengals should be united again under a Governor, and that a new province, Bihar, Chota Nagpur and Orissa, should be formed under a Lieutenant-Governor.

After witnessing a grand review of sixty thousand British and Indian troops on the 14th December, Their Majesties laid the foundation-stone of the New Capital, on the 15th. Then the Emperor visited Nepal for tiger shooting, while the Queen toured in Rajputana and visited Agra. Then they went to Calcutta together, and were greeted everywhere by cheering crowds. In his address to the Calcutta University the King Emperor showed his great interest in the welfare of his People. His Majesty said "It is to the Universities of India that I look to assist in that gradual union and fusion of the culture and aspiration of Europeans and Indians on which the future well-being of India so greatly depends. It is my wish that there may be spread over the land a network of schools and colleges from which will go forth many loyal and useful citizens, able to hold their own in industries and agriculture and all the vocations in life, and it is my wish too that the homes of my Indian subjects may be brightened and their labour sweetened by the spread of the knowledge, with all that follows in its train, a higher level of thought, of comfort and of health."

Their Majesties left Calcutta by train on Jan 8th 1912, for Bombay, whence they sailed for England on the 10th. After visiting Port Sudan, Malta and Gibraltar, they arrived at Spithead, on February 4th.

On the eve of his departure the King addressed to Mr Asquith a telegram, in the course of which he said "I am sure that you, as head of my Government, will be glad to know that from all sources, public and private, I gather that my highest hopes have been realised and that the success of our visit has exceeded all anticipations. Not only in Bombay, Delhi, and Calcutta, but in every other part of the country where the Queen and I have been, all classes, races, and creeds have united in receiving us with unmis-



HIS MAJESTY KING GEORGE V , EMPEROR OF INDIA.

-takable signs of enthusiasm and affection. "

Not the least interesting outcome of the visit was a message from the Viceroy of India, conveying the following expression of the feeling of the people of India " The Princes and people of India desire to take the opportunity afforded by the conclusion of the Royal visit to convey to the great English nation an expression of their cordial good will and fellowship, also an assurance of their warm attachment to the world-wide Empire of which they form part, and with which their destinies are now indissolubly linked Their Imperial Majesties' visit to India, so happily conceived and so successfully completed, has produced a profound and ineffaceable impression throughout the country Their Imperial Majesties, by their gracious demeanour, their unfailing sympathy, and their deep solicitude for the welfare of all classes have drawn closer the bonds that unite England and India, and have deepened and intensified the traditional feeling of loyalty and devotion to the Throne and person of the Sovereign which has always characterised the Indian people Conscious of the many blessings which India has derived from her connection with England, the Princes and people rejoiced to tender in person their loyal and loving homage to their Imperial Majesties They are confident that this great and historic event marks the beginning of a new era, ensuring greater happiness, prosperity, and progress to the people of India under the ægis of the Crown "

On Feb 6th, accompanied by Queen Alexandra and their children, the King and the Queen attended a service of thanksgiving in St Paul's Cathedral for their safe return

On the outbreak of war, the King and Queen and family threw their energies whole-heartedly into aiding all efforts for the amelioration of those suffering poverty and bereavement The name of the Royal House was changed to that of Windsor by special decree in 1917 During the war His Majesty sent a message to India " Great as has been India's contribution to the common cause of the Allies, it is by no means the full measure of her resources and strength I rejoice to know that their development and fuller utilisation of her man-power will be the first care of the Conference The need of the Empire is India's opportunity, and I am confident that, under the sure guidance of my Viceroy, her people will not fail in their endeavours His Majesty had magnificent reception in Paris, Nov 1918, and in "Armistice

week " was enthusiastically greeted, on drives through London. Lost his youngest son, Prince John, suddenly on Jan 18, 1919. Prince Henry, their Majesty's 3rd son attained his majority on March 31, 1921.

HER MAJESTY QUEEN MARY, was born at Kensington Palace on May 26, 1867, and was christened Victoria Mary Augusta Louise Olga Pauline Claudine Agnes. She spent most of her childhood at White Lodge, Richmond. She became engaged in 1892 to H R H the Duke of Clarence, who died in 1892, her marriage to the Duke of York, in 1893, was a great joy to Queen Victoria and the Empire. Queen Mary has travelled round the world and everywhere has won regard. She has two brothers living. Her Majesty never slackened her practical philanthropy in the war, and her sympathy was shown on innumerable occasions. Their Majesties celebrated their silver wedding on July 6, 1918.

#### THE KING AND QUEEN'S CHILDREN ARE

(1) H R H the Prince of Wales ( EDWARD Albert Christian George Andrew Patrick David ), Prince of Wales, and Earl of Chester, Duke of Cornwall, Duke of Rothesay, Earl of Carrick, Baron of Renfrew, Lord of the Isles, Great Steward of Scotland, and High Steward of Windsor, K G , G C S I , G C I E , G M M G , G C V O , G M B E , I S O , M C , F R S , Personal A D C to H M the King, Col Welsh Guards, Col-in-Chief Middlesex Regt D C L I , Seaforth Highrs, Royal Wilts Yeo, and Cadet Corps of U K , a Captain R N , born June 23, 1894

(2) H R H the Duke of York ( ALBERT Frederick Arthur George ), Duke of York, Earl of Inverness and Baron Killarney, K G , G C V O , Col-in-Chief 11th Hussars Somerset L I , and R A O C , Hon Col 4th Bn Queen's Own Cameron, Highlanders, a Commander R N and Group Captain R A F , Personal A D C to H M the King, the second son of King George, was born on December 14, 1895, trained for the Royal Navy at Osborne and Dartmouth, and was in due course appointed to the Collingwood, Sept 1913. He visited West Indies in the Cumberland in spring of 1913. Appendicitis caused him to leave his ship for a time during the war. Opened a rifle-range in the Palace of Westminster as his first public duty, March 1916. On his 21st birthday, in Dec 1916, he received the K G. Went in for flying in 1918. President of King George's Fund for Sailors. Captain in R A F. He has undertaken many public duties lately. Became Presi-

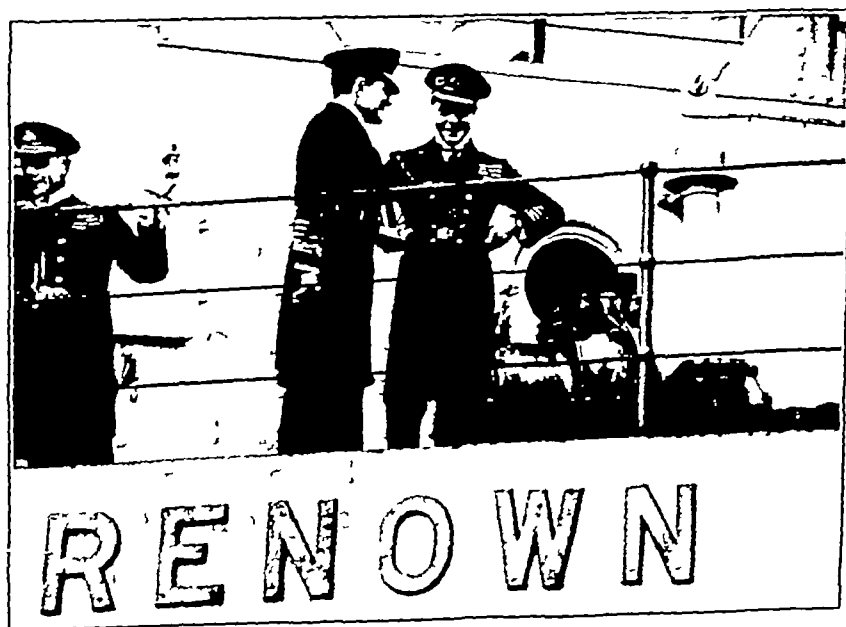
dent of Industrial Welfare Society Created G C V O , 1921 Promoted Commander in Royal Navy, Jan 1921.

(3) H R H Princess Mary ( Victoria Alexandra Alice Mary ), Col-in-Chief Royal Scots, born April 25, 1897, married Viscount Lascelles in February, 1922

(4) H R H Prince Henry William Frederick Albert, K G , Lieut 10th Hussars, born March 31, 1900.

(5) H R H Prince George Edward Alexander Edmund, a Midshipman R N, born Dec 20, 1902

(6) H.R H Prince John, born July 12, 1905, died Jan 18, 1919



## Our Future King.

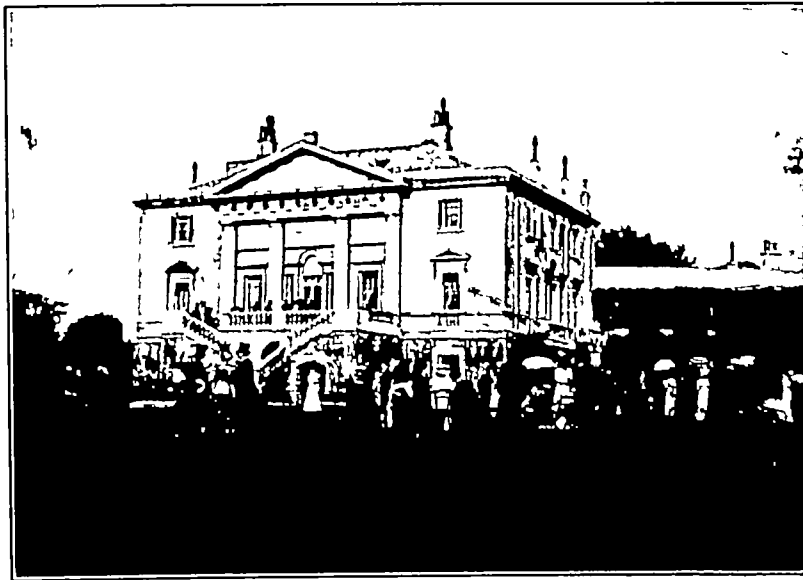
### His Birth.

BORN to be a King, there is a charm about the words that defies the ever-changing ideals of these democratic days. There is an unconscious appreciation of the fact that Kingship owes something to birth as well to training in the joy that is expressed and felt when a direct heir to the throne comes to make his people glad. Such was the rejoicing when Prince Edward, was born at White Lodge, Richmond Park, on June 23rd 1894, while his great-grand mother Queen Victoria the good, was still reigning.

There is no record in the British history of a direct heir to the throne in the third generation, and it is a curious fact that the Prince, is a direct descendant of King George III, through both his parents-his Father's grand-mother, Queen Victoria, being the daughter of Edward, Duke of Kent, fourth son of George III, while his mother's grand-father was Adolphus, Duke of Cambridge, sixth son of George III.

### White Lodge

So named from the colour of its exterior, White Lodge the modest house with its small private pleasance, in the centre of Richmond Park, near



THE PRINCE'S BIRTHPLACE-WHITE LODGE,  
RICHMOND PARK

London, was originally built by George I, to serve as a shooting box. This Lodge has always been held by the Crown, but from time to time, by assent of the reigning Sovereign, been occupied by friends or relations. Queen Victoria rarely occupied the Lodge, which, on his coming of age, was given, as his first separate establishment, to the



Prince of Wales, King Edward VII, who mostly lived there until his marriage and settlement at Sandringham. Shortly after their marriage the Duke and Duchess of Teck, took up their residence there, and made the little house of many historic memories, into the charming and comfortable home, where the present Queen Mary spent most of her happy youth and much of her early married life.

#### **The Prince's Baptism.**

When the Prince was twenty-five days old, he was baptized by the Archbishop of Canterbury, with the customary ceremonials, in the drawing room of White Lodge. The water for the ceremony was specially brought from the River Jordan, which was placed in the same golden bowl that was used at the christening of his father and grandfather and most of the Royal children. His christening robe, of the finest white satin, covered with Honiton lace, was the same as had been worn by all the Queen's children. The Christening cake was ornamented in relief with the Royal, the Duke of York's and the City of Edinburgh arms, entwined with wreaths of York roses. On the top of the cake, was a cradle surmounted by a crown over which waved the Royal Arms and the Union Jack. Among his Royal sponsors were Queen Victoria and his four grandparents, King Edward and Queen Alexandra (then Prince and Princess of Wales), and the Duke and Duchess of Teck.

#### **The Prince's Names.**

The Prince was given seven names, Edward after his grandfather (King Edward VII) and Albert and Christian after his two great-grandfathers, and George, Andrew, Patrick and DAVID, in honour of the four Patron Saints of England, Scotland, Ireland and Wales, the different states of the United Kingdom.

#### **Queen Victoria's Favourite.**

It was by the last of his seven names that he was known to his family, and on "little David" Queen Victoria, who adored him, lavished an indulgence that had sometimes been withheld from her own children. She, among the numerous interesting gifts at his birth, gave him the peculiarly-carved wooden cradle, which had been made for her own first-born, the Princess Royal, afterwards the Empress Frederick, and her treasured bridal-veil was used as the christening cloak, for "little David."

### His Childhood

His early bringing-up was as simple and lacking in luxury as that of the average Young Briton, whose parents understand the great value of a simple life both morally and physically. The Prince and his brothers were never allowed, in their boyhood, the dainties and privileges which one is likely to associate with their high status. Cake, for example, was always a special treat for them not a feature of tea-times. The Duchess of York as Queen Mary then was (our gracious Queen), who inherited from her mother



AS A BOY ON THE MOORS

that rare, sound common sense necessary to the rearing of a family of six high spirited youngsters, was a devoted young mother and she supervised personally and arranged all the details of her young families upbringing and training and she strictly forbade any special leniency or favouring towards her children. The present King or Duke of York as he then was, exercised a judicious discipline whenever necessary, but this was not so much as to breed that fear and antagonism which is common to all spirited, healthy young boys towards their elders when they find their desires and wishes continually opposed and over-ridden. This careful upbringing of the Prince has contributed greatly to his unqualified popularity and the unspoiled simplicity that is one of the Prince's greatest charms.

### At the Coronation.

When their own father and mother were crowned, the young Prince, his brothers and the one sister, enjoyed themselves to the full and looked

---

## 16 THE PRINCE OF WALES AND THE PRINCES OF INDIA

---

upon it as a great jolly holiday, and an incident that occurred upon their return from the ceremony that the youngest brother Prince George, had been put, under the seat of the carriage, in order to make more room for others

### **Early Days.**

The Prince spent his early life in London, at York House Marlborough House, or Buckingham palace, with periodical visits to Frogmon and Windsor during the season, and the late summer and autumn at Abergeldie and Balmoral, and the winter and early spring at York Cottage, and Sandringham. The last fortnight in January of each year was always spent at Windsor. The Prince's and his brothers' and sister's visits to Balmoral or Buckingham palace, were always marked by adventurous escapades, which were a source of great tribulation, for attendants' concern, for their safety. And "little David" as the Prince was still called, seems to have been the ring-leader in these frolics, despite a quiet and self-possessed demeanour which was apt to conceal his fertility of invention from the presiding elders. The Prince displayed a self-possession and coolness in his early days. "Infernally bumptious" was his grandfather, King Edward's amusing description to call him, he shewed great admiration and took great delight in the child's unruffled equanimity, which included a natural gift of saying the right thing in the right way, with a brevity that was surprising. This was enhanced by teaching him to recite pieces of poetry, both English and French. He had a remarkably retentive memory and it is said he still remembers every word of the pieces of the poems and recitations he was called upon to do on the occasions of the celebration of his grandfather's birthday. A pretty story runs that at a children party, the Prince was presented with a sword by his hostess. His father, who was a still Duke of York, told him to thank the giver, for the present, whereupon, to the great astonishment of everyone present and particularly of his father, the young Prince solemnly mounted a chair, and standing erect said in a clear voice "Thank you for giving me such a beautiful sword. I shall always keep it and remember this night." "Little Wretch" said his father aside "he speaks better than I do." Thus, it will be seen that the Prince's power of simple and effective oratory, is a natural gift.

### **His Naval Education.**

During the absence of his parents, in 1900, on their nine months tour

of the Empire, a school room was started for the Prince and his young brother Albert, by Madame Bricka, the Duchess's governess, who had lived at White Lodge as her companion for many years. On return of his Royal parents the Duke and Duchess of York, the whole question of the Prince's education was discussed and after due deliberation of his both parents and grandparents, it was arranged that Mr H P Hansell, who had been H R H Prince Arthur of Connaught's tutor and was a master at Rossall and Ludgrove, New Barnet, the famous preparatory school founded by that fine athlete, Mr A T B Dunn, should supervise the Prince's future studies. It was an admirable choice and in the year 1902, when the Prince was eight years old, Mr Hansell assumed his responsible duties, and remained with the Prince until the outbreak of the Great War in August, 1914, when he was appointed Gentleman Usher of the King.

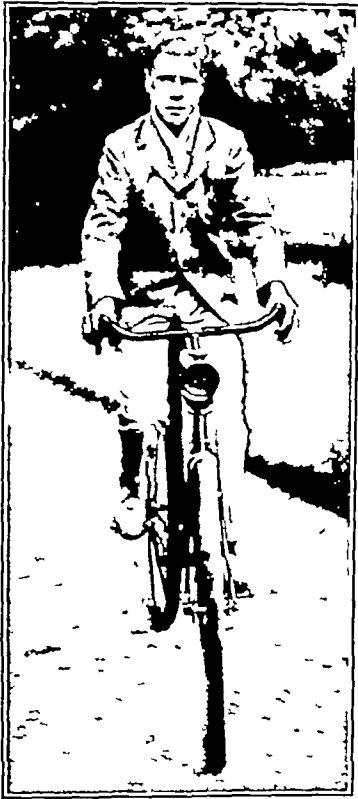
In accordance with the plans outlined at the momentous family meeting on the question of the education for the young Prince, the Royal Naval Colleges at Osborne and Dartmouth were to receive him as an ordinary cadet, without any special privileges whatsoever, and the instruction to the Prince was, as far as practicable, of the ordinary preparatory school course, to pay special attention to French and German languages. In addition to Mr Hansell, Mr M G Hua, was appointed as French tutor to the Prince and after his death in 1909, instructions in French to the Prince was given by Mademoiselle J Dussau.

### **His Musical Studies**

Even as an youngster, the Prince had a charming and true voice, an useful asset in his career as an orator, and arrangements were made for its development. A dancing class, with his brother, sister and a few young friends had, for sometime, been held at Marlborough House, from which afterwards a small singing class was formed under Mr Cecil J Sharp. Later the Prince was instructed in voice production and he sang in the choir both at Osborne and Dartmouth. At Oxford he joined a class which was established for learning to play the bagpipes, under Pipe-Major Ross of the Scots Guards.

### **All Round Sportsman.**

Sport is a world-wide activity of the British people, and naturally the Prince's training in games and open air sports was not neglected. At an



CYCLING.

early age, the prince learned to swim, to ride, to cycle, to fish, and to handle a boat in a fashion befitting the son of a sailor-King Mr J Walter Jones, the well-known master of the village school at West Newton, rendered Mr Hansell much assistance both in Games and sports The Prince took part in football & cricket matches at Sandringham with village boys and teams from neighbouring preparatory schools Of the boys, who made up the Sandringham village eleven, nine served in His Majesty's forces, during the war All of these boys were wounded, with the exception of one who contracted rheumatic fever, when on service and was discharged The Prince was taught to play golf, but at squash racquets, he is pre-eminently an enthusiast Under the supervision of his father, whose skill with the gun and rifle is so well-known, the Prince was taught to use a shot gun and rifle Hunting and steeple chasing are also favourite pursuits of the Prince, who has

recently shown a keen interest in polo, "the soldier's game" In all games and sports Mr Frederick Finch, who was appointed valet and footman to the Prince, gave Mr Hansell valuable assistance Mr Finch continued his duties until the outbreak of the war, when he joined the R A S C and accompanied the Prince to France as a soldier servant The Prince's keen interest and proficiency in hunting and horsemanship was developed under the tactful guid-



THE PRINCE TAKING A FENCE



PLAYING POLO

**At Osborne & Dartmouth**

The Prince passed the qualifying examination for the navy in the spring of 1907, and entered Osborne college, where he remained two years before going on to Dartmouth. Captains E. Alexander Sinclair and A. H. Christian were in command at Osborne during his time. At both the colleges, the Prince lived the life of an ordinary cadet, taking his place amongst his fellows, according to his father's desire, of strict equality. How much he had imbibed the customs and habits and fell in with the life of the college, was well illustrated when, at the conclusion of his time, the Prince was told by his father, to give presents to each of the five boys there he knew best. The Prince however respectfully protested & said "I can not do that, as the cadets do not give presents to one another and they will think it an awful side." His rank was entirely ignored by the cadets with whom he became a great favourite.

**Created "Prince of Wales."**

On his sixteenth birthday, the king conferred upon the Prince, the title

ance of Major the Hon Wm Cadogan, at Oxford. Later the Prince became an expert motorist and he now drives his own Rolls Royce with more than ordinary skill.



OUR ATHLETIC PRINCE

of Prince of Wales, while he was under training at Dartmouth, until then he had been Duke of Cornwall from the moment of his father's accession, for the eldest son of the Sovereign is the only subject who becomes a peer neither by succession nor creation, but, so to speak, in his own right. It was not, however, until the following year that he was invested with the insignia of the order of the Garter.

In June 24th, 1910, at Windsor castle, in the little Private Chapel, the newly created Prince of Wales was confirmed by the Archbishop of Canterbury, assisted by the Dean of Windsor, Canon J N Dalton, and the Rev H Dixon Wright R N, Naval Chaplain at Dartmouth. Amongst nine members of the Royal family and a few privileged persons, Queen Alexandra, first appeared at this state ceremony after the death of King Edward.

The Prince performed his first public duty, restoring to the Mayor and Corporation of Dartmouth, on 29th March, 1911, the silver oar, which they held formerly as a symbol of the rights, associated with the Bailwick of the Water of Dartmouth.

A few days before the Coronation of Their Majesties (June 22nd, 1911) the Prince was invested with the insignia of the Order of the Garter in the Throne Room at Windsor Castle. The King, assisted by four of the Royal Knights, buckled the Garter round the Prince's left leg, and the Bishop of Winchester pronounced the Admonition. In the full dress of the Order, the Prince entered the Chapel of St George.

The title of Prince of Wales, is borne by the Heir Apparent to the Throne, if the eldest (or eldest surviving) son of the Sovereign, is individually invested and not by birth. He is by right Duke of Cornwall in the Peerage of England, Duke of Rothesay, Earl of Carrick, Baron of Renfrew, Lord of Isles and Prince and Great Steward or Seneschal of Scotland, also Knight of the Garter, whilst at the Sovereign's pleasure, he is created by patent Prince of Wales and Earl of Chester, the patent testifying that he is confirmed in the same by the "ensigns of honour, the girding on of a sword, the delivering of a cap of crimson velvet indented and turned up with ermine and placing on his head a coronet of gold, which consists of crosses patee and fleur-de-lys, with the addition of one arch, and in the midst, a ball and cross as hath the Royal diadem which was solemnly ordered to be used by a grant dated the February 9th 1660-61, Charles II placing a golden ring

on his middle finger, and a golden staff in his hand to intimate that he must be a husband to his country and a father to his children according to custom", all at the hands of his Royal parents

The Prince is a born member of the House of Lords, and minority in his case does not count, though, by the late King Edward, his seat as Prince was not taken until full age was attained. In the event of the decease of the Heir Apparent, a son of his or a brother, in the absence of sons, would naturally succeed to his titles, but that of Duke of Cornwall can not be borne by the son of a Prince of Wales, who has died whilst such: thus George the Third never held the title. But a brother can succeed thereto, being the eldest surviving son of a King, as was ultimately decided in the cases of Henry the Eighth and Charles the First, and so in the case of His Present Majesty, though no possible son of the late Duke of Clarence could have held it. The title, however, has been dormant more than once, and Richard the Second received it by a new creation. On the other hand, Sir H. Nicholas notes six Royal Princes born Dukes of Cornwall who were never created Prince of Wales, namely, Kings Henry and Edward the Sixth, two sons (besides this latter) of Henry the Eighth (who died at birth or infancy), an infant son of Charles the First, and the " Old Pretender " to whom, however, some do assign the title. This title of Prince of Wales was originally borne by those native rulers of that territory who governed it as suzerains of the English Crown, and the commonly received though not wholly undisputed story of the transfer of this title to the heirs or the latter is that Edward the First, when expecting the birth of his second son, promised the Welsh to give them a Prince " free from any blemish upon his honour and unable to speak a word of English " and that he then sent at once for Queen Eleanor, whose child was duly born at Carnarvon Castle. The title thus practically dates from the year 1284, and was at first, as we have just seen, wholly unconnected with heirship to the Throne of England, though in itself intended to be hereditary, the King's lands in Wales having in 1301 been formally settled upon the then Prince, and his heirs, but upon that Prince ultimately succeeding to the Throne as Edward the Second (his elder brother Alphonso having died) the title became merged in the Crown, and from that day it has, in every instance, been made a distinction of personal investiture. The above series of Scottish titles were conferred in 1469 upon the eldest son of the



King of Scotland, and thus they naturally passed with James the First to the Royal House of Great Britain in fact there was prefixed to them, on the union of the two Crowns, the still loftier title, " Prince of Great Britain and Ireland, " though this has never succeeded in supplanting the older one. It must be observed that " Carrick " is one of the Scottish titles, though Irish in sound and even the title " Earl of Dublin ", now merged in the Crown, was when extant a peerage of the United Kingdom and not of Ireland, in fact, the Duke of Cumberland is the only member of the Royal family who has an Irish Peerage.

The Prince was fully invested at Carnarvon Castle, which is one of the finest buildings of its type in the United Kingdom, and was begun by Edward I in 1293 and completed by Edward II, and the structure was as far as possible repaired in 1907, under instructions of King Edward VII.

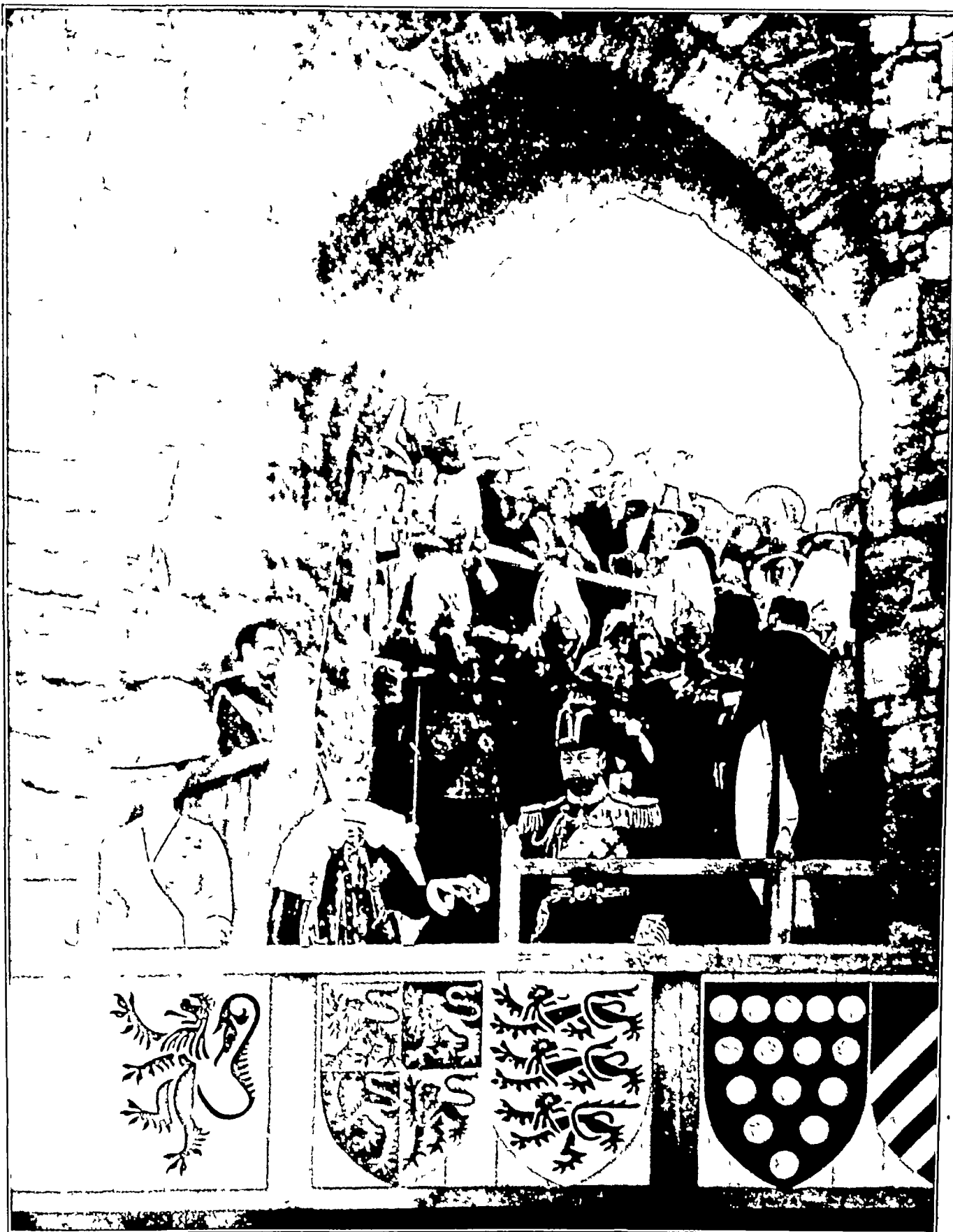
Here the historic ceremony of the investiture was revived in the open air and sunshine and in presence of thousands of people, with all the pomp and splendour of the picturesque Tudor period, and with a strict observance of the ancient customs.

Mr Lloyd George who was Chancellor of the Exchequer, at that time, as Governor of the Castle, met the Prince at the Eagle Tower and he was escorted to his robing rooms. After presentation of his Letters Patent creating him Prince of Wales and Earl of Chester, the King invested him with the long crimson and ermine mantle, the Sword, the Ring, and the Verge (sceptre) of the Principality. Then the Prince repeated the ancient homage: " I, Edward, Prince of Wales, do become your liegeman of life and limb, and of earthly worship and faith and truth I will bear unto you to live and die against all manner of folks."

The King then, " in the sight of all, saluted him upon either cheek and installed him in the chair on his right hand, which is one of the privileges the title carries.

Next, the Prince made his first public speech, thanking the Welsh people for their reception. He said: " I am very young but I have a good example before me. I have my dear father and my dear mother and my friends to help me. And so, bearing in mind our ancient and beautiful song:

Heb Ddhuw Heb Ddum Ddhuw a Digon (without God without protection God is enough) I hope to do my duty to my King to Wales and to our old



INVISTITURE AS PRINCE OF WALES AT CARNARVON IN 1911

Then the Prince was formally "exhibited" to his people at Queen Elinor's Gate, at the King's Gate and to the audience in the Inner Bailey who had not had a very good view of the ceremony of investiture

### **The Prince as Landlord.**

The Prince, as the eldest son of the King of England, becoming Duke of Cornwall without special creation, inherited the Duchy of Cornwall which was originally granted by Edward III, in 1387, to his eldest son, the famous Black Prince, for the support and maintenance of his rank

Formerly, the estates held under this title extended throughout England, but today they are chiefly situated in the West Country, where lands in Cornwall, Devon, Somerset, Dorset, Wiltshire, Berkshire, and the Isles of Scilly form the greater part of the Duchy

The Kennington estates in South London, although consisting of less than one hundred acres, bring a large proportion of the Duchy revenue. In this area there are some 2,000 houses and dwellings which form part of the Duke of Cornwall's property.

The Prince is distinguished for the keen interest he takes in the welfare of his tenants, several of whom are intimate friends, and he is always willing to encourage various schemes for the development of the derelict oyster beds at the mouth of the Fal, which were purchased a few years ago to provide employment for the longshore fishermen there, who had been hit hard by the war

Although a great part of the Duchy land in the West, has been under cultivation since a hundred years, it still comprises many wild and barren acres, as well as water of considerable historic interest

Various quaint customs and ceremonies appertain to this ancient feudal lordship, and are still maintained. The Prince, as Duke, is entitled to strange suit and service of by-gone days. From one tenant white greyhounds are the levy, from another a mantle of goat skin, from yet another gilded spurs, and from the Borough of Launceston a pound of pepper

During the past two hundred years there are large numbers of mines, on the Duchy lands—chiefly in Cornwall, mainly working for tin, copper, and arsenic, but practically every known mineral has been found in Cornwall. The miners of the estate are a fine type of men of inherited skill, for whom the Prince holds a high regard, but the mines do not yield much revenue

In 1913, at his own suggestion to the committee which manages these estates, a model farm was established, at Stoke Climsland, and it is there the Prince breeds his famous short-horns and Dartmoor sheep. The Prince always gives preference to ex-service men whenever additions are being made to the staff of his employees.

He is also deeply interested in the sport provided by his Duchy, though he does not preserve game there, and an example of this sporting spirit is found in his refusal to consider any schemes for the building on the Oval, the famous playing ground on his Kennington estate, though they would largely increase his income therefrom.

It is interesting to notice that his keen delight in landed property is not confined to his hereditary Estates in England. In the course of his Canadian tour, he gave great satisfaction to the public by purchasing a ranch in Alberta in the foothills of the rocky Mountains. Here, he designs to breed short-horned cattle which, it is hoped, will prove of much value and importance in improving the stock of Western Canada. As a practical landholder, the Prince of Wales is always interested in observing the agrarian conditions of the various countries through which he travels.

#### **Appointed Midshipman to H.M.S. "Hindustan."**

A few days after the investiture as Prince of Wales, he was gazetted as midshipman to H M S Hindustan, in which battleship he served in the North Sea for three months under his father's old friend and shipmate, Captain H Campbell who was appointed Governor to His Royal Highness during the cruise. As this trip was to complete his naval connection, an extraordinary form of naval education had to be devised. He spent most of his time with the senior officers, who found him possessed of a keen, practical intelligence. "A real live wire" was the way he was described by the second-in-command. Otherwise, he was just an ordinary "dog's body" sharing the discomforts and amusements of the gun-room on equal terms. An old sea captain, one of his tenants in the Duchy of Cornwall, saw him on one of his visits to the west country and said bluffly "There's a sailorman in that young fellow, however they dress him up!" It was a flash of the insight into character such as one would expect of a blue-water philosopher who had used the sea for half a century. The Prince had inherited his sailor father's genuine love of the sea, and his experiences in the "Hindustan" developed his feeling into a

veritable passion. He grieved over the necessity of returning to his studies in order to prepare for Oxford. But the life of a modern Prince, who must be *SERVUS SERVONUM POPULI* to adapt the old definition of the Papal office, and be all things to all his future subjects, is necessarily a series of sacrifices—and the abandonment of his boyish ambition, a deep and passionate longing, for the good sea life was the first act of renunciation the Prince of Wales was called upon to make. It was not the last

### His Visit to Paris.

After a few months which he spent quietly at Sandringham, in preparing for Oxford, the Prince accompanied by his tutor Mr. Hansell, left London for Paris, in March of 1912, to stay with the late Marquis de Breteuil and his wife, the former having been an attached friend of King Edward and King George, at their charming residence in the Avenue du Bois de Boulogne.

During the five months he passed across the Channel, the young Prince became acquainted with all the phases of life in the Capital, and much of provincial France. The Prince, as a keen lover of the picturesque, and "personally conducted" by his host, Monsieur Maurice Escoffier, of the Ecole des Sciences Politiques, and Mr. Hansell (his French and English tutors) with M. Lépine the celebrated Prefect de Police, in attendance, revelled in the scenery of Grenoble, Annecy, with its great lake and old churches.

They motored as far as the Riviera, where, at Toulon, the Prince was warmly welcomed by the naval and civil officers, as well as by several English residents in the towns on the coast. He spent a few interesting days at Le Creusot, as the guest of M. Schneider, by whom he was taken over the famous works of arms and munitions of War.

The Prince spent a pleasant week, cruising with the French Mediterranean fleet, where he was warmly received and entertained by Admiral Boué de Lapeyrère. This visit to the fleet did much to extend his popularity.



AS A CADET ON  
H. M. S. HINDUSTAN

throughout France, for it was admirably illustrated in the local press

The French President, M Fallières, conferred upon the Prince, the highest French decoration of the Grand Cross of the Legion of Honour, at the termination of his visit

### **His Life at Oxford.**

In October 1912 the Prince of Wales, accompanied by Mr Hansell and his Equerry, went into the residence at Oxford as an ordinary commoner of Magdalen College Mr Charles Dawbarn in the 'Pall Mall Gazette' described the Prince's Oxford life in 1913 " The Prince rises betimes and attends roll-call or chapel, which are the matutinal alternatives offered by Alma Mater to her sons The Prince, if he goes to chapel, enjoys the singing of the choir Breakfast follows in the Junior Common Room, and work succeeds this commencement of the day Perhaps it is a public lecture by one of the distinguished dons or, maybe, an hour spent in tuition by the President himself, or some specialist in history and living languages In this direction, of course, Mr Hansell is of the greatest use It is with his own college that he resumes touch after thirty years



AT MAGDALEN  
COLLEGE, OXFORD.

Lunch finds the Prince eager, perhaps, for social intercourse or set on sport, with which to fill the afternoon, before the dinner in Hall Frequently he lunches with friends without or within the town, or he may elect to eat his commons in his own rooms Afterwards comes the delight of football, or it may be shooting—a sport in which the Prince excels Invitations reach him from country estates, and one day he accounted for over sixty pheasants and half a dozen woodcock He has His Majesty's prowess with the gun

There is scarcely a sport in which he is not good He followed the beagles as a cadet at Dartmouth College, and to-day he is one of the best that run with the pack Again, riding claims him, and he may spend his afternoon in Nuneham Park, the seat of Mr "Lulu" Harcourt

Dinner in Hall at seven o'clock finds the Prince not solemnly ranged with learning at the High Table, but joyously seated with young men of his age in the humbler places of the commoner. But in general and apart from this formal hospitality, he dines with his friends in the town, or invites them to his own rooms or takes dinner in Hall. Work comes again after the cloth is cleared and lamps are burning in the comfortable apartments, where a light-haired lad, upon whose shoulders will rest, one day, the burden of the Empire, bends to his books. The Prince's evenings are often given to essay-writing on subjects set by President Warren. And there are the living languages imparted by Professor Fiedler for German and M. Berthon for French.

The Prince has not let his enthusiasm for the Services depart with severance from his beloved ship. He has joined as simple private the Officers' Training Corps."

The following extract from an article appeared in the "Isis", the Oxford University magazine gives a concise impression of his life at Oxford.

"It is known that it was some time before he settled down into the landsman's life: nor does Oxford think any the less of him for his loyalty to the sea. Here we all know the sort of life he lives. To pry deeply into the course of his studies and amusements would be out of place. He has followed a special course of studies in History and Modern Languages. He has entered heartily into the corporate life of his college, and the usual athletic amusements of the undergraduate. He is a familiar figure at the meets of the Oxford country-side and on the polo field, he has marched, fought, and camped with the Officers' Training Corps. He has mixed with men who will probably help him in time to come to guide the future of the State or serve with him in the Army and other services."

In June 1914, at the completion of his second year, there appeared in the "Times" a sketch by a fellow-graduate of his University life.

"The Prince's life at Oxford" he writes, "has been an experiment of a rather daring kind. It cannot be very easy in planning the details of education, to reconcile the position of the Prince and the position of the man. On the one hand, it may be decided that it is impossible for the Royal personage to live the life of his contemporaries as they live it, or to go through the education of an ordinary individual. Thus King Edward was sent as an undergraduate to Oxford, but his position was never normal. He never

occupied an undergraduate's room in Christ Church, he was marked out by the special gown he wore, and when he attended a debate at the Union everybody present respectfully rose when he entered. Thus, however pleasant and valuable his Oxford days may have been, King Edward can never have participated in the free good-fellowship which we all enjoy, he can never have tasted to the full the fun and interest which come alone from the irresponsible and equal association of friends. In realizing in its entirety the incomparable happiness of Oxford at its best, perhaps the most humble undergraduate was more fortunate than he.

"But for the present Prince it was decided otherwise. He was to be in every sense an ordinary undergraduate. No distinctions were to be observed by those he met in manner or in style of speech. There were to be no special privileges. He was to come up as a 'fresher' and behave as a 'fresher'. Thus, when he eventually arrived, we found that he was in no way different from any other undergraduate, except that he looked rather more youthful than most, that he still retained a passionate and almost wistful love of his life as a sailor, and that he had taken the unusual course for an undergraduate of bringing with him an equerry and a tutor, who lurked somewhere in the background."

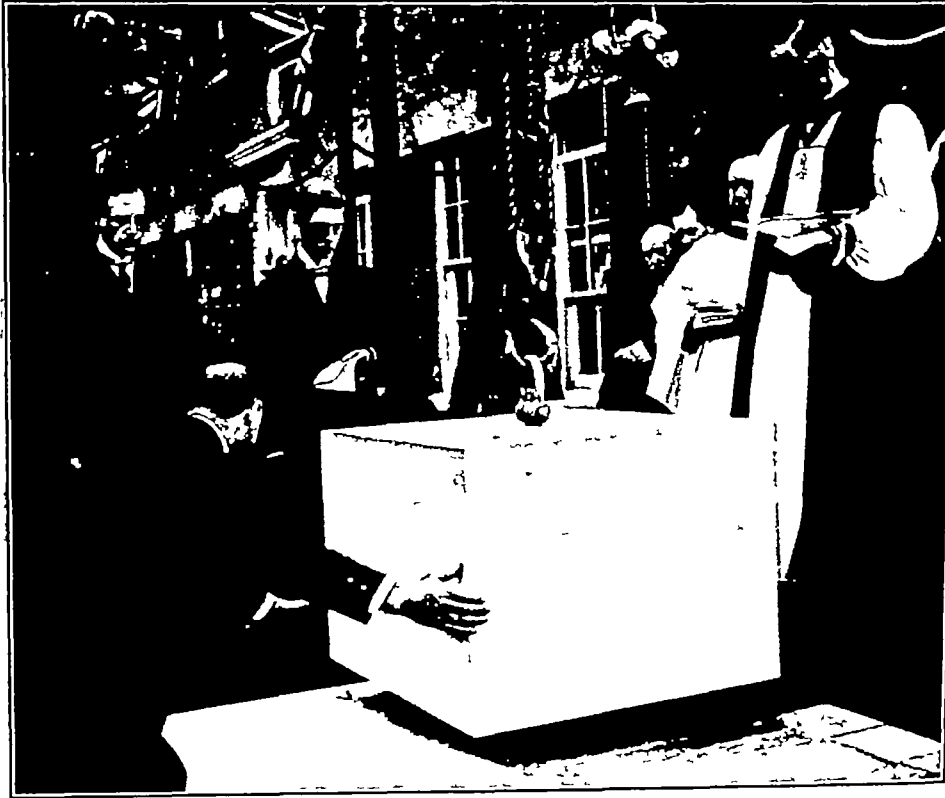
He spent the vacations in foreign travel, He visited Germany in 1912 and 1913 and Norway and Denmark in 1914. He is remembered by his contemporaries as a modest and rather shy person, very kindly and good-humoured and possessed of a pleasant wit.

#### **The Prince's First Public Ceremony.**

On the 13th of June, 1914, the Prince of Wales performed his first public ceremony, laying the foundation-stone of St. Anselm's Church, at Kennington, within the border of his estates. A very large number of people watched this function. The Prince in reply to the address of welcome from the Bishop of Southwark, said "My Lord Bishop, I have to thank you very heartily for the kind welcome which you have given me in the name of your Diocese. It has long been my wish to visit South London, and it is a real pleasure to me that my first public duty should be on behalf of the Church. It was here that the first Duke of Cornwall, Edward the Black Prince, had his palace, and, according to one of the old writers, it was almost on this very spot that he died. This site, therefore, is of no ordinary interest, and



it is of happy significance that a great Church should rise where five centuries and a half ago dwelt a Prince who was noted for his piety. It was to God that he first gave the praise for his victories, and even his coins were inscribed with words taken from his favourite Psalm, 'Auxilium meum a



LAYING THE FOUNDATION STONE OF ST. ANSELM'S CHURCH

Domino' (my help cometh even from the Lord) I have listened with pleasure to your graceful reference to the visits to this neighbourhood of my father and grand father, who always took a deep interest in the Duchy estate. To my dear father, who in the midst of innumerable other duties has given much time and anxious thought to the problems and complexities which must always attend the work of rebuilding an estate, I can never be sufficiently grateful. But I hope to show my gratitude by endeavouring to walk worthily in his footsteps. At present I cannot pretend to much knowledge of the difficulties which beset the housing reformer, but by studying the comfort and happiness of my tenants I hope to gain experience. I pray that it may please God to call His blessings on all who shall worship in this place and to prefer the work of those who now or hereafter may be called upon to minister in this parish."

#### The Prince at the War.

The Prince hoped to remain at Oxford as a student, but this was un-

Domino' (my help cometh even from the Lord) I have listened with pleasure to your graceful reference to the visits to this neighbourhood of my father and grand father, who always took a deep interest in the Duchy estate. To my dear father, who in the midst of innumerable other

happily never fulfilled, His two years there had been in every way a success but the war curtailed his University career in August 1914, when the call to arms came

The Prince gave himself heart and soul to his new duties, and he was greatly distressed when a few weeks after his joining, his battalion went to the Front and he remained at Home, owing to Lord Kitchener's decision that the Prince should not proceed on active service as he had not completed his military training. He made a personal appeal to the Secretary of State for War, and we are told what he said in Sir George Arthur's biography of Kitchener. "What does it matter if I am shot?" he exclaimed, "I have four brothers." "If I were certain you would be shot, I do not know if I should be right to restrain you," was Lord Kitchener's grim reply. "What I cannot permit is the chance—which exists until we have a settled line—of the enemy securing you as a prisoner." With the outbreak of the War the Prince was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant of the Grenadier Guards, on the 11th he joined his first Battalion at Warley Barracks, Essex, and was on parade the following morning at eight o'clock.

The Prince continued his training with the 3rd Grenadier Guards, but on November 16th, 1914, he was appointed aide-de-camp to General Sir John, afterwards Viscount, French, and two days later the public learnt that he had passed through Boulogne on his way to headquarters.

It was in this duty that the Prince of Wales first came into contact with the great war. The young Prince's heart was set from the start on playing a part in the great struggle for existence, and it was due to his own initiative entirely that State and family objections were overcome so that he might go to the Front with a commission in the Grenadiers. Attached to the Personal Staff of the Commander-in-Chief he slipped quite easily into his place in Sir John French's household, grateful to find that all questions of precedence and rank were waived. Perfectly natural young man that he was, the Prince established himself firmly in the affection of everybody at the Commander-in-Chief's from Sir John French downwards. Delighted himself to be with our army in the field, his only regret was that he was not suffered to take his place permanently with his brother officers in the magnificent Guards' Brigade of Lord Cavan, "the brigade that never lost a trench" as it proudly boasted. After the Prince had served for some months on the

Commander-in-Chief's staff at Headquarters, he was permitted to go to the trenches from time to time. Not seldom he was under fire, going to and coming from the trenches without fuss or ceremony, so that the Tommies, had they not been told, would never have known that their visitor was the Prince.

Early in 1915, he had a narrow escape, not for the first time, when attached to the Guards Division. He had just left his car when a shell exploded on the bonnet, killing the chauffeur, who had been with him throughout his Oxford days. The Prince gathered together the dead man's belongings, and returned to headquarters with them carefully tied in his own handkerchief.

The moment Sir John French heard of it he ordered the Prince away from the Guards Division to join the Headquarters of the 11th Corps. Two days later, when driving along a muddy lane, Sir John met him walking dejectedly alone. He stopped and spoke to him, and the Prince, with deep emotion, begged to be allowed to stay with the Guards, saying that otherwise he would never be able to look them in the face again. Sir John, much moved himself, ordered him back to the Guards Division. Afterwards he became satisfied that, in spite of being only a "brass hat," he was taking his share of the risks of Warfare.

The Prince of Wales delivered a message of appreciation of the services rendered by the Indian Corps in France, from His Majesty the King to them. "Officers, non-commissioned officers, and men of the Indian Army Corps— " More than a year ago I summoned you from India to fight for the safety of my Empire and the honour of my pledged word on the battlefields of Belgium and France. The confidence which I then expressed in your sense of duty, your courage, and your chivalry you have since then nobly justified.

"I now require your services in another field of action, but before you leave France I send my dear and gallant son, the Prince of Wales, who has shared with my Armies the dangers and hardships of the campaign, to thank you in my name for your services and to express to you my satisfaction.

"British and Indian comrades-in-arms, yours has been a fellowship in toils and hardships, in courage and endurance often against great odds, in deeds nobly done in days of ever memorable conflict. In a warfare waged

under new conditions, and in peculiarly trying circumstances, you have worthily upheld the honour of the Empire and the great traditions of my Army in India

" You leave France with a just pride in honourable deeds already achieved and with my assured confidence that your proved valour and experience will contribute to further victories in the new fields of action to which you go

" I pray God to bless and guard you and to bring you back safely, when the final victory is won, each to his own home—there to be welcomed with honour among his own people "

Until March 1916 the Prince remained with the Expeditionary force, first serving with the 1st Corps, under the command of Lieut—General Sir Charles Monro, then with Major General Horne (afterwards General Lord Horne), and later with the 2nd Division and with the Guards Division under Major-General the Earl of Cavan. In March 1916 the Prince as Staff Captain on the Staff of the General Officer Commander-in-Chief of the Mediterranean Expeditionary Force, proceeded to Egypt, and on May 7th he arrived at the Italian headquarters at Udine, and by the middle of June he was back in the lines in France

One has to consult books published subsequent to the War to get a view of the part the Prince played at the front during the war and even here the references are in conspicuous and disappointing, for not only were the Prince's whereabouts kept a secret from the public at large, but even the troops amongst whom he served were in a large measure ignorant of his presence. To the majority he was only one officer amongst many. Sometimes he was recognised and "Lor blimey, if it ain't the Prince" went round the bay of the trench

They tell this story about him. He had assisted somewhere in the Reserve an officer who was in trouble with his motor. The officer asked to whom he was indebted. The Prince replied " I am the Prince of Wales " The officer replied " Are you ? I am King George " Two days afterwards the Prince found the officer staring alarmed at him across the table at dinner at Divisional Headquarters. The Prince smiled and nodded and said "Good evening, Dad !"

Speaking on the occasion of receiving the freedom of the City of Lon-

don at the Guild hall in May 1919, the Prince said "The part I played (in the war) was, I fear, a very insignificant one, but from one point of view I shall never regret my period of service overseas. In those four years I mixed with men. In those four years I found my manhood. When I think of the future, and of the heavy responsibilities which may fall to my lot, I feel that the experience gained will stand me in good stead."



As a soldier of the King, the Prince fought in the Great War. He joined as a 2nd Lieutenant, and returned home after the Armistice, with the rank of a simple Captain, not until the War was over was he appointed Colonel of the Welsh Guards.

In the course of his Empire tours, His Royal Highness has probably renewed acquaintance with many men that he met and conversed with during his trying years in the trenches in France and Flanders.

#### **The Prince in Italy.**

COL.-IN-CHIEF,  
THE  
WELSH GUARDS

The Prince of Wales visited Italy, in May, 1918, where he was warmly greeted by the people in Italy. During his visit to Italy he was given a public welcome at the Augusteum Theatre, where the Ministers, Senators, Deputies and Naval and Military Officers of all the Allied Powers, and a large number of men and women were present, and the King was represented by his Lieutenant, Thomas of Savoy. Here, Signor Orlando, the Premier, welcoming the Prince said "For this unity, so solemnly consecrated again to-day, I express in the name of Italy my deep gratitude to all. To England, which could not send a more noble or more agreeable messenger than Your Royal Highness, who brings to us a message reaffirming friendship with our country, a friendship which was shown at a time which was painful to us, and which has been strengthened by the intimacy of affection in the days of grief still more than in those of joy. I saw yesterday a young man in whose eyes the soul of the old nation of Britain was reflected, and from which radiated a spirit of goodwill and kindness and that economic philosophy which, while announcing the principles of the Manchester school, added to the theory of competition

the tenet that the struggle should be carried on loyally and with fair play. I asked this young man whence he came. He replied that he had come from the Asiago plateau, and added, "I have been there six months." This young man is the heir of the greatest Empire in the world, and with sublime simplicity he has come to share our troubles and our dangers, and desires to take part in the defence of our country in our Alps. Italians will never forget, nor will Italy forget, that after the terrible days of the beginning of November, 1917, the chiefs of the British and French Governments spontaneously and with fraternal generosity came to Italy, but they had already been preceded by divisions from France, the departure of which had been begun twenty-four hours after the day of Caporetto, Italy will never forget that."

The Prince of Wales replied "Your Excellencies, ladies and gentlemen, allow me first of all to thank you and all the people of Rome for the very cordial welcome which this venerable town has given me on the occasion of my first visit, a visit which I shall remember to the end of my life. I have come to you from the front on which our soldiers are fighting shoulder to shoulder to uphold the same ideals and to defend the same inalienable rights. I come to you to bring you a message of the encouraging sympathy of the King my father, and his subjects in Great Britain and in the Dominions Overseas. I come to you to assure you of the constant friendship and sincere affection of the British people for your nation, whose enlightened and precious sympathy is a proof of the creative unity of arms which nothing can again dissolve. In the city of Rome, the ancient capital of the world, the source of social order and justice, I proudly proclaim my conviction that the great object for which our two nations are fighting against the forces of reaction is inevitably destined to triumph, owing to the union of which our meeting this evening is symbolic."

On the following day Prince Colonna, the Mayor of Rome, gave a reception in honour of the Prince of Wales in the Capitol, which was attended by Baron Sonnino, Ministers and the Ambassadors of the Allied Powers. The Prince was received by the Mayor, and after a concert, he took tea in the Gobelin Hall, which was decorated with flowers. The Prince then visited the museum of the Conservatori Palace, and left Rome.

On Sunday the 26th May, 1918 the Prince visited Queen Elena and the

American Ambassador, who was also to have replied to this toast. It is difficult to realise that the time has come when we can drink the toast of the world's peace. We must be thankful that this means the triumph of those principles which we firmly believe to be just and true, and the foundation of all that makes for the progress of civilisation. I wonder what conditions the Germans would have imposed upon us if they had triumphed. I expect their peace terms are still pigeon-holed in their Foreign Office at Berlin. They would make very interesting reading. In any case we should all have been put to a great deal of inconvenience. Just picture to yourselves the horror with which British printers would have received their orders to set up proclamations and such-like disagreeable documents of the German type. We are saved from the realisation of that nightmare, and can take comfort in the fact that a large staff of British printers are now daily engaged in producing an excellent English newspaper in Cologne.

Now that peace is secured, we have not only to preserve it, but to repair the devastations of the past four and a half years. It is a gigantic task, only to be achieved by the same methods by which we secured the victorious end of the war. We need the same wisdom, the same patience, energy, and courage, and, above all, unity. Let us hope that the League of Nations may prove an effective means of securing the world's peace in the future, and of adjusting international disputes without the clash of arms. Let it be said that in the formidable task of national and international reconstruction Britain, while saving herself by her exertions, helped to serve humanity by her example. In the process of restoration there will naturally be difficulties and setbacks, but if we are only true to the best in ourselves I feel sure that the eventual triumph of our efforts in peace will follow the victory of the Allied forces in the war.

I am very glad to see Mr Hawker as our guest to-night. I know that Lieut-Commander Grieve was also invited, but owing to indisposition he was unable to attend. I know that you will all join with me in giving to both our hearty congratulations on their very plucky attempt to fly the Atlantic and on their safe return to England. Had it not been for very bad luck, I feel sure that the aim would have been achieved, as we know that it very nearly was. I want to thank the president, Lord Burnham, and Lord Reading for the very nice things they have said about His Majesty the King

and the Royal family, and also about myself And, gentlemen, I want to thank you most sincerely for having drunk my health to-night, and for the very kind and cordial reception that you have given me "

#### Reviews Royal Naval Division.

On the 6th of June, 1919, the Prince was given a welcome home on the Horse Guards Parade There he reviewed the 63rd Royal Naval Division, whose achievements during the War years he praised in glowing and well deserved terms Commander H B Pollock, D S O, of the Hood Battalion, was in command of the force which marched to Whitehall, comprising detachments from the Royal Marine Light Infantry, the Drake Battalion, the Hawke Battalion, the Hood Battalion, the Anson Battalion, the 63rd Machine-gun Battalion, the 63rd Divisional Train, the 148th Royal Naval Field Ambulance, and the 149th Royal Naval Field Ambulance, and the 150th Royal Naval Field Ambulance Major-General Leslie, R I, was in command of the whole force

The Prince, after inspecting the division, said, "Four years have passed since His Majesty the King inspected the Division at Blandford Camp prior to its departure for the Dardanelles Since then the story of the War has been unfolded, and after many vicissitudes and disappointments the victory of our arms and the triumph of our cause has been attained in every part of the world The record of the Division throughout the War, in which it has played a great part, can be compared with the records of any Division of the Army of the British Empire In every theatre of war your achievements and your conduct have been exemplary On the slopes of Achı Baba, on the Somme, in the valley of the Ancre, and right down to the end of the storming of the Hindenburg Line, your achievements have come up to the finest traditions of the Royal Navy and the British Army There are few of the men here to-day to whom the King bade farewell in February, 1915 Many of those who were then Lieutenants have risen to be Generals, and many have won the highest honours for actions of the greatest gallantry and skill The memory of the fallen will ever be preserved in the records of the Royal Naval Division and of the Royal Navy It is a great honour to have been deputed by the King to welcome you home to your native land for which you have fought so well "



**Taking up Residence at St. James Palace.**

On the 1st of July, 1919, in the official Court Circular from Buckingham Palace it was announced that the Prince of Wales had taken up his residence at St James's Palace, and from that day he has had his own "Circular"



THE PRINCE'S RESIDENCE—YORK HOUSE,  
ST. JAMES'S, LONDON.

It was a week after his twenty-fifth birthday that the Prince had set up his own establishment. The Hon Sir Sidney Greville, brother of Lord Warwick, and late private Secretary to Queen Alexandra, accompanied him as comptroller and treasurer, who resigned in November 1920, and was succeeded by Rear-Admiral Sir Lionel Halsey

with Sir Godfrey J V Thomas as assistant Secretary, and Captains Lord Claud Hamilton and the Hon Piers Legh as Equerries

**The Prince becomes a Freeman of Edinburgh.**

On July 24th, 1919, the Prince was admitted a Freeman at Edinburgh and guild brother in testimony of the high respect and esteem in which he is held by the people, in recognition of the example of national service and devotion to duty set by His Royal Highness, and in appreciation of his services for the King with the British Armies in France, Italy, and Egypt. After he had signed the burgess roll, the Lord Provost presented to the Prince a suite of decorated silver plate, consisting of a large rose bowl, with two smaller companion bowls, and a pair of antique candlesticks. In his speech the Lord Provost said the Prince, as Steward of Scotland, would always make an appeal to their imagination and a claim upon their sympathies and regard. The Prince in reply said

"My Lord Provost, my Lords, Ladies and Gentlemen—It is indeed a

great honour you have done me to-day in presenting to me the Freedom of Edinburgh. It is a real pleasure to have my name inscribed on the freedom roll of this royal and ancient city that has a long list of distinguished men, and I may say includes my grandfather and my father in whose footsteps it is my special pleasure to follow. I much regret that I was unable to come here at the date originally fixed. I must apologise to you, my Lord Provost, for having had to ask you to postpone this ceremony. I am now very glad to be able to pay this visit before my departure to Canada.

"But this is not my first visit to the Scottish capital. I look back to my previous visits with the greatest pleasure. I was here with the King and Queen in 1911, the coronation year when they stayed several days at Holyrood Palace, and then again I was with them last November when they visited you shortly after the armistice. Just then the thought that the trials of the last four strenuous years had anyhow temporarily been suspended produced a wave of relief throughout the country, but now, with the final signature of the Peace Treaty, this relief merges into rejoicing, and I am indeed happy to be with you all now immediately after the peace celebrations.

"My last visit coincided with the surrender of the bulk of the German High Seas Fleet. You may remember that they steamed into the Forth escorted by the Grand Fleet the very day the King and Queen spent in the city. In view of Scotland's intimate connection with the sea service, and the way Scots men helped to man the ships and units of the Royal Navy, the Royal Navy Reserve, and the Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve, I feel it is extremely fitting that these surrendered ships should rest in—or, rather, I suppose I should now say under-Scottish waters. Unfortunately, I have seen but little of the Fleet during the last four years, but it is for the reason that during the greater part of the campaign I was serving with the Army overseas. On the other hand, that gave me many an opportunity of being closely associated with Scottish troops on several fronts. I recently had the honour of being appointed colonel-in-chief of the Royal Scots Fusiliers, whose uniform I am proud to wear. In this very hall the King paid a fine tribute to the splendid part Scotland played during the great world struggle. I would now attempt to pay a tribute myself.

"Scotsmen joined up to a man, and all the regular battalions of the



sands of Scotswomen who offered their services so readily, and whose help has been so inestimable. When we think of the great part that our Scottish workers, men and women, have played, we find that the same splendid spirit with which our sailors and our soldiers fought animated them in their labours. Scotland's share of the glory of our victory is, indeed, a large share, and one she must ever be proud of.

"My Lord Provost and gentlemen of the Corporation, I must thank you very sincerely for the handsome gifts of silver that you and the citizens have so generously presented to me. They will always remind me of this memorable occasion and the great honour you have done me to-day, and which I so deeply appreciate. Ladies and Gentlemen, I thank you very sincerely for the very kind reception, which has deeply touched me."

#### **The Prince Visits Stock Exchange.**

On July 30th, 1919, the Prince of Wales, attended by Captain the Hon Piers Legh, and Prince Albert, attended by Major Greig, visited the Stock Exchange, and were received by the chairman of the Committee, Mr Wilfrid Atlay, the deputy chairman, Mr A H Campbell, and Mr J A Mullens, jun representing the trustees and managers, at the Capel Court entrance.

They proceeded to a dais erected in the House, when the National Anthem and "God Bless the Prince of Wales" were sung.

The Chairman welcomed the Princes, and the Prince of Wales replied "For they are jolly good fellows!" was then sung, and Prince Albert



LAYING A WREATH ON THE CENOTAPH, LONDON

responded to a call for a speech

Their Royal Highnesses subsequently made a tour of the House, and were entertained at luncheon by the Committee for General Purposes and the trustees and managers

The Prince, replying to the speech of welcome, thanked the members for their splendid reception, and added that he was not a complete stranger to them, as he had met many of them on the battlefield

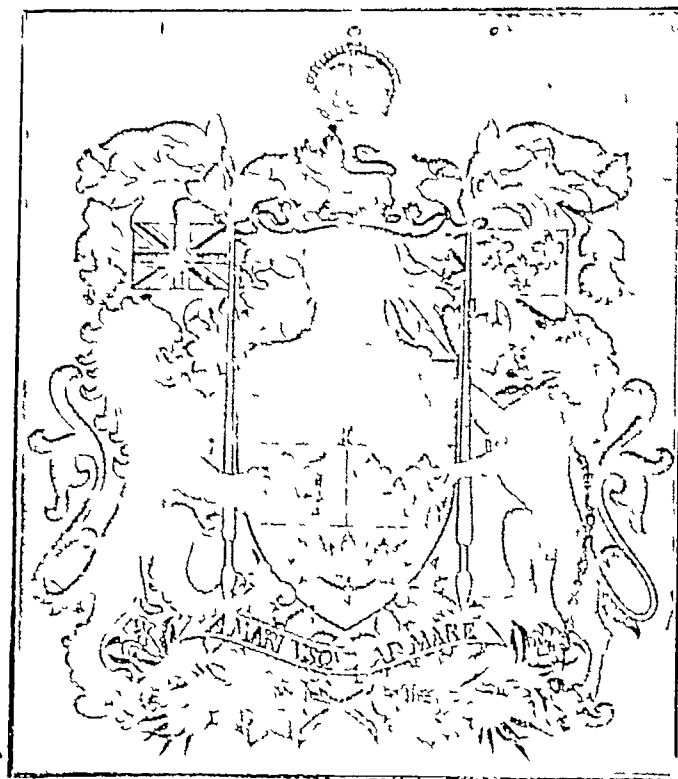
"The Stock Exchange has always been known for its patriotism and love of Empire," he added, "and its members were among the first to volunteer for service at the outbreak of war." After referring to the war record of the members, the Prince paid a tribute to those who had been left behind to maintain the financial credit of the country, and continued

"I am not well up in the technical terms of the Stock Exchange, and the words 'bull' and 'bear' are always somewhat of a mystery to me, but I know that the Stock Exchange has always been a big 'bull' of patriotism."



REVIEWING THE HIGHLAND LIGHT  
INFANTRY AT GLASGOW

# H. R. H. THE PRINCE OF WALES' CANADIAN TOUR.



**O**N the 5th of August, 1919, the Prince, attended by the King and the Queen, left London for Portsmouth and boarded the "Renown" where luncheon was given on board to the guests. At the conclusion an inspection was made of the H M S Dragon, which accompanied the Prince on his tour. At 6 P M the Renown and the Dragon left the harbour.

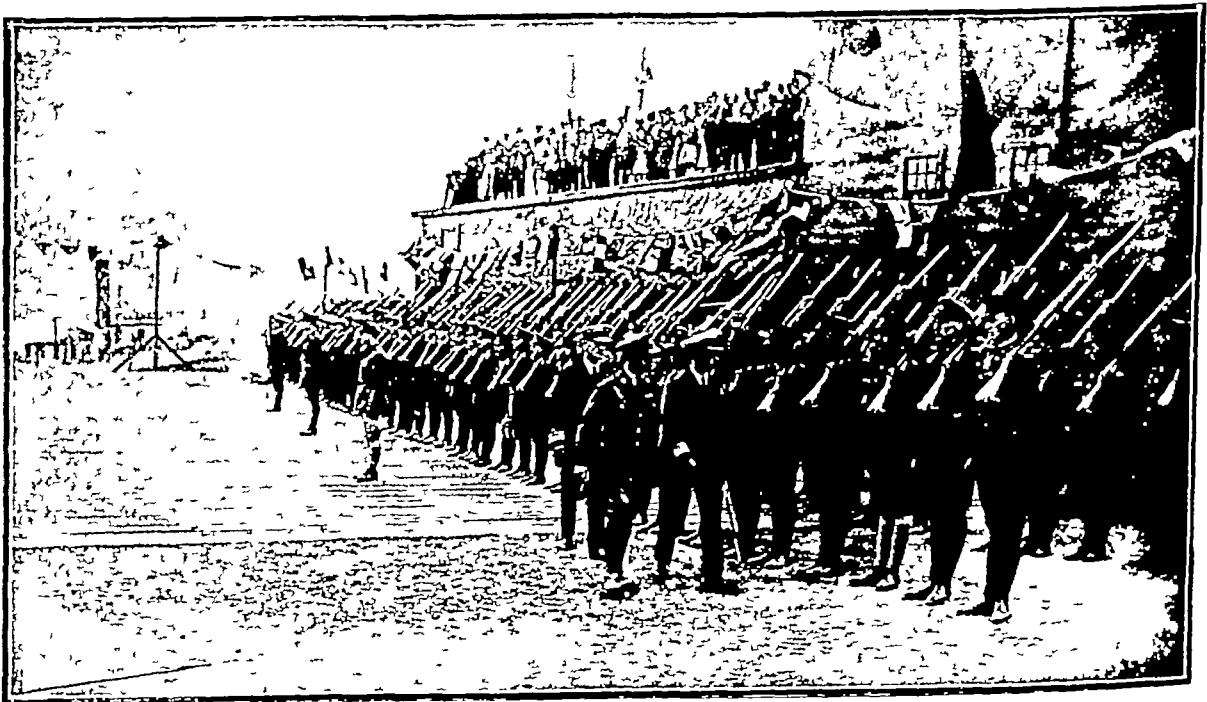
## Visit to Newfoundland

H M S "Renown" with H R H the Prince of Wales and Staff on board, arrived in Newfoundland waters accompanied by her escorting cruisers H M S "Dragon" (Capt F A Martin, C M G, R N) and H M S "Dauntless" (Capt H Pilcher, D S O, R N) on Monday the 11th of August 1919, and anchored in Conception Bay some twenty miles from the Harbour of St John's.

On Tuesday morning about 11 o'clock, 12th August, amidst weather that was practically all that could be desired, the two light cruisers H M S "Dragon" and H M S "Dauntless", the former carrying the Prince of Wales and his suite, came to anchor in the harbour of St John's, the capital of the "Ancient & Loyal" colony of Newfoundland, his first stopping place

H R.H punctually at midday, in the uniform of Captain of the Royal Navy, and accompanied by his staff, came off in his barge under a Royal Salute fired by H M S "Dragon" and landed at the King's wharf where he was received by the Governor, His Excellency Sir Charles Alexander Harris, K C M G , C B., C V O

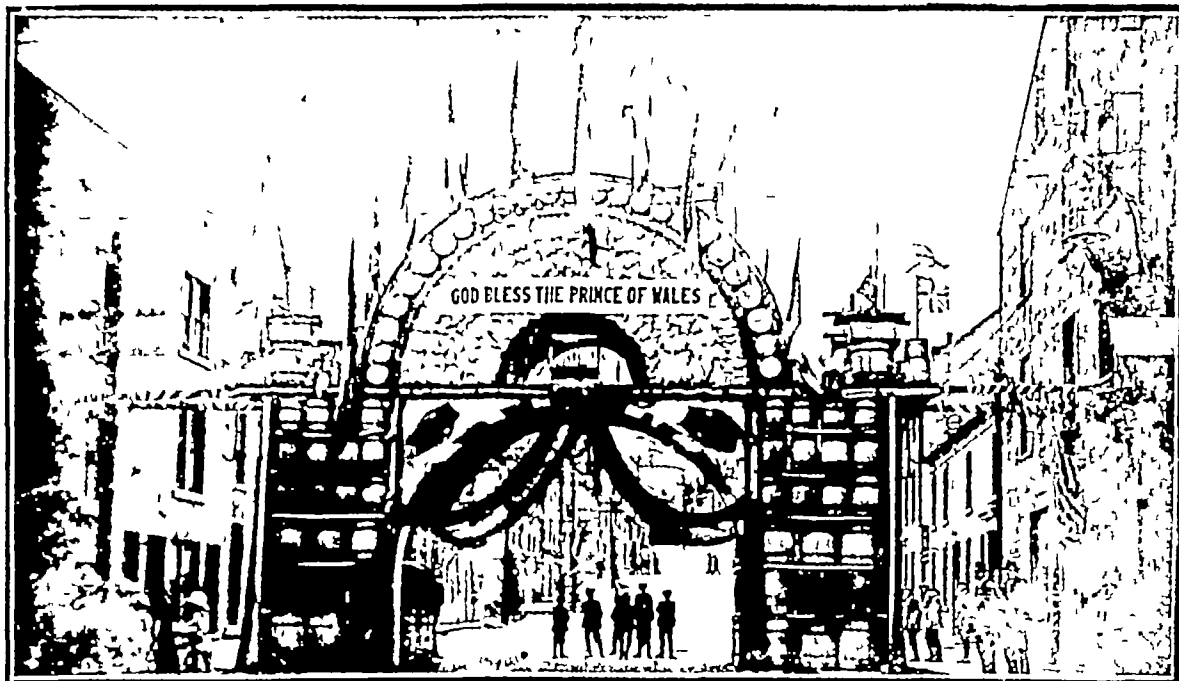
A Guard of Honour of the Royal Naval Reserve and Royal Newfoundland Regiment was mounted on the King's Wharf and were inspected by H R H the Prince of Wales



INSPECTING GUARD OF HONOUR, ST JOHNS

After presentation to the Chief Justice, Puisne Judges, Members of the Executive Council and other leading officials, the Mayor and Council of St John's presented an address of welcome to the Prince

A procession was then formed and proceeded through the town to Government House embracing the principal streets Many picturesque arches



ONE OF THE PICTURESQUE ARCHES. ST. JOHN'S



H R H WITH HIS EXCELLENCY AND MR MCKAY



had been erected on the route representing in some cases the industries of the Colony

An address was presented by Jas J Mckay President of the Board of Trade on the way, and at the Legislative Buildings an address was read by the Colonial Secretary Hon J. R Bennett, on behalf of the Government and Legislature of Newfoundland

An official luncheon was given at Government House at which members of Government and representatives of all the leading elements of the community were present

After lunch H R.H. put in a very full afternoon First accompanied by the Governor and staff still in uniform he visited Buckmaster's Field on the outskirts of St John's where H R H laid the foundation stone of the new Methodist College Buildings After this ceremony H R H presented at the Colonial Building a number of medals for Bravery at the wreck of the "Florizel" On returning to Government House the Prince attended a Garden Party given in his honour at which he met a number of ladies and gentlemen belonging to St John's

Immediately after the Garden Party the Prince was enabled to get a couple of hours golf at Bally Haley, the Country Club, which is situated amongst most picturesque surroundings

In the evening after inspecting the illuminations, the Prince attended a Dinner Party and Dance held at Government House, spending the night there and occupying the rooms which his grandfather on a similar occasion had occupied in 1861

Next day, Wednesday the 13th, H R H drove to Quidi Vidi Lake near St John's on which the annual boat races were taking place He was received with a genuine outburst of enthusiasm from the whole crowd and as he walked down the bank to take his seat on the stand numbers of fishermen and others rushed out from the line and managed to shake hands with him The Prince witnessed one race and shortly afterwards left for the King's Wharf Here a Police Guard was mounted and inspected by the Prince

Shortly afterwards, after boarding H M S "Dragon" and escorted by H M S "Dauntless" H R H left for Canada

During his brief visit to Newfoundland the Prince evinced the greatest





LT.-COL. DE A. G. DOLCHTY, CMC  
DOMINION ARCHIVIST

Photo by]

[Sarony.

interest in those who had taken their active share in the war, and everywhere was received with loyal affection by those with whom he came in contact

### **The Prince of Wales in Canada**

Under the Treaty of Paris of 1763, Canada was formally ceded to Great Britain. Twenty three years after His Royal Highness Prince William, afterwards King William the Fourth, sailed into Halifax harbour, being the first member of the Royal family to visit the country after the cession. Since that time several members of the royal family have visited Canada. H. R. H., the Duke of Kent, the father of Queen Victoria was Commander of the troops in 1791, and King Edward, as Prince of Wales, made an extensive tour in 1860. Prince Alfred, Prince Arthur and Prince George, were guests of the colony at different times, and Princess Louise resided at the capital for several years. King George, after he became the Prince of Wales, took part in the Tercentenary of the foundation of Quebec in 1908, and Field Marshal, H. R. H. the Duke of Connaught, was Governor General from 1911 to 1916. For over one hundred years, therefore, the connection between the Dominion and the Reigning house has been intimate. But nothing has done more to bind the ties of Empire than the visit of the Prince of Wales in 1919. When it was announced in the British press, that a Canadian tour was contemplated, there were those in high places who were doubtful of the expediency of such a visit. Canada, like other countries, was passing through a period of unrest. She was still smarting from the effects of a long drawn out war and was perhaps not in the mood to turn to thoughts of loyalty and hospitality. But the moment that the Prince set foot on Canadian soil the success of his tour was assured.

### **In New Brunswick.**

At 9.15 on the morning of the 15th of August, 1919, Lieutenant Colonel, the Honorable H. G. Henderson C.V.O. representing the Governor General, Sir Joseph Pope, K.C.M.G., representing the Dominion of Canada and Dr. Doughty, C.M.G., Dominion Archivist, left the wharf at St. John and boarded the Dragon. Dr. Doughty landed to the Prince a copy of a small volume prepared specially for his visit. It contained a summary of the history of Canada with notes on the principal places included in the tour.

### **Landed at St. John.**

At eleven o'clock His Royal Highness landed at the historic port of St

John in the province of New Brunswick Here he was welcomed by the Governor General the Duke of Devonshire, the Prime Minister of the Dominion, Sir Robert Borden, the Lieutenant Governor and the Mayor and aldermen of the city

Three hundred and six years before, on the 24th of June, 1604, the Sieur de Monts under a commission of Henry IV of France sailed into the river St John and took possession of the territory under the name of Acadia In 1611 the Jesuits began a mission to the Indians of the St John River Two years later the place was destroyed by the English under Argal About the year 1620 a fort was built at St John River, and an extensive trade in furs was carried on with the Indians In 1654 the fort surrendered to the English but it was restored to France in 1667 It was not until the coming of the Loyalists in 1783, that the history of St John, as an important centre of population began In that year, ten thousand fugitives from the persecution of the triumphant Republicans in the United States arrived at the mouth of the St John and made a settlement In 1785 St John was incorporated as a city and it has since become known as the Loyalist city of the Dominion.



THE PAGEANT OF PROVINCES, ST JOHN, NEW BRUNSWICK.

The Prince landed amidst a heavy downpour of rain, but this did not check the enthusiasm of one thousand school children who were massed on a platform and sang right lustily a number of patriotic songs. In reply to the address of the province, the Prince said "My first real knowledge of the splendid nations of the British Empire was formed, gentlemen, in the trenches, camps, and billets of the Western Front. Comradeship on the field is the surest of all roads to understanding, by the men of different climes and walks of life, and I have come to know my brother Canadians in all the conditions incidental to service in the field, in and out of the line. New Brunswick gave its sons in generous measure to the great cause for which the Empire fought, and I share to the full your pride that they proved worthy of these founders of your province who sacrificed their all for loyalty to British institutions and the British throne."

The city was delighted with the charming manners of the Prince and with his tact and thoughtfulness. Wherever he went, to hospital, to school, to nurses home or banquet, he seemed always to say the right word and to do the right thing. As the tour developed it became evident that he was not under tutelage, and that he needed no direction or inspiration. From the moment of his arrival on Canadian soil until the end of his tour he realized his position as a Prince and as a man. It was his frank and open manner, his sincerity and simplicity that charmed Canadians of all classes and compelled their admiration and esteem. The visit of the Prince to New Brunswick was of brief duration. The same evening he sailed for Halifax, the capital of the province of Nova Scotia.

#### **In Nova Scotia.**

A British colony in Nova Scotia had been created as early as 1621, when James 1 granted the territory to Sir William Alexander. An attempt was made to form a Scotch Settlement at Port Royal, but the country was surrendered to the French in 1632. In 1710 Port Royal was captured by the English, and it was recognized as British territory by the French under the Treaty of Utrecht, in 1713.

In 1749, nearly three thousand colonists arrived from England and settled in Halifax, which was so named in honour of the Earl of Halifax, President of the Board of Trade and Plantations. During the wars with the French Republic and with Napoleon, and again during the American War

of 1812, Halifax was the centre of great military activity, as the base for the British Fleet. In 1793, H R H. Prince Edward, the Commander of the forces in Nova Scotia rebuilt the Citadel and extended the fortifications. At



HON. MAC CALLUM GRANT, LL D, D C L,  
LT-GOVERNOR, NOVA SCOTIA.

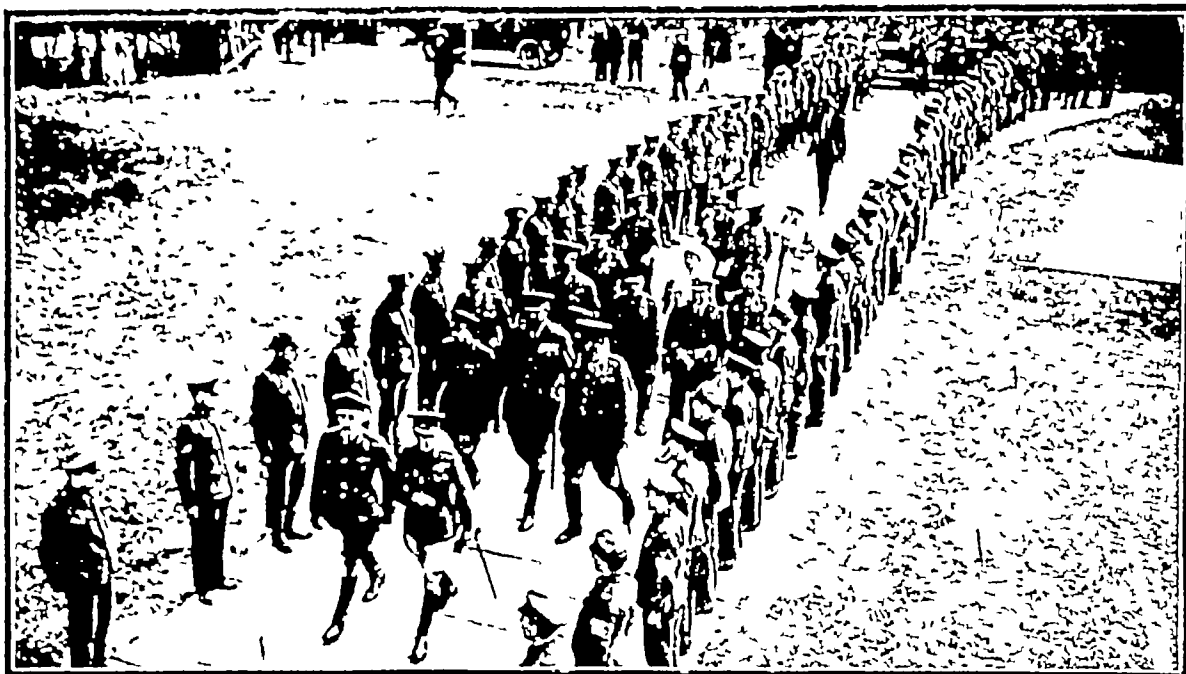
the outbreak of the war in 1914 the harbour developed on a scale undreamt of before, all its ancient characteristics as a naval and military base.

At Halifax.

The Prince arrived in the Harbour of Halifax on Sunday the 17th of August, but the official landing was set for 10 o'clock on Monday the 18th. After the official reception at the dock the Prince passed through the long line of veterans who cheered to the echo their "comrade in arms". At the Balaclava Monument was inscribed in bold letters the following lines,

"Comrades, sleep well  
where poppies grow,  
We, too, kept faith,  
long years ago."

The enthusiasm of the people all along the route was unbounded, for in their midst was one who had said, "I come to Canada as a Canadian and I wish you to look upon me as such." The programme was an elaborate one. There was an address from the Provincial Government and from the Civic Authorities, visits to hospitals and institutions. During the war Halifax was the scene of a terrible catastrophe. A large portion of the city was destroyed by the explosion of munitions on board a vessel in the harbour. The Prince visited the devastated region and inspected some of the new dwellings erected on the ruins, going through all



#### A VISIT TO NORTH END MILITARY HOSPITAL, HALIFAX

the rooms and learning the story of the disaster from the lips of the injured. His interest in every detail and his evident sympathy warmed the hearts of the unfortunates. He also visited the delightful water club on the North-West Arm and after the dinner on the 18th the Prince and a small party sailed from Halifax for Prince Edward Island.

#### In Prince Edward Island.

This Island was known to the French as Ile St Jean, and was inhabited only by fishermen and Indians. In 1720, the Comte de St Pierre obtained a grant of the Island and sent out a number of French immigrants. After the Cession of Canada in 1763 it was attached to Nova Scotia for administrative purposes, but it was given a separate Government and the capital was named Charlottetown in honour of Queen Charlotte, Consort of George III. In 1799 the name of the Island was changed to Prince Edward, as a compliment to the Duke of Kent the father of Queen Victoria. A conference was held at Charlottetown in 1864, the result of which was the British North America Act, and the Federation of the provinces.

Prince Edward Island gave the heir to the throne a right royal welcome. After the Provincial and Civic addresses there was a luncheon to a



large number of guests in the hall of Prince of Wales College. In the afternoon a visit was paid to the Black Fox Farm, and the Prince was asked to give a name to a pair of fine young foxes. He seemed rather embarrassed for a moment, but turned with a smile to the manager of the farm and said, "George and Mary are good names," and George and Mary they were registered. The Prince then visited the races and witnessed some very charming Scotch dances by lassies of the Island. At the termination of a garden party His Royal Highness regained his ship, the *Renown* and sailed at 6 o'clock for Quebec the cradle of New France.

### **In Quebec.**

Foremost amongst the Cities of Canada in grandeur of natural surroundings, and glory of historical associations, is the City of Quebec. The City stands today as a part of the France of the ancient regime set down in the midst of modern America. Here came, in 1535, Jacques Cartier, the Pilot of St Malo, discover of the St Lawrence, setting up the symbol of the authority of France. Later in 1608, came Samuel de Champlain, the founder of New France, and built at the foot of Cape Diamond the "Habitation de Quebec," the seat of government of the new colony. Quebec was taken by the British in 1629 and held until 1632 when it was restored to France. The French however remained during the interval and from 1608 to the present day the City and Province of Quebec have remained almost entirely French. The Recollets arrived in Quebec in 1631, and the Jesuits began their Missions to the Indians in 1625. The Seminary of Quebec was built in 1668, and has maintained an unbroken history from that date until the present time. Many of the institutions founded under the French regime exist today with little change. Quebec was the scene of the battle of the Plains of Abraham in 1759, between Montcalm the French General and James Wolfe, Commander of the British forces. Both leaders were mortally wounded during the battle and died within a few hours of each other. The surrender of Quebec, a few days later, brought an end to French rule in Canada, but not to French influence. The old regime has passed, but Quebec is still French in language, in religion, in customs and in laws. The French tongue is on an equality with the English as an official language. Canada owes much to the pioneers of new France, who penetrated the wilderness and opened up to civilization a vast continent. Much of the charm of

Canadian life is due to the two races which, living side by side preserve their own individuality and are, nevertheless, Canadians.

At 5.45 the Prince set foot on the wharf, near the spot where Champlain had landed over three hundred years before. The greeting was enthusiastic as the Prince drove to the Citadel. Festivities began on the following day. There was an official reception at the Parliament Buildings, a visit to the site of the Battle of the Plains, Laval University and other



A GROUP IN THE STREET AT ST. ANNE DE BEAUPRE.

places. During the passage from Charlotte-town to Quebec H R H had expressed a wish to place a wreath on the monument of Samuel de Champlain, the founder of Quebec. Although this was not on the programme, arrangements were immediately made, and on leaving Laval University, the Prince unexpectedly, proceeded to the monument and placed a beautiful wreath at the foot of the statue. A visit was made to the Ursuline Convent, to the Hotel Dieu and to the famous shrine at St. Anne de Beaupré. On Sunday he attended Divine Service in the Anglican Cathedral, and left by motor in the afternoon for the City of Three Rivers.

#### **The Royal Train.**

Here he began his famous trip by land in the Royal Train provided by

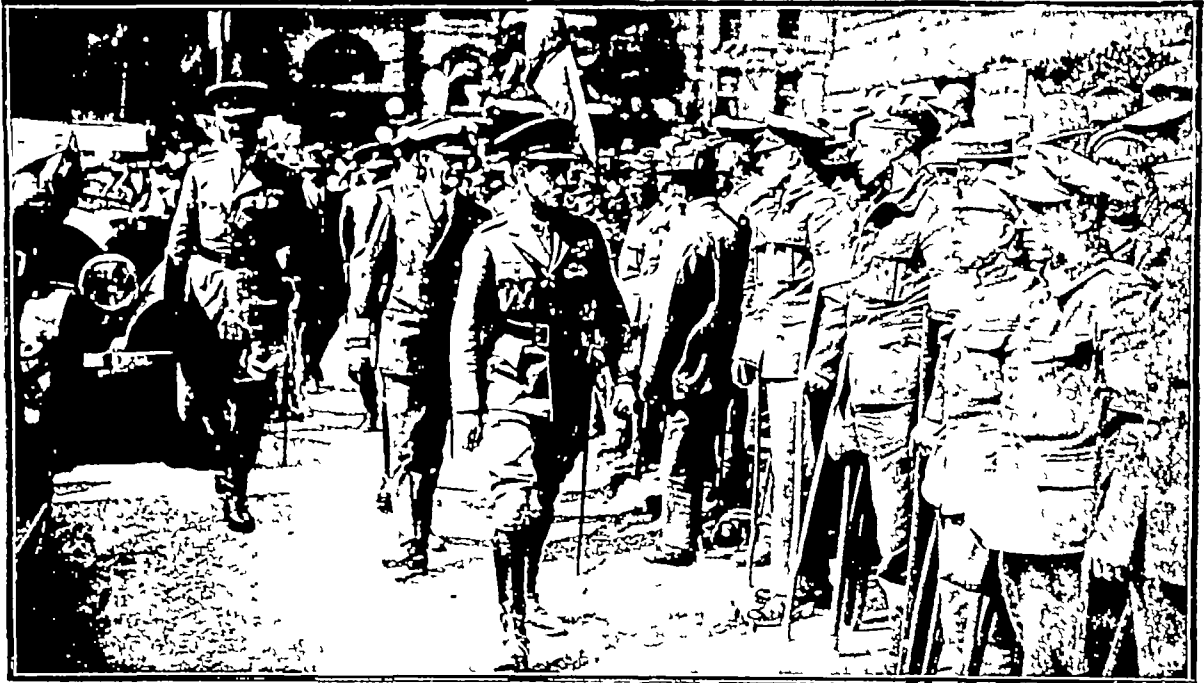
the Canadian Pacific Railway Company The train was composed of nine steel cars constructed for the purpose and drawn by the most powerful engine, owned by the company It was a luxurious mode of travel Each compartment was connected with a telephone, and telegraph messages could be sent from the train Moving pictures were shown, at intervals, during the trip, and there were shower baths and all the conveniences of a modern hotel The Royal Train arrived in Toronto, on Monday morning. Crowds were assembled on the platforms of the stations through which the train passed, although no stop was made at the time

#### **In Ontario.**

Toronto, the Queen City of the Dominion, is the Capital of the Province of Ontario It is the second city of the Dominion in population and industry The word "Toronto" is derived from a Huron-Indian word meaning "plenty" It was applied by the Indians to the territory they occupied, in the vicinity of Lake Simcoe and Georgian Bay Even after the Hurons had been expelled by the Iroquois, the route was known by the French as the "Pass by Toronto" The first European to view the spot was the interpreter of Champlain in 1615 The communication between Lake Ontario and Georgian Bay became the favorite route for the Northern Indians going to trade with the colony for New York To intercept the trade and preserve it for France, a trading post was erected at Toronto in 1723 During the early years of English rule, little attention was paid to Toronto, but in 1791 when Canada was divided into two provinces, Toronto, under the name of York, became a place of importance. In 1834 York was incorporated under the old name of Toronto The first Mayor was William Lyon MacKenzie, leader of the reform party, and ancestor of the Honourable William Lyon MacKenzie King, the present Prime Minister Toronto has long been one of the most important centres of education in the Dominion

#### **At Toronto.**

At Toronto the Prince appeared for the first time in a military uniform In the Maritime Provinces he had worn the uniform of a Naval Officer. Replying to an address H R H said, "In this Dominion you have an opportunity given to few peoples in the history of the world You have already proved yourself a nation in the terrible ordeal of war, for you have played your part as such, not only in the struggle itself, but in the long negotiations



#### AMONG THE WOUNDED, TORONTO

which have ended in the peace of Versailles. A splendid future awaits you, as a great self-governing nation, with British Institutions, British Ideals, and undiminished loyalty to the British Commonwealth and Crown."

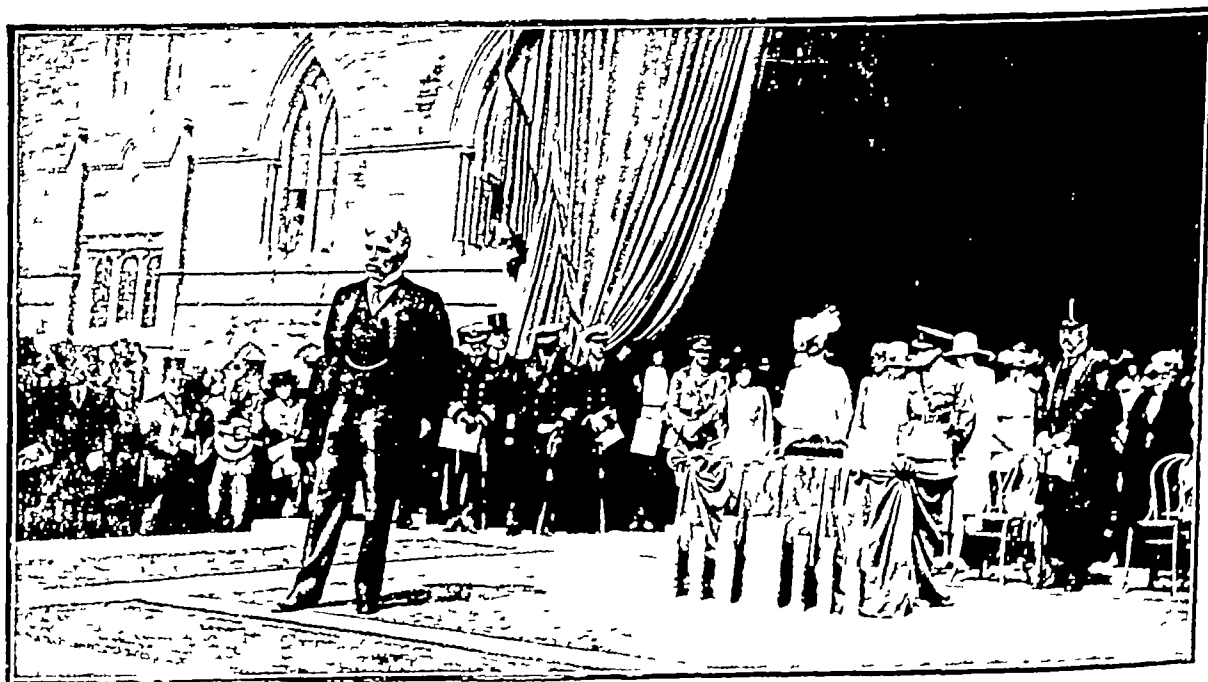
The Prince was much pleased to meet the St Davids Society, and made an excellent impromptu speech. Perhaps the most enthusiastic welcome was at the Exhibition, where over one hundred thousand people had assembled from all parts of the Province. On the second day the Prince visited several hospitals, and in the afternoon received the Degree of LL D, from the University of Toronto. He was also made a Barrister at Osgoode Hall. On the evening of the 27th, the party left for Ottawa, the capital of the Dominion.

#### In Ottawa.

The Ottawa River has always been one of the main lines of communication in Canada. By this route the Indians of the North and South went down to the Lower St Lawrence, to Quebec or to Montreal, to barter their furs with the French Merchants. By it the Missionaries and Explorers of the French regime made their way to the Upper Lakes and to the far West. The North West Fur Company, organized in 1783, carried on its trade in the

North West by this route, in defiance of the Hudsons Bay Company It was by this route also, that the chief lumber trade of Canada was carried on Samuel de Champlain the founder of Quebec, followed the route as far as Allumette Island in 1613 For more than two centuries the Ottawa was the principal highway of Canada, but no settlement was attempted until about the year 1800 After the war of 1812 the British Government adopted an elaborate system of defence and established military settlements A canal was also constructed, under the plans of the Duke of Wellington through the district connecting Lake Ontario with the Ottawa This provided means of communication between Upper and Lower Canada, without following the St Lawrence River, which was exposed to the Americans In 1858 Ottawa was chosen as the seat of government, and in 1860, the corner-stone of the Parliament Buildings was laid by the Prince of Wales, afterwards King Edward the Seventh

On arriving in the City, the Prince was conducted to the new Parliament Buildings, then in the course of construction Here he laid the corner-stone of the Central Tower In the course of an address the Prime Minister said, "Within the present month he has come amongst for the first



THE PREMIER (SIR ROBERT BORDEN) SPEAKING

time, but not as a stranger. The youth of Canada who have returned from their glorious service in the great cause of freedom and justice, hail him as their comrade. He comes to us in another and even higher sense. With the growth and development of self government in the Great Dominions, it has come to pass that the tie of a common allegiance is the chief bond which unites the Britannic Commonwealth. For each of these nations there is but one Crown acting in each Dominion, and in every Province and State upon the advice of Ministers responsible to the people and invested with their mandate. Thus, through the empire there is created a direct and perfect relation between the Crown and the People."

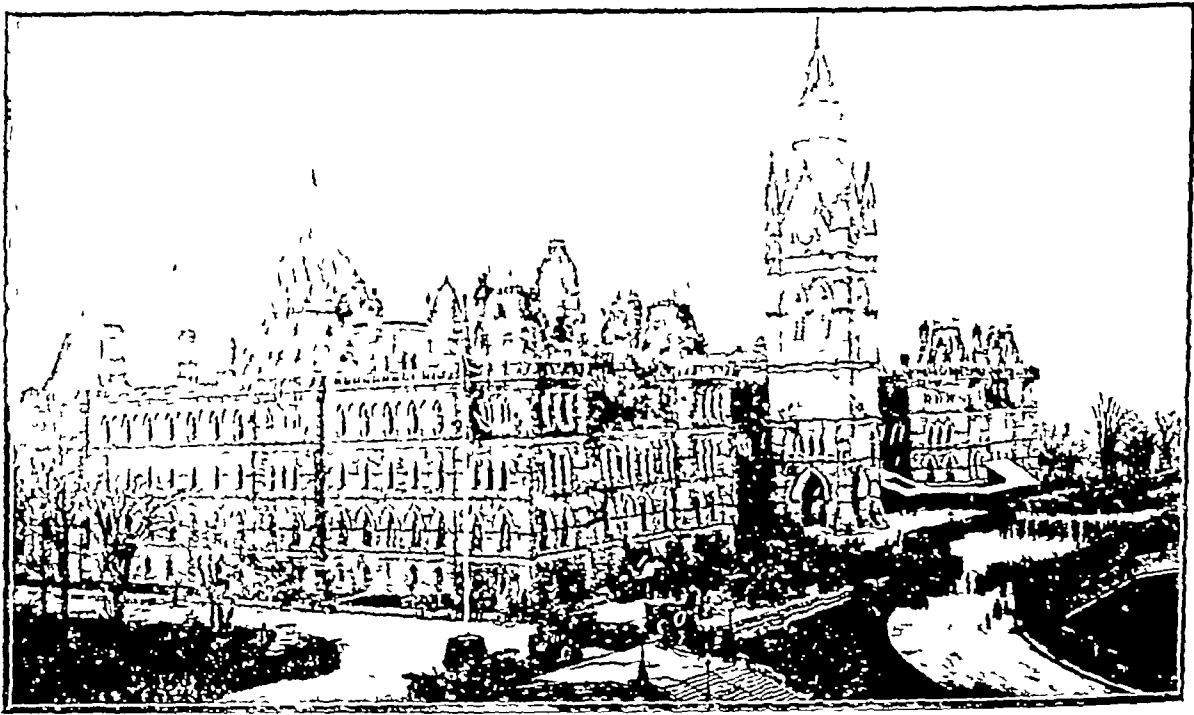
A dinner was given at the Country Club, after which there was dancing on the lawn, there was a state dinner and a reception at Government House, and dancing in the ball room.



THE RT. HON. W. L. MACKENZIE KING  
THE PRESENT PRIME MINISTER, CANADA.  
*Photo by* [Champlain Studios.]

The Honourable William Lyon MacKenzie King, the present Prime Minister, in reply to the toast of His Royal Highness, said, "Of all that Canada has gained by long tradition, by unbroken connection and by close association with the British Isles, in nothing has our country's inheritance been so great as in the fact our constitution, the source from which our Government derives its powers, is in all essentials the counterpart of the constitution of the United Kingdom. Our Parliament is fashioned on the model of the Parliament at Westminster. Our House of Commons corresponds to the British House of Commons. Our Senate, the members of which possess a

life, though not an hereditary tenure might be termed an abridged addition of the House of Lords. The King of Great Britain is our King. Under this constitution, rich with the precedents of centuries we find a security in all that pertains to our liberties, and as one of the community of nations, linked by a common tradition and a common loyalty to the British Crown a freedom unparalleled in the entire globe. If I may add a further thought, it would be this. The Royal throne which we honour in the presence of Your Royal Highness has its enduring foundations, not in any constitution, but in the hearts of the people.



THE SEAT OF GOVERNMENT OF CANADA, OTTAWA

"In Arthur's Court, whence sprang the mythical origin of our kings, the knights were sworn to reverence their king as their conscience, and their conscience as their king. Theirs it was to ride about, redressing human wrong. In that table round, there was one knight beloved of all the rest, Sir Galahad.

"Your Royal Highness will see in the streets of our city, in the approach to our houses of Parliament, a symbolical figure of Sir Galahad, and a stone bearing the inscription, "If I lose myself, I save myself." These were Sir

Galahad's own words as he set forth in the quest of the Holy Grail, words of human service

" May I say that the Canadian people have recognized in Your Royal Highness the Sir Galahad of the Royal household, the young knight, our future king, whose joy is in the service of others. And as Sir Galahad, through his pure life and noble deeds, was rewarded by the vision of the Holy Grail, so, too, we pray and believe that in the time appointed yours it will be to win the radiance of a people's love and devotion which makes a lasting glory around the throne "

### **Flying Visits**

From Ottawa the Prince crossed over to Hull, and received an ovation from the citizens and returned men. He then paid a hurried visit to Montreal, as he had expressed a wish to see the foremost city of the Dominion, before proceeding on his tour to the West. The official visit to Montreal was to take place later. There was a luncheon on Mount Royal, and a drive around the city. The streets were thronged and it was difficult at some places to pass. The Honourable Charles Marcl, in reply to the toast at the luncheon said, "You have captured the heart of the City indeed." A marvelous demonstration took place in the poorer quarters of the city through which the Prince was taken and although the visit was of a few hours duration, it was manifest that he would receive a royal welcome on his return. On leaving Montreal the Royal train stopped at Dixie, a few miles out, and here the Prince enjoyed a round of golf. At 8.30 the same evening he left for North Bay on Lake Nipissing. This is the entrance to the district known as New Ontario. This region was known for centuries to the French explorers and fur traders. It is still a rich lumbering district and probably the largest pulp mill in the world is at Sault Ste Marie. Its wild and forbidding appearance along the fringe of the Great Lakes inspired the opinion that it was unsuited for permanent settlement. The construction of the Canadian Pacific Railway in 1885 made this vast region accessible. The discovery of silver in Cobalt in 1903 led to the rapid development of a mining town, and the later discovery of gold and silver in the Gowganda and Porcupine regions stimulated the industrial development of the district. The Prince arrived at North Bay at 10 O' Clock on the morning of the 8th. Here he was greeted by ten thousand people. He received an address from the Mayor, and made



a brief reply His visit was not more than an hour's duration but it included a drive through the streets. Shortly after eleven the train pulled out for Sudbury, the centre of the largest nickel production in the world, where



AT SUDBURY.

there was a hearty greeting from five thousand men, mostly miners. The hearty handshaking in Montreal had been so vigorous that the Prince was obliged for a time to use his left arm. As the train passed out into the great wilderness of the North Shore, a woman with a baby in her arms stood at her cabin door, and with one arm outstretched offered the Prince a huge bouquet of golden rod, which he very graciously accepted. The train arrived at Sault Ste Marie on the 4th of September. A great demonstration awaited the Prince, for people from a great distance had come on foot and in vehicles. Replying to an address of the Mayor the Prince said "The further I travel in Canada, the more reverence do I feel for the pioneers who first claimed it for civilization, and laid the foundation for this great Dominion today." On the 5th the Prince left the train at Orient Bay for a three days rest, which was sorely needed. A small party went by launch to Virgin Falls, and there took canoes to Nipigon and Nipigon River. The three days fishing and shooting, under the direction of Indian guides would, under

ordinary circumstances, have been most enjoyable, but ordinary conditions did not prevail. A hail storm of unusual violence struck the camp, and during the thunder storm a big tree was torn up by the roots, and missed the tent by only a foot. The Prince made light of the discomforts of the trip as he landed, and insisted on proceeding on foot, a mile up the track, to where the train was waiting for him to resume the official programme. The party left Cameron Falls at 12.30 on the morning of the 8th, and arrived at Port Arthur at 3.30. Here he received an address from the Mayor, and proceeded to the shipyards and launched the freight ship, "Canadian Adventurer." He then proceeded to Fort William, where he received a loyal greeting from ten thousand inhabitants. After a drive around the town he paid a visit to the great flour mills, in order to see the methods of dealing

with Western grain at a terminal point. The next place on the programme was Winnipeg, the Capital of the Province of Manitoba.

#### In Manitoba

Paul Gaultier de la Verendrye, discoverer of the Great North West, was born in 1685 at Three Rivers, of which his father was the Governor. He served in America and Europe during the War of the Spanish succession. At the battle of Malplaquet he won distinction, and was severely wounded. In 1726 he was appointed Commandant at Nipigon, a trading post on the North Shore of Lake Superior, and there heard Indian stories which induced him to undertake the project of an overland journey to the "Western



HIS HONOUR SIR JAMES AIKINS  
LT. GOVERNOR OF MANITOBA.

Sea " In 1731 he set out on his expedition and wintered at Kaministiquia now Fort William From that date until his death in 1749 his life was devoted to Western exploration During that period he or his sons traversed the present Provinces of Manitoba and Saskatchewan. During the winter of 1732-33 La Verendrye's eldest son and his nephew, descended the Winnipeg River to its mouth, and there built Fort Maurepas They were the first Europeans to view Lake Winnipeg In 1736 La Verendrye and his sons followed the shores of Lake Winnipeg to the mouth of the Red River, and descended it as far as the junction of the Assinaboine, where now stands the City of Winnipeg

In the latter half of the eighteenth century, the fur traders from Montreal organized in 1783 as The North West Fur Company, penetrated through the Western country explored by La Verendrye In their policy of combatting the Hudsons Bay Company, they built permanent trading posts One of these was built in 1806 on the site of Winnipeg Under the stress of competition, the shares of the Hudsons Bay Company declined in value. In 1811 the Earl of Selkirk obtained from the Hudsons Bay Company a grant of 116,000 square miles, in what is now Manitoba and North Dakota, and Minnesota In that year settlers were sent and placed under a governor They took possession of land opposite Winnipeg on the site of the present City of St. Boniface The North West Company were vigorously opposed to the new colony and eventually destroyed it A new band of settlers followed under a new governor The North West Company now stirred up the Metis or halfbreeds, and the colony was again destroyed In 1821 the Hudsons Bay Company and the North West Company were united and there was peace But the development of the settlement was slow In 1821 Fort Garry was built where Winnipeg now stands In 1869 the Hudsons Bay Company, agreed to transfer their territorial rights in the North West to the Dominion of Canada But the inhabitants were not consulted, and many of them, especially the halfbreeds, were prepared to resist Canadian domination Under the leadership of Louis Riel, a halfbreed, Fort Garry was seized, and a Provincial Government was set up. But the rebellion was crushed for the moment, by the arrival of troops from England in 1870 Manitoba was created a province and a Provincial Government was established in 1871 Winnipeg was incorporated as a City in 1874, and since that

time its growth has been extraordinarily rapid. It is now the principal wheat market in the world.

#### **At Winnipeg.**

The Royal train arrived at 10 o'clock. After the welcome at the station, the Prince reviewed the Guard, and then passed through crowded streets to the Parliament Buildings, where there was an immense crowd of over six thousand people. At one point on the route, twenty five hundred children were assembled and sang patriotic songs. The people were wildly excited. Everybody seemed determined to shake hands with the Prince. The Mounted Police had the greatest difficulty to clear the way for his car, which at one time was completely cut off from the rest. The Prince visited the University and the Grain Exchange, where he bought five hundred bushels of oats, much to the delight of the Exchange. A little later he gave an address before the Winnipeg Canadian Club, at which he said "The West of Canada is a place which above all others, offers opportunities to the young man. As a Britisher and as a Canadian it appeals to me enormously." At the Government House there was a reception, which over ten thousand people attended. The Prince left on the following evening at 7 P.M. for Saskatoon, where he arrived at 1 P.M. on the 11th of September. The history of that portion of Canada, which lies between Winnipeg and the Rocky Mountains, as the habitat of a civilized population is of recent date, but in records of exploration and the fur trade it has the history of two centuries. Some of the cities of the prairie provinces have grown up around the trading posts of the Hudsons Bay Company. Few indeed were distinguished on the map until the railroad or the river steamer made them points of distribution for the settlers of surrounding districts. It was on New Year's Day in 1743 that Europeans first beheld the Rocky Mountains.

#### **In Saskatchewan**

The British conquest in 1760 involved the downfall of the French posts in the West. Within a few years British traders from Montreal, were pushing forward into the territory and soon became a greater menace to the Hudsons Bay Company than the French had been. In 1768 they had reached as far as the Saskatchewan River. This River soon became the great highway to the Far West and North for the traders of Canada. In 1793 Alexander MacKenzie crossed the Rocky Mountains and reached the Pacific Ocean,



HIS HONOUR THE HON ROBERT GEORGE  
BRETT, M D, LL D, LT -GOVERNOR OF  
ALBERTA

being the first white man in Eastern North America to accomplish the transcontinental journey.

With the building of the Canadian Pacific Railway, began the history of rapid settlement. The North West Territories were created into the Provinces of Alberta and Saskatchewan in 1905

#### At Saskatoon & Edmonton.

The Royal train pulled into Saskatoon at 1 P.M. on the 11th of September. Here the Prince was met by the Civic Authorities and representatives of the University of Saskatoon. After the presentation of addresses, he visited the exhibition and witnessed a stampede by cowboys. At the conclusion he

rode a cow-punchers pony, much to the delight of the inhabitants. At 6.30 P.M. on the same day, he left for Edmonton, the Capital of the Province. He was greeted at the station by the Lieutenant Governor, the Premier of the Province, and by the military and Civic Authorities. The reception was most hearty. The Journal said "This morning the City of Edmonton extended to the Prince of Wales a formal welcome to this Western Capital. Tonight the citizens are willing to give him the City, or anything else that they can persuade him to accept. The days routine of formal ceremony, resolved itself into the triumphal march of a popular hero."

The freedom of the life of the West, appealed to the Prince. He said "I am a young man, and the West is, above all things, a land of youth."

There was an exhibition of base ball in the afternoon and the Prince



AT A COWBOY SHOW

was asked to pitch the ball In the evening, the dining-room of the Royal Train, was turned into a miniature theatre, and the Prince had an opportunity of seeing on the screen the films that had been taken of previous receptions during the tour



AT SASKATOON

**In Calgary**

At 10 40 A M. on the 14th the Prince arrived at Calgary, and after a reception at the station, drove to the Cathedral to attend Divine Service At the conclusion of the service he dedicated a Memorial to the soldiers of the province that had fallen in the war Speaking at a luncheon on the following day he said " The further I travel in Canada, the more I am struck by the great diversities which it presents Its many and varied communities are not



AT A BASEBALL MATCH, CALGARY.

only separated by great distances, but also by divergent interests You have much splendid alien material to assimilate, and so much has already been done towards cementing all parts of the Dominion that I am sure you will ultimately succeed in accomplishing this great task, but it will need the co-operation of all parties, of all classes and of all races working together for the common cause, Canadian nationhood under the British flag Serious difficulties and controversies must often arise, but I know nothing can set Canada back, except the failure of different classes and communities to look to the wider interests of the Dominion as well as their own immediate needs " At 3 30 the train left for High River and the Prince stopped at Bar U" Ranch

In the morning, he went out to see the round up of fifteen hundred head of cattle. In the afternoon there was fishing and shooting, and a ball in the evening at Calgary. On the 17th and 18th the Prince was in Banff, here he was introduced to a band of Stony Indians, and during a very elaborate ceremony was made a Chief, under the title of the "Morning Star." The Prince left for Lake Louise and proceeded to the hotel, walking up to Lake Agnes. In the evening the train passed the Great Divide, stopping at Yoho, where the Prince mounted a pony and rode down the



WITH MR LANE AT BAR U' RANCH

Kicking Horse Pass to Field. There was also a visit on foot, by the natural bridge, to Emerald Lake about seven miles distance. On the 20th he visited Golden, Revelstoke and Sicamous, and then spent an hour at Kamloops, where he received an address from the Indian tribes.

#### **In British Columbia.**

Until the later years of the eighteenth century, geographers had only a hazy notion on the North West Coast of America. Many tables had been in circulation on the subject. It was to test one of these which told of the existence of a water channel from Hudsons Bay, opening into the Pacific Ocean, in the latitude of British Columbia that James Cook explored the Western



Coast of North America and discovered Nootka Sound. This discovery on the West Coast of Vancouver Island was made in 1778. British ships followed the trading of furs at Nootka Sound and their action in turn brought on the Nootka Sound dispute with Spain, and ended in Spanish recognition of British Sovereignty on the Coast.

Captain George Vancouver arrived in 1792 to take possession for the British Crown. In this, and the following year, he carefully examined the Coast and established, for the first time, that Vancouver was distinct from the mainland. About the same time, Alexander Mackenzie, after his long



THE PRINCE MEETS INDIAN CHIEF AT KAMLOOPS

journey across the continent from Montreal, reached the same point. The French traders of the Hudsons Bay Company and of the North West Company, followed in Mackenzie's wake, and built trading posts as far south as the Columbia River, in what are now the States of Washington and Oregon. In 1846 the boundary between British and United States territory was fixed by treaty at the 49th parallel, an arrangement which involved the sacrifice of twelve, out of the twenty-two posts of the Hudsons Bay Company, East of the Rockies. As some compensation, the British Government granted the company for a limited period, similar exclusive privileges of trade and

administration on Vancouver Island, as it had already possessed on the mainland. The Company transferred its Pacific Headquarters to Fort Victoria, which, under the name of Fort Camosun, had been founded in 1842. In 1856 the first legislature met at Fort Victoria. The discovery of gold in the Fraser River in 1858 led to a great influx of fortune seekers. In this year the mainland was taken out of the jurisdiction of the Company and made a Crown Colony, under the name of British Columbia. The capital was first at New Westminster, as it was the gateway to the gold fields. In 1866 Vancouver Island and British Columbia were united as one province,



INSPECTING THE GUARD OF HONOR, VANCOUVER

with the capital at Victoria. In 1871 British Columbia was admitted as a province of the Dominion, one of the conditions being that the Dominion should construct a transcontinental railway connecting it with the older Provinces. In 1885, the Canadian Pacific with an uninterrupted line of 3,350 miles was completed with its terminus at Vancouver. This place rapidly developed, and it has now a population of one hundred and ten thousand. The great task in the construction of the Canadian Pacific Railway, was the piercing of the mountain barrier. The successful accomplishment of that

task, not only joined the Pacific Coast to the Atlantic, but made accessible to tourists some of the most magnificent mountain scenery in the world

#### **At Vancouver.**

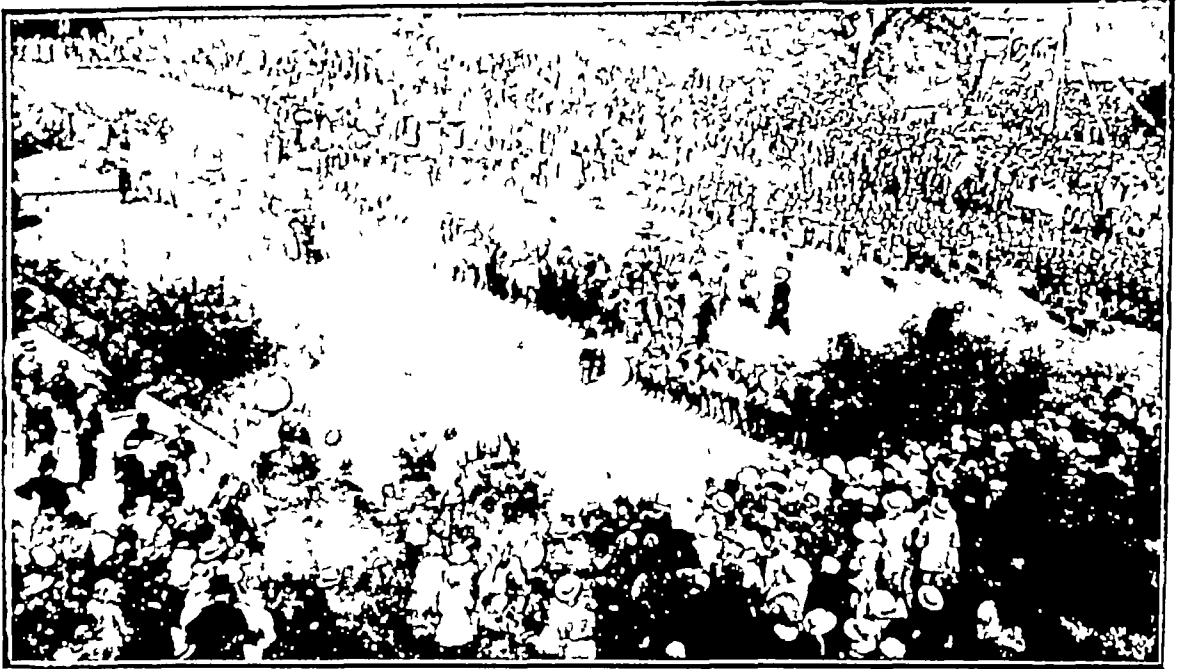
On the arrival of the train at Vancouver, on the evening of the 22nd of September, the Prince was met by the Mayor, the Military Authorities, and the Admiral of the United States Pacific Fleet. There was a very large reception in Stanley Park, which is celebrated for its trees of enormous growth. Here the Prince distributed medals to soldiers, and then visited the Military Hospital. At the civic luncheon the Prince paid a tribute to the splendid work of the forces of the Allies. The Prince said "You all know how thoroughly at home I feel in this great Dominion, and I know I shall feel equally at home in the two British Democracies of the Southern Hemisphere. Just as you are upholding British Institutions on the North American Continent, so they are building up a pure British civilization under the Southern Cross

"And I do not forget that I am also closer than ever before to the British Crown Colonies in the Pacific, which, like the great Dominions, nobly sent their sons to fight for the common cause "

The Admiral of the American Fleet said "There is no question whatever, that had not the great fleet been mobilized, and doing duty, the results of the war, in a few months would have been diametrically opposite to what they were. I told the British Admiral, that I was not only willing to co-operate with him, but to serve under him "

#### **At Victoria.**

There were many receptions, and a dance in the Arena, at which thousands were present. At midnight on the 23rd the Prince left on board the Steamer Princess Alice, for Victoria, the Capital. The Prince was the guest of the Lieutenant Governor of the Province, and there were the usual Provincial and Civic receptions, and visits to hospitals and other institutions. On the 23rd the Prince visited outlying places, and returned to Victoria in the evening. The next day was spent in Victoria. There was a visit to the annual Fair, and a dinner at Government House. Early on the 25th, the Prince paid a visit to the home of a Crimean Naval Veteran, who was unable to attend the parade. He also inspected the dock yards at Esquimalt and the Hospital. On the 28th he received the Indian Chiefs resident on the



OUTSIDE PARLIAMENT BUILDINGS, VICTORIA

Island, attended Divine Service and left at midnight on the Princess Alice for Vancouver. On his return journey, on the 29th, he drove by motor to New Westminster and attended the annual Exhibition. On the 30th he took the Steamer to the Okanagan Valley, the great fruit growing district of British Columbia. At Summerland he visited the fruit packing factories, and saw all the arrangements made for the distribution of fruit. Leaving the Steamer at Okanagan, he drove to Vernon, and inspected the fruit growers factory, and the school in the district. At Kelowna, there was a particularly hearty reception from the small school children. The little tots bare-headed, were stretched out in a long line, waving flags and singing to their hearts content. The party was then conveyed by Steamer, to Penticton. There was an inspection of returned soldiers on the wharf, and the Prince afterwards opened the ball of the Great War Veterans. In the evening there was a brief stop at Castlegar, and he made a short address to the school children, who had come to see him from Rossland. The next stop was at Nelson, where he was presented with a Civic address. He inspected the returned soldiers, and presented several decorations. After a visit to the General Hospital, he drove to Kootenay Lake and went on board the

Steamer "Nasookin" for Balfour. Here he paid a visit to the Sanatorium for returned soldiers, and played on the golf links, constructed by the patients. On the 2nd of October he arrived at Macleod and was presented with an address. There was also an inspection of the Boy Scouts and some local Indians. In the evening he visited Lethbridge, and was made a Chief by the Black Feet Indians. There was an inspection of returned soldiers, Boy Scouts and Girl Guides. In the evening he attended a dance of the Royal North West Mounted Police. On the 3rd of October he arrived at Medicine Hat, paid a visit to the pottery, which is operated by natural gas, and watched the blowing of a gas well, which threw up a jet of flame at least fifty feet in the air, and made it uncomfortably hot for the onlookers. At Regina there was a brief stop at Moose Jaw and on the 4th, the Royal train arrived at Regina, the Capital of the Province of Saskatchewan. The Prince drove to the Legislative Buildings, where he met the Members of the Cabinet, and received Provincial and Civic addresses. There was a popular reception at the Legislative Buildings, and a state dinner at the Government House. On the 6th he inspected the North West Mounted Police and afterwards watched a riding display and drill. The 6th to the 9th was spent at Eden-



THE PRINCE INSPECTS NORTH WEST MOUNTED POLICE

wald where a camp had been organized, by the North West Mounted Police. The party enjoyed excellent sport. On the 10th the Royal Train arrived at Brandon, and there was the usual Civic address and reception in the City Hall. From Brandon he proceeded to Portage la Prairie, where there was a reception and an inspection.

#### **Return to Winnipeg.**

At 4.30 the party paid a return visit to Winnipeg. Two days were spent in shooting, and on the 14th the party left for Cobalt, the centre of the mining district. Here characteristic signs were displayed, "Glad you came" and "The town is yours, paint it red or any colour you like." The Prince was very much interested, and went down one mine five hundred feet. There was a hearty, even vigorous, reception, but the Prince seemed to enjoy it. He then made a visit to the Porcupine District and a brief stop at Gravenhurst and Allendale, and then proceeded to Hamilton.

#### **At Hamilton.**

The other cities of Southern Ontario, do not equal the two capitals, Ottawa and Toronto, in national importance, although Hamilton rivals Ottawa in size. The history of Hamilton began in 1813. The construction of the Burlington Bay Canal in 1832 gave Hamilton an opportunity to expand and gradually attain its present importance. London is the centre of the rich agriculture district of South Western Ontario. It was originally selected as the capital of Upper Canada, but the project was abandoned. In 1828 London became the judicial Capital of the district. Niagara Falls and its surroundings, are rich in historical lore. In 1678 La Salle, and his companions, built a fort in Niagara. It was captured by the British in 1759. In the war of 1812 and in the rebellion of 1837-8 Niagara was a vital spot, but of late years the development of its water powers has given it prominence as an industrial centre. The history of Sandwich dates from the days of the French regime, when Detroit was an important post of the upper country. The history of Windsor, began only in 1830. Guelph was the capital of a large district settled by emigrants from the United Kingdom. In 1784, after the American Revolutionary War the Mohawks and other Indians of the Six Nation Confederacy, who had adhered to the British cause, received a large grant of land from the Government, and came from New York to the district of Brantford. The settlement of white men in this



H R H, THE MANAGER, MR J G DICKENSON (CENTRE) AND GENERAL BURSTALL WALKING TO THE MINI HEAD SHAFT TO DESCEND THE SILVER MINE AT COBALT (O'BRIEN MINE)

district, began in 1816, but it was not until 1830 that the Indians resurrendered the town plot to the Government. Stratford like Guelph, began its history as a village in the Huron track, purchased and developed by the Canada Company. Kingston is the oldest permanent settlement in Ontario, and the only fortified town of Canada, West of Quebec and East of the Pacific. Under the French regime it was known as Cataragui. In 1673 Count Frontenac, Governor of New France, arrived here from Montreal, with a large retinue and held a conference, with the Iroquois or Six Nation Indians. During the conference, the troops hastily constructed a fort of Palisades, which was thereafter known as Fort Frontenac. In 1675 Louis 14th granted the fort to La Salle, who used it as his base for operations in the Valley of the Mississippi River. In 1758 Fort Frontenac was captured and demolished by the British. When the Loyalists came to Canada in 1783 many of them settled in the vicinity. In 1789 work was begun on a Naval and Military station. During the war of 1812, this place became the chief Naval

Station on Lake Ontario, and the base of supplies for Upper Canada. The present Fort was built in 1832. Kingston was the capital of the United Provinces of Upper and Lower Canada in 1841. Queen's University was built here in that year. The Royal Military College of Canada is at Kingston. Brockville was one of the early Loyalist Settlements. It was named after Sir Isaac Brock, Commander of the British Troops, who was killed at the Battle of Queenston Heights in 1812.

The Prince took Hamilton by storm. The "Spectator" of the 18th of October said "With a thrilling demonstration of loyalty and affection, beyond the power of words to describe, Hamiltonians welcomed to the city today, the heir to the British throne. It was just another conquest for the Royal Visitor, who now sits so high in the hearts of the people of the Dominion."



#### VISIT TO A MOHAWK CHURCH

The Prince arrived in the afternoon of the 17th, and drove from the station to the golf links. The official reception was set for the next day. There were many addresses, and an inspection of three thousand veterans. The 19th and 20th were spent at Niagara Falls, with short stops at St. Catharines and Grimsby. At Brantford the Prince visited the Mohawk Church, and planted a tree at the tomb of Brant, the famous Indian Chief. He also lis-





H R H OUT FOR A STROLL AT NIAGARA.

tened to the singing of Indian children. Later, he attended a Council of the Six Nations, and was made a Chief. On the 21st there was a visit to the Agricultural College of Guelph, and an address to the students of the gymnasium. The train stopped at Kitchener, to welcome the large crowd that had assembled at the station, and a brief stop was made at Stratford. Here there was a Civic Address, and singing by school children. On the 22nd the Prince visited Woodstock and Ingersole, and at Chatham there was a drive through the streets and an inspection of the veterans, amongst whom, was a survivor of Balaclava. On the same day, he arrived at London, and received a popular demonstration in Victoria Park. There was a great military display on the following day and a stop was made at Glencoe, in order that His Royal Highness might greet the veterans. At 6.30 the train reached Windsor. There was a hearty reception and an address from the border cities. On the following morning the party drove to the neighboring towns. All along the route, for twenty miles, children were massed at intervals, waving flags and singing. As he proceeded on his return, he deposited the colours of the Ninety-ninth Battalion in All Saints Church, Windsor. The



## AT WINDSOR.

train left at noon, reaching Galt at 5 30, and after a brief reception, he proceeded to Kingston. Here a military note predominated in the celebration. There was a review of the Veterans, a visit to the Royal Military College, luncheon with the Canadian Horse Artillery, and presentation of colours. At Queen's University a special Convocation was held, and the Prince received the Degree of LL D. He also placed a wreath on the grave of Sir John A. Macdonald. Speaking at the University, the Prince said "I feel particularly proud to be made Doctor of Laws, of Queen's University. I appreciate the honour conferred on me. I realize how much this University has done towards helping to build the great Dominion of Canada, and the splendid educational advantages it affords its students.

You have men and women from all parts of the Dominion, and all the great professions of Canada are stamped by their work and character. I congratulate the University on the splendid part it played during the Great War. I know a large number of Queen's graduates and under-graduates who went overseas, and served in the Canadian Corps, and I know what they did. I also know that the casualties of the University were heavy. I offer my deepest sympathy to the Alma Mater of those gallant men who fell for King and

Empire, and for the common cause."

**At Montreal.**

There was a brief visit to Brockville, and at 2 30 P M on the 27th, the train arrived at Montreal the Metropolis of the nation

Seated at the head of navigation, and at the point of convergence of the great water and rail systems of the country, its commercial, industrial, and financial preeminence was inevitable. It is the city, which perhaps, more than any other, has dominated the development of the Dominion. It has been the home from which went forth many of the chief builders of the nation. Here dwelt La Salle, explorer of the Mississippi River, Du Lhut, ruler of Lake Superior the Le Moyne Brothers who, in the North overthrew English dominion in Hudsons Bay, and in the South founded the Colony of Louisiana, and the City of New Orleans. It was also the home of the North West fur kings and in recent years the home of the great steamship and railroad magnates. Montreal is almost the only city, built on the site of an important community of the aborigines. When Jacques Cartier, discoverer of the St Lawrence, sailed up that River as far as the Island of Montreal in 1535, he found, about where are now the grounds of McGill University, an Indian town, named Hochelaga, containing about one thousand five hundred inhabitants. The next white man to visit the Island, was Samuel de Champlain, founder of New France, who came, and in 1611 Hochelaga had completely disappeared, but Champlain found that the land had formerly been tilled. He selected the site of a town called La Place Royale, where the Custom House now stands. It became the rendezvous for the fur traders, but the town was not founded until 1642. The story of the founding of Montreal, belongs to the annals of religious mysticism. Jean Jacques Olier, member of an aristocratic family of France, who had become Cure of the Parish of St Sulpice, for the training of candidates for the priesthood, the Sieur de la Dauversiere, a tax collector of Brittany, and a young girl, named Jeanne Mance, were brought together in a wonderful way by a common inspiration to found a religious colony on the Island of Montreal. The Compagnie de Notre Dame de Montreal, was organized, the island acquired, and a colony sent out. On the 18th of May, 1642, Paul Chomedy, Sieur de Maisonneuve, the Governor of Canada, a Jesuit Missionary and Jeanne Mance, and a companion, with fifty five colonists, landed in Montreal.

The settlement was called Ville Marie, and a picket fort was built. In 1663, the seminary of St. Sulpice acquired the Seignorial Rights of the Company of Our Lady of Montreal. The seminary, built in 1661, was replaced by the present seminary in 1710. During the first half century of its existence, Montreal was an outpost of Canada against the Iroquois, who repeatedly attacked the settlers in the immediate vicinity of the walls. In 1660, Adam Dollard des Ormeaux, and sixteen French colonists from Montreal, with five Indians, went up the Ottawa to intercept a large force of Iroquois who were descending on the colony. By the heroic sacrifice of their lives, they warded off the threatened attack. In 1689, the settlers of Lachine in an unexpected attack were massacred by the savages. In the second half of the seventeenth century, Montreal was the great mart for the Indians, and the Courier de Bois, who came down the Ottawa every year, to sell the products of the winters' hunt to the French traders. This continued until the eighteenth century, when the establishment of posts in the upper country made it unnecessary for the Indians to make such a long journey, but Montreal still remained the centre of the fur trade. Montreal was the base for the Western and South Eastern operations of the French, during



AT THE CARTIER MEMORIAL, MONTREAL

the Seven Years War After the fall of Quebec, the last French Governor retired to Montreal and De Levis made a desperate attempt to retake Quebec The British army closed on the place, and in September 1760, Montreal and the whole of Canada surrendered In 1775, the American forces occupied the city for a year. Once more Montreal became the centre of the fur trade, and the city grew in importance Early in the nineteenth century the Bank of Montreal was organized It is the strongest banking institution in America McGill University was opened in 1829, and in 1845, Montreal became, for a time, the capital of United Canada, but the action of a rash mob, in 1849, was responsible for the removal of the Government and the Legislature In 1860, His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales opened the Victoria Bridge, a massive work, spanning the St. Lawrence, and considered at the time, the most remarkable example of engineering skill

On arriving in Montreal, the Prince was met by the Civic and Military authorities, the reception committee, and officials of the Canadian Pacific Railway Company The Prince had quarters reserved for him at the Ritz Carlton, with a special entrance, which was much appreciated The streets in the City presented an amazing sight Even on the tops of the highest buildings there were masses cheering and waving flags It was with difficulty that a passage could be forced through the streets. Business was at a standstill The City was in the hands of the Prince. The replies by the Prince to the addresses that were presented to him, were mostly in French. The Montreal Gazette, referring to his remarks at the civic luncheon said "The Prince of Wales, yesterday, in his address at the civic luncheon, diverged somewhat from the routine in such cases made and provided, and talked like a statesman The union of the two races in Canada was never a matter of mere political convenience It was and will remain an example of the highest political wisdom, for which an inestimable debt is owed to the statesmen of both races who brought it about He spoke of the union of England and Scotland, and the great good to all that followed, and showed that here there was a field for repeating that great experience Then he declared the secret of success of British policy, lies in freedom of speech, freedom of language and mutual respect and the success has been so great, that it can hardly be measured The simplicity and directness of the Prince's words, made them the clearer in their meaning, and render expansion on his ideas

unnecessary

Of the good that his present visit to Canada has aided in accomplishing, none will exceed that which his few words on this occasion will make possible, where his meaning is understood and appreciated "

The Prince then inspected six thousand returned soldiers in Lafontaine Park. Then there was a parade of the returned men, with captured war trophies through the streets, and at a given point the Prince took the salute. In the evening, there was a ball, at which a very large number were present. On the 29th, the Prince left for a few hours visit to the Eastern townships, of which Sherbrooke is the chief city. This district was originally settled by English colonists. The first settlement was made in 1800. A brief stop was made at St. John's, where an address was presented. He then proceeded to Farnham and Magog. Two hours were spent at Sherbrooke, in a drive around the city, and an inspection at the drill hall. The Prince returned to Montreal the same evening. At the military ball given in his honour, there were eleven hundred guests present. It was a brilliant gathering. Then there were visits to hospitals, convents and schools, and before the Prince left, a number of crippled children who were unable, through their infirmities, to witness the pageants in the streets, were brought to the side of the train in ambulances and in motors. The last moments of the Prince in Montreal were spent in hand shaking, and saying kindly words to these poor children. The train left for Toronto, but there was a brief stop at St. Anne's, to visit the Agricultural College, the Prince arrived at noon.

#### At Toronto

On the 3rd of November, the Prince reached Toronto, to pay an informal visit to the Lieutenant Governor. On the 4th, he was the guest of the Canadian Club. Speaking at the luncheon he said "Since I was last in Toronto, I have been right across to Vancouver Island, and back again, which enables me to look better on Canada as a whole, and I think I can best express myself in military terms. The Western provinces are like the outposts of the nation, held by most gallant and enterprising outpost troops, who are continually pushing forward in to the "No Man's Land" of the great North West. Ontario, and the East are still the main body of the nation, and the main lines of resistance." The Press, referring to his speech in Toronto, said "To a running accompaniment of applause, from the biggest gathering of

club men ever assembled in Ontario, the Prince of Wales delivered his Canadian valedictory, before the combined Canadian and Empire Clubs of Toronto. He spoke repeatedly of his love for the Canadian people, his appreciation of their attitude towards himself, which he modestly attributed to the loyalty which Canada wishes to show to the British throne, and was marked throughout with an earnestness for the welfare of the Empire, which broke out from time to time, in passionate appeals for continued co-operation of all classes, and untiring effort in the support of British ideals. The Prince left Toronto, for a farewell visit to Ottawa. During the journey, the train was stopped and every man was presented and shook hands with the Prince. When the train started, the Prince took the place of the engine driver, and drove the train for an hour.

#### At Ottawa.

He arrived in Ottawa at 5 30 on November 5th, having completed, eleven thousand miles on the Canadian Pacific Railway, and two thousand miles on the Grand Trunk. At the Canadian luncheon the Prince said "Canada like other British Dominions, played such a big part in the world



ON THE ENGINE

war, that she has, in consequence, entered the partnership of nations, and has affixed her signature to the Peace Treaty. This means that the old idea of an Empire, consisting of a Mother Country, surrounded by daughter states, is entirely obsolete, and has long been left behind by the British Empire. Our Empire has taken a new and far grander form. It is now a single state consisting of sister nations, of different origins, and different languages. The British nation is the largest of these nations, but the younger nations have grown up to be its equal and Great Britain, like the Dominions is only one part of the whole. Consequently, I regard myself as belonging to Canada and the other British Dominions, in exactly the same way as to Great Britain. On Sunday the 9th of November, the Prince unveiled a tablet in St. Bartholomew's Church in memory of the staff of His Royal Highness, the Duke of Connaught, who had fallen in the war. There was a quiet luncheon at Government House and at 4.30 His Royal Highness boarded the car, which had been sent from Washington to take him to the United States.

#### **In United States.**

The Prince was officially welcomed at Rouses's Point, by the representatives of the State Department of the United States. The Prince inspected a Guard of Honour of the 63rd American Regiment, which was drawn up on the platform.

#### **At Washington.**

On the arrival of the train in Washington, he was welcomed by the Vice President of the United States, and he then drove to the house of Mr. Belmont, which had been placed at his disposal. During the day, he made official calls at the White House, and on the Secretary of State. At the dinner given by the Vice President of the United States, the Prince said "As you know, I have recently been travelling in Canada, and I am the richer since that three months journey by a wonderful experience. I come here, therefore, not only as an Englishman and representative of the British Empire, but also as a Canadian who is intimately, and personally concerned, as you yourselves, in the life of this North American Continent. The British Empire is held together by the common aims, and the united sentiment of five sister nations, all of which are devoted to the same cause of democratic self government. But Canada shares with the United States the splendid



territories of this rich continent She is divided from you by no physical barrier, no military line, no frontier, other than a boundary guaranteed by international law and goodwill North of that frontier, we cherish our British institutions, our British form of freedom, our British allegiance to the King South of it you cherish equally the institutions, into which the American citizen is born The forms are different, but the human aim of both systems of government is the same It seems to me that this example of nations living side by side, in a spirit of political tolerance, and human liberty, is entirely incompatible with the militarism which threatened Europe in the great war, and is thus a living example of the great principles for which we gave our best, in that terrible ordeal As the representative here of the British Empire, and also I hope I may say—as a friend, and great admirer of the American people—I reflect with pride that our common victory, was a victory for the ideal to which we, with our institutions, and you with yours, have given practical shape upon this continent for a hundred years”

The Prince remained in the United States from the 10th until the 22nd of November While in Washington, he visited Mount Vernon, and placed a



AT BATTERY, NEW YORK,  
REVIEWING U.S. MARINES

wreath on the tomb of George Washington On the 13th, he paid a visit to Annapolis, and later, drove to Baltimore to call on Cardinal Gibbons He left Washington on the 14th for White Sulphur Springs, and arrived in New York, on the 18th

#### At New York.

The Prince was given a tremendous ovation in New York The streets were thronged with dense masses of people, who cheered heartily He paid a visit to Trinity Church and signed the register He was taken to the Exchange, where he had an opportunity of seeing how business in the metropolis is conducted The Prince seemed perfectly at home on all occasions To the Press he said “Now that I am really here in the United States, I feel that my anticipations

completely fulfilled. Your institutions, your ways of life, your aims, are as democratic as ours, and the atmosphere in which I find myself is the same invigorating familiar atmosphere which I have always noticed in my American friends." What seemed to please the people was, that he did not have to depend upon his staff. Throughout the tour in Canada and in the United States he needed no prompting or directing, but always did what was right, in a perfectly natural manner. Before leaving New York the Prince reviewed five thousand Boy Scouts. "Never hunt with yourselves, but hunt with the pack" was his advice to the boys. As the vessel left, cannon boomed from the warships and aeroplanes circled overhead, and the Prince was on his way to Halifax. On the following day, the New York Press said "The Prince's conquest of New York is complete. He has been to the average American a revelation in princes. The thought uppermost in the minds of all seems to be one of surprise, that a Prince can be such a very good fellow. On every hand his promise to return to America, is met with approval. It is certain that he will be welcome."

#### **At Halifax**

The "Renown" reached Halifax early on the morning of the 24th of November. On the evening of the same day, he was entertained at dinner, at the Halifax Club, by the Governor of Canada. On the following day, he paid a brief visit to the Dalhousie University, the Convent of the Sacred Heart, the Children's Home, the School for the Blind and the Ladies' College.

On the first visit of the Prince to Halifax, he sent for Mr J. J. Mulrooney, a citizen of Halifax, who, some twenty three years ago, saved the life of a midshipman, who is now a Peer. The midshipman fell overboard, and Mr Mulrooney, at the risk of his life, went after him. The Prince entertained his entire family on board. On his second visit, the Prince again sent for Mr Mulrooney, and also requested that he be invited to the ball at Government House.

#### **The End**

At 5.15 the Renown weighed anchor for Portsmouth. In the course of an address, made just before leaving, the Prince said "You are the guardians of British Institutions upon this continent, and your development as a nation, of increasing power and influence, will be one of the most important factors in determining relations between the British Empire and the

United States " And referring to the value of personal intercourse, he said "Nothing can go wrong with the British Empire, if all nations maintain this intercourse, and understand each others point of view "

On his return from the Canadian tour and United States visit on December 1st, 1919, the Metropolis did her utmost to make his home-coming real, by greeting him with one of the densest of her own particular fogs, followed by drizzling rain After the delightful Indian-summer sunshine of New York, the contrast must, indeed, have been marked But it was a very pleased young Londoner who, in naval uniform, stepped eagerly from his train at Victoria into the embraces of his delighted family. The greetings, following an absence of over four and a half months, were affecting in their warmth, and after the unrestrained welcome of his Royal parents there came a very special and hearty hug for his beloved grandmother, Queen Alexandra, who, on that same day, was celebrating her seventy-fifth birthday

That evening a banquet was given at Buckingham Palace, in honour of his return, at which the King made a touching speech of welcome to his son In reply, the Prince spoke with genuine feeling of the warmth of his reception throughout Canada

"But I am not conceited enough," he said "to suppose that all this was personal to myself The wonderful welcomes were given to me as your son and heir in one of your own Dominions, where the happiest memories of yours and the Queen's visit of eighteen years ago are deeply cherished to-day I am the bearer of numberless messages which I was asked to convey to Your Majesties—messages of true affection and loyalty to your Throne I can assure you, Sir, of Canada's deep devotion to all that you, as Sovereign of the Empire, represent "

One of the most impressive and important of the functions he attended shortly after his return was his official welcome home at the Guildhall of London There, in a remarkably good speech, he adumbrated an impressive ideal of the ties of Empire

"The people in the old country," he said "must understand that the patriotism of the Dominion is national patriotism, and not merely loyalty to Great Britain "

## H. R. H. THE PRINCE OF WALES' AUSTRALASIAN TOUR.

**A**FTER a lapse of nearly three months, the Prince of Wales left Portsmouth, once again on board H M S "Renown" on March 16th 1920, for his Second—the Australasian tour—which extended over a period of nearly seven months. This tour was altogether of different character than the first, because in addition to the two self-governing dominions of Australia and New Zealand, it included the British West Indian Colonies and also some British Colonies in the Pacific. Further the Prince again took a chance of paying a flying visit to the United States, to the Panama canal zone, to San Diego, to the southernmost port of California and to Honolulu the capital of the Hawaiian Islands.

### In Barbados

Barbados is an "Ever English" colony and a starting Point of Great Britain in the new world. It is chiefly of coral formation, isolated in the Atlantic Ocean, hourly swept by fresh sea breezes, cultivated and thoroughly drained from one end to the other and possessing a soil which rapidly absorbs the rain fall. Barbados is the most healthy spot in the West Indies. The name of the Island was derived from and referred to a race bearded Indians, who in all probability inhabited the Island.

### At Bridgetown

On March 26th, the H M S 'Renown' arrived off Barbados. It was the first pause of this tour, the first official touch. Bridgetown the capital of Barbados, was seen from the 'Renown' as a tumbled mass of white and red buildings. "Bridge" Town (Bridgetown), the capital, in the parish of St. Michael, derived its name from an Indian "bridge" which the Earl of Carlisle's settlers on their arrival found erected on the stream now widened and deepened into the "Careenage." This "bridge" was probably where the Chamberlain Bridge now stands. The town in its infancy was called "The Bridge" just as "Hole" Town was originally called "The Hole." It dates from 1628.

The members of the Barbados House of assembly headed by the Governor in white uniform received the Prince. He was then taken in a pompous procession in the whole town. Later in the day, the Prince attended a State dinner where he contradicted a strong rumour that there was a possibility of some of the west Indies being disposed of in America. "I need hardly say" said His Royal Highness, downrightly, "that the King's subjects are not for sale to other Governments. Their destiny, as free men, is in their own hands. Your future is for yourselves to shape and I am sure Barbados will never waver in its loyalty, three centuries old to the British Crown."

#### **In Panama Canal.**

The 'Renown' left the shores of Barbados and entered, the green muddy channel, which is the beginning of Panama channel, on March 30th, and emerged into the Pacific the same evening. The scenery of the canal was very beautiful. It is surrounded by hills densely covered with tropical forest, and almost perpetually wreathed in shifting mists. The lower land by the canal itself gives it a graceful frame of palms, plantains, and tropical shrubs, wherever it has not been reclaimed to make one of the exquisitely tidy settlements, with their trim bungalows and flawless roads and plots of grass, where the Canal Zone employees live. The canal itself has three characters, first the splendid locks, secondly the broad expanse of the Gatun lake and thirdly the long narrow cut through the central range which divides the lake from the locks on the Pacific side.

#### **At Panama.**

It is a republic which includes the narrow isthmus of Panama or Darien, between Central and South America. It seceded from Colombia in October, 1903, and was immediately recognized by the United States. Its total length is about 480 miles, and a ridge about 300 feet high runs through it parallel to the coast. The Prince here had the most friendly hospitable reception, banquets & balls. The Prince drove in procession to pay a formal visit to the President of Panama, where he was welcomed upon the steps of the Presidential House.

#### **At San Diego.**

The voyage through the Pacific was made in a holiday vein and a start was made for San Diego the next Port of call. After the anchor was down the naval commander-in-chief in the Pacific visited the Prince. In

[illegible]

17-11-44

[illegible]

H I I A R K I A N I N C I O N G O V E R N O R H A W A I I

nor Charles J. McCarthy of Hawaii and the representatives of the United States Army and Navy in the hall of the Iolani Palace. Fortunately, the arrival of H. R. H. coincided with the noteworthy celebration of Hawaii's Mission Centennial, the one hundredth anniversary of the arrival in Hawaii of the first missionaries from England. The greater part of the day was

Since 1890 the Governor and the judges are appointed by the President. In 1900 the Hawaiian Islands had 120,000 native Hawaiians. There are domestic animals, such as well as excellent sugar, rice, cotton and coffee are produced. Honolulu the capital and a station of the United States Pacific Cable has considerable trade. The islands were discovered by Captain Cook in 1778 and it was at Hea in that Captain Cook was killed.

At Honolulu

After stopping for twenty-four hours at San Diego, the *Renown* anchored off Honolulu on April 13th. The Prince was received with full military honours by His Excellency Gover-

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100  
101  
102  
103  
104  
105  
106  
107  
108  
109  
110  
111  
112  
113  
114  
115  
116  
117  
118  
119  
120  
121  
122  
123  
124  
125  
126  
127  
128  
129  
130  
131  
132  
133  
134  
135  
136  
137  
138  
139  
140  
141  
142  
143  
144  
145  
146  
147  
148  
149  
150  
151  
152  
153  
154  
155  
156  
157  
158  
159  
160  
161  
162  
163  
164  
165  
166  
167  
168  
169  
170  
171  
172  
173  
174  
175  
176  
177  
178  
179  
180  
181  
182  
183  
184  
185  
186  
187  
188  
189  
190  
191  
192  
193  
194  
195  
196  
197  
198  
199  
200  
201  
202  
203  
204  
205  
206  
207  
208  
209  
210  
211  
212  
213  
214  
215  
216  
217  
218  
219  
220  
221  
222  
223  
224  
225  
226  
227  
228  
229  
230  
231  
232  
233  
234  
235  
236  
237  
238  
239  
240  
241  
242  
243  
244  
245  
246  
247  
248  
249  
250  
251  
252  
253  
254  
255  
256  
257  
258  
259  
260  
261  
262  
263  
264  
265  
266  
267  
268  
269  
270  
271  
272  
273  
274  
275  
276  
277  
278  
279  
280  
281  
282  
283  
284  
285  
286  
287  
288  
289  
290  
291  
292  
293  
294  
295  
296  
297  
298  
299  
300  
301  
302  
303  
304  
305  
306  
307  
308  
309  
310  
311  
312  
313  
314  
315  
316  
317  
318  
319  
320  
321  
322  
323  
324  
325  
326  
327  
328  
329  
330  
331  
332  
333  
334  
335  
336  
337  
338  
339  
340  
341  
342  
343  
344  
345  
346  
347  
348  
349  
350  
351  
352  
353  
354  
355  
356  
357  
358  
359  
360  
361  
362  
363  
364  
365  
366  
367  
368  
369  
370  
371  
372  
373  
374  
375  
376  
377  
378  
379  
380  
381  
382  
383  
384  
385  
386  
387  
388  
389  
390  
391  
392  
393  
394  
395  
396  
397  
398  
399  
400  
401  
402  
403  
404  
405  
406  
407  
408  
409  
410  
411  
412  
413  
414  
415  
416  
417  
418  
419  
420  
421  
422  
423  
424  
425  
426  
427  
428  
429  
430  
431  
432  
433  
434  
435  
436  
437  
438  
439  
440  
441  
442  
443  
444  
445  
446  
447  
448  
449  
450  
451  
452  
453  
454  
455  
456  
457  
458  
459  
460  
461  
462  
463  
464  
465  
466  
467  
468  
469  
470  
471  
472  
473  
474  
475  
476  
477  
478  
479  
480  
481  
482  
483  
484  
485  
486  
487  
488  
489  
490  
491  
492  
493  
494  
495  
496  
497  
498  
499  
500  
501  
502  
503  
504  
505  
506  
507  
508  
509  
510  
511  
512  
513  
514  
515  
516  
517  
518  
519  
520  
521  
522  
523  
524  
525  
526  
527  
528  
529  
530  
531  
532  
533  
534  
535  
536  
537  
538  
539  
540  
541  
542  
543  
544  
545  
546  
547  
548  
549  
550  
551  
552  
553  
554  
555  
556  
557  
558  
559  
560  
561  
562  
563  
564  
565  
566  
567  
568  
569  
570  
571  
572  
573  
574  
575  
576  
577  
578  
579  
580  
581  
582  
583  
584  
585  
586  
587  
588  
589  
590  
591  
592  
593  
594  
595  
596  
597  
598  
599  
600  
601  
602  
603  
604  
605  
606  
607  
608  
609  
610  
611  
612  
613  
614  
615  
616  
617  
618  
619  
620  
621  
622  
623  
624  
625  
626  
627  
628  
629  
630  
631  
632  
633  
634  
635  
636  
637  
638  
639  
640  
641  
642  
643  
644  
645  
646  
647  
648  
649  
650  
651  
652  
653  
654  
655  
656  
657  
658  
659  
660  
661  
662  
663  
664  
665  
666  
667  
668  
669  
670  
671  
672  
673  
674  
675  
676  
677  
678  
679  
680  
681  
682  
683  
684  
685  
686  
687  
688  
689  
690  
691  
692  
693  
694  
695  
696  
697  
698  
699  
700  
701  
702  
703  
704  
705  
706  
707  
708  
709  
710  
711  
712  
713  
714  
715  
716  
717  
718  
719  
720  
721  
722  
723  
724  
725  
726  
727  
728  
729  
730  
731  
732  
733  
734  
735  
736  
737  
738  
739  
740  
741  
742  
743  
744  
745  
746  
747  
748  
749  
750  
751  
752  
753  
754  
755  
756  
757  
758  
759  
760  
761  
762  
763  
764  
765  
766  
767  
768  
769  
770  
771  
772  
773  
774  
775  
776  
777  
778  
779  
780  
781  
782  
783  
784  
785  
786  
787  
788  
789  
790  
791  
792  
793  
794  
795  
796  
797  
798  
799  
800  
801  
802  
803  
804  
805  
806  
807  
808  
809  
810  
811  
812  
813  
814  
815  
816  
817  
818  
819  
820  
821  
822  
823  
824  
825  
826  
827  
828  
829  
830  
831  
832  
833  
834  
835  
836  
837  
838  
839  
840  
84



THE PRINCE WITH THE THEN GOVERNOR  
CHARLES J. MCCARTHY AT IOLANI PALACE  
ancient Hawaii royal sport of surf-riding

To surf ride it is necessary to have an accurate sense of balance, it is even more necessary to be able to swim. To accomplish this feat the rider must first lie flat upon the board, its nose pointed shoreward, then using his hands as paddles, propel himself rapidly forward in front of a rising wave until it breaks and hurls board and rider forward, the rider leaping to his feet at the same time and guiding the board by shifting his weight slightly to one side or the other



THE PRINCE READY FOR SWIMMING

spent in Hawaiian pageant and to the great recreation of surf riding on Honolulu's Waikiki Beach. There, under the tutelage of Duke P. Kahanamoku, champion sprint swimmer of the world, His Royal Highness was initiated into the mysteries of the

In the evening, the Prince was taken to an official ball, given by the Governor. Christianity is now the only religion actively practised in the island. Between Honolulu and Fiji the 'Renown' crossed the line, with all the ancient naval ceremonies by which that proceeding is always celebrated in His Majesty's Ships. The crossing of the Equator provided a welcome diversion to the travellers.



THE PRINCE WITH KING NEPTUNE

King Neptune held his time-honoured and customary court, and no evasion of the ancient ceremony was permitted. It was at night that the barnacled, hairy King of Sharks and Whales boarded the 'Renown' and greeted the Prince. The next morning, he demanded the customary homage of the Prince and all those aboard who had not previously entered his domain. Neptune held his investiture, first bestowing upon the Prince the Order of the Equatorial Bath. He was thoroughly lathered pink, white and black, he was shaved, and, amid the delighted roar of the crew, ducked three times three.

#### In Fiji

The next place for call was Fiji. Generations of Missionnaires have now transformed snake worship into universal christianity in the island. Sixty thousands coolies have now rendered it possible for sugar cane to replace unproductive forest. It is only six years, since the British Government took over the administration from the King Thakombau.

#### At Suva

Sir Cecil Rodwell, High Commissioner of the Western Pacific, and Mr Scott, Mayor of Suva and representatives of the present system of rule, came



out by launch to the 'Renown', to pay their respects as soon as the anchor was down. The following morning, the entire population of the town, was there to welcome the Prince.



THE INSPECTION.

Municipal, Fijian, Indian, and missionary addresses were afterwards presented, and inspections, investitures, and receptions held, a state dinner and a ball being amongst the functions provided.

Fijian national ceremonies took place in the afternoon, the Principal being the solemn presentation by the chiefs and headmen of "tahua" (the whale's tooth) in token of fealty.

The only other outside races, in addition to a few thousands of Europeans now found in Fiji, are coolies of mixed descent, from India. Upon a system of indenture requiring them to work for a definite number of years for planter masters, a large number of coolies were originally imported, but of late this system has discontinued and there have been riots in connection with the rates of wages. The peculiarity of the Fijian is a magnificent head, fuzzy hair, which he puts on in preference to the various forms of picturesque head dress worn by other islanders.

#### **In New Zealand.**

The most important period of the tour was the visits to New Zealand and Australia which followed upon Fiji. On the morning of 24th April, 1920, the 'Renown' anchored in Auckland harbour, a red-and-white city. This was an appropriate starting point for the Royal tour.

New Zealand, favoured by nature beyond all other countries, has arrived at a stage in her history where her future development and progress depend upon the addition of many thousands of useful people to her population. With an area approximating that of Great Britain, the Dominion has to-day

a population of only twelve hundred thousand—less than that of many a great city—and the resources and opportunities of New Zealand are such that the country's population could doubtless be increased ten-fold without approaching the limits of production or lowering the high standard of living which prevails to-day. New Zealand is a young land, full of courage and confident of a splendid destiny. Her institutions are sturdily democratic, her laws just and progressive.

The Dominion of New Zealand, constituted a British Colony in 1840, and a British Dominion from the 26th Sept., 1907, consists of a group of Islands in the South Pacific Ocean. Wellington, the most centrally situated town and the seat of Government, is 1,500 miles east by south from Melbourne, Australia. The area of the Dominion is about 104,751 sq miles, made up as follows —

North Island, 44,468 sq miles, Middle Island, 58,525 sq miles, together with Stewart Island, the Chathams, Auckland, Campbell, Antipodes, Bounty, and Kermadec Islands, &c. The boundaries of the Dominion of New Zealand were further extended as from the 11th of June, 1901, so as to include the Cook Group of Islands, viz., Rarotonga, Mangaia, Atiu, Aitutaki, Mitiaro, Mauke, and Hervey (Manuai), also Palmerston (Avarua), Savage (Nine), Pukapuka (Danger), Rakaanga, Manahiki, Penrhyn (Tongareva), and Suvarrow. New Zealand, it will therefore be seen, is somewhat smaller than the United Kingdom, the area of the latter being 121,305 sq miles. Cook's Strait, which separates the North Island from the South, is of great geographical importance and utility, as it facilitates intercommunication between the different coasts without the necessity of sailing round the extremities of the Colonies.

New Zealand appears to have been discovered and first peopled by the Maori race, a remnant of which still inhabits parts of the Islands.

As a rule the Maoris are middle-sized and well-formed, the average height of the men being 5 ft 6 in. the bodies and arms are longer than those of the average Briton, but the leg bones are shorter, and the calves largely developed. In bodily powers the Briton has the advantage.

The first European who made the existence of New Zealand known to the civilized world, and who gave it the name it bears, was Tasman, the Dutch navigator, who visited it in 1642. From the late date of Tasman's

flying visit to 1769, no stranger is known to have visited the Islands. In 1768 George III, at the instance of the Royal Society, dispatched Lieutenant (afterwards Captain) Cook to Tahiti for the purpose of observing the transit of Venus. From this place Cook proceeded on a voyage of exploration through the South Pacific; and on the 6th October, 1769 sighted land, which proved to be the East Coast of the North Island. He landed on the 8th at a spot situated 38 deg South, which was afterwards named Poverty Bay. The 8th October, 1769, is therefore held to be the date of the first occupation of the country.

New Zealand is mountainous, with extensive plains, which in the South Island lie principally on the eastern side of the mountain range, while in the North Island the most extensive lowlands lie on the western side. In the North Island, interior mountainous parts are covered with dense forest or low shrubby vegetation, while in the South Island these parts are chiefly open and well grassed and are used for pastoral purposes.

The most extensive plains are in the Canterbury, which spread from the seaboard at Banks Peninsula to the foot of the Southern Alps. Other plains are the Waikato, Waimea (at the head of Tasman Bay), Wairau, Awatere, Hurunui, Karamea and the Mahuherikia, Taieri and Clutha Plains.

The principal rivers in the North Island are the Waikato, rising near Lake Taupo, the Waipa is a tributary of the Waikato, the Thames (or Waiho), also taking a northerly course, and emptying itself in the Gulf of Hauraki, the Wanganui, about 120 miles long, discharging its waters into the South Taranaki Bight, the Hutt, flowing into the sea at Port Nicholson. In the South Island the Molyneux or Clutha (the recipient of the waters of Lakes Hawea, Wanaka and Wakatipu), is the largest river in New Zealand, flowing in a southerly direction—entering the sea at Kaitangata, the Avon, on which the city of Christchurch is situated, the Waimakariri, entering the sea at Kaipoi Harbour, the Mataura flowing south through Southland into Toi-Toi Bay, the Waitaki, which reaches the sea at the southern end of the Canterbury Bight; the Teremakau, on the West Coast above Hokitika, and the Hollyford, flowing through Lake McKerrow into the South Pacific Ocean at Martin's Bay.

Sunderland Waterfall was discovered by the person, whose name it bears on the 10th November, 1880. Its total height is 1904 ft and Mr

Adams, late Chief Surveyor of the Marlborough District (and formerly of Otago) claims for it that it is the highest known waterfall in the world. It is approached from the sea by means of a good track from the head of Milford Sound, and from the land side by a track from Lake Te Anau.

### At Auckland

This city was the capital of New Zealand until 1865. It has a fine harbour and a shipping trade. It is a place where prosperous sheep farmer looks forward to retiring, as it has educational opportunities and one of the most genial climates in the Dominion. The Prince was greeted by the whole of New Zealand whole heartedly.

At 11-45 AM the Earl of Liverpool, the King's representative, arrived in his car and went on board where he was conducted to the Prince. Later on the Prince was taken in a charming Royal procession through the city to the Government House, where he was presented with the Dominion's address by the Hon. Mr. Massey prime Minister. The Prince was then taken to the Town Hall, where, he was presented with an address. At the conclusion the whole audience proceeded to file past the Prince.

In the afternoon the Prince was taken to the Domain cricket-ground, where the Prince reviewed five thousand returned soldiers and presented war decorations to those who had won them at the front. The Prince passed the Sunday in religious war services and on the following day there was a great gathering on the cricket ground. The first thing one realizes starting for anywhere in New Zealand is what has been called an inversion of climate. In the North Islands, the climate is warm and sunny like that of Italy while in the South Island home conditions of temperature prevailed.

From Auckland the Prince went South on April 27th, on a train every part of which, was specially built in New Zealand workshops. Before leaving, the Prince gave the Mayor the following message "I have had perfectly glorious time. Unfortunately my stay in your beautiful city is all too short. My visit has been a perfectly delightful one."

### At Hamilton

On his way from Auckland to Rotorua, the Prince stopped at Hamilton, where several addresses of welcome were received by him, the one from the local Municipality was presented by Mayor Watt. After leaving this place the train passed through a varying scenery and a wide panorama of blue lake

**At Rotorua.**

Rotorua is in the middle of a wide strip of active volcanic country, which stretches right across the heart of North Island from the Bay of Plenty



THE PRINCE WATCHING NATIVE CEREMONIES AT  
ROTORUA WITH DR POMARE

to the sea on the south-west Rotorua is a lake, which lies in a big valley with hills and mountains all round it. The town of Rotorua lies on the Southern shore of the lake, which is almost two miles long and covered with grass and bushes. The Prince at last reached Rotorua, on April 27th, where, he inspected won-

derful volcanic sights and also attended a magnificent Maori display. The address presented to the Prince by these loyal and attractive people was characteristically picturesque. The Maori dances are a thing by themselves and are performed by warriors and maidens in Phalanxes.

**In the North Island**

Before the Royal train had reached, a general railway strike was announced unless some demands of drivers etc were agreed to by Government and so the Prince was taken back to Auckland from Rotorua and there he was obliged to pass several unforeseen days. The strike was ultimately settled through the efforts of Mr Massey. The Royal party left Auckland in three railway trains. The main train journey was decided only a few hours before starting from Auckland.

The Prince left Auckland promptly at 3-50 P.M. to the cheers of a

large crowd that had assembled to see him off. The first stopping place after leaving Auckland was Frankton, where the reception of the Prince had the special cordiality which carried an apology. A more formal reception took place at Tekuti. The train rolled on upon western coast and entered the cities of Taumarunui and New Plymouth where the Prince was given picturesque reception. Here he allowed many people mostly returned soldiers to snapshot him.

An extraordinary feature of the New Zealand tour is the number of addresses that are presented and have to be replied to. Thence the route lay through a land of spacious, green and on the way at Stratford, Hawera and Patea the Prince received and replied to addresses. Afterwards the Prince proceeded to Wanganui, where an impressive welcome was given. He then visited the Wanganui college, a fine institution where three hundred students are receiving education. Later on the Prince attended a concert and also a democratic supper party.

From Wanganui the Prince went to Marton by motor. Thence the party started by train for east coast port of Napier. On the way receptions were held at Fielding, Palmerston North and Woodville.

The arrival at Napier was late in the afternoon, where at Nelson park a reception was held and an address presented by the Mayor.

The following morning the Prince left for Wellington the capital. On the way the stopping places were Hastings, Waipukuruan, Dannevirke, Woodville, Pahiatua, Masterton, Carterton and Featherston, where the Prince was received by cheering crowds. From Hastings the Prince and his young cousin and chum rode on the foot plate of the engine chatting with the driver and the fireman and showing keen interest in their work. At last the Royal train steamed into the rich Hutt valley in which Wellington stands

#### **At Wellington.**

On May 5th at 7-30 P M the Prince alighted at Thorndon station and the reception was climax to the demonstration along the journey from Auckland. The Royal procession got off in motor cars, which took more than an hour to travel two miles of route to Government House which was brilliantly illuminated. The Prince kept standing in his car the whole time.

The next morning the Prince proceeded to visit Parliament buildings, where he was given the civic reception in Town Hall. At the official

luncheon, later in the day, Mr Massey, the Prime Minister said "Everybody in New Zealand took personal interest in the magnificent reception the Prince had at all the centres in the North Island" The Prince in his speech said "Before I leave the North Island I must refer to the splendid Maori reception given to me at Rotorua I was very grateful for the beautiful things presented to me and was much impressed by the whole demonstration"

In the afternoon the Prince visited Petone where a well staged pageant was held. Petone is the parent of the capital city of Wellington The late afternoon was taken up with the military review at Newton Park and at night there was a brilliant viceregal ball at Government House in honour of the Prince

On May 7th, there was a great gathering of children and it was called "Children's Day" from early morning the air was thrilling with voices of children gay, and eager and later on with the rythm of marching feet, from every direction to the grounds of Parliament House,—their focus—came bands of children mostly in white and dark blue. May 8th was a sample of quiet day

#### **In the South Island.**

The 'Renown' anchored off Picton on 10th May, where the entire population gave the Prince a rousing welcome with addresses From Picton the train started for Blenheim which was the next stopping place.

Here, the train was exchanged for motors after conferring war decorations and after receiving a civic reception From Blenheim the party started for Nelson in motors

#### **At Nelson.**

The procession at last found itself amongst hurrahs of the crowds in the Nelson city Here the Prince had to perform the usual ceremonies that awaited him Nelson's welcome to the future sovereign was one to be proud of Those who have followed the tour right through are agreed that no place in proportion has done better than Nelson in honouring the Prince

The route from Nelson was along the steep rocks and the cars merged upon an open valley in the afternoon and the Prince was given a public reception at Murchison, a village of wooden houses, known for alluvial gold washing There was an accident to one of the motor cars near Inangahua Those who believe in omens may derive satisfaction that the car bore No 13

The Prince traversed the marshes in dark and reached the west coast town of Reefton. Here he was in west land of the warm heart of the Wales of New Zealand. The Prince was most heartily received at Hokitiki. On May 12th from Reefton to Westport the journey was by motors. The procession reached at Westport on midday. The Prince returned in the evening to Hokitiki. The next morning he was presented with a Digger's leather bag containing nuggets of gold.

### At Christchurch

From Hokitiki the Prince travelled by train via Greymouth and reached Christchurch by dinner time. The railway station was tastefully decorated,



THE PRINCE AT RACES

Photo supplied by the "Weekly Press and Referee".

when the Prince stopped on to the platform, the Mayor and members of the city council were formally presented. The Prince was taken in a motor car procession through the city to the Christchurch club. On May 14th the first day of the Prince in Christchurch "Prince's weather" that marked the Royal tour ever since Rotorua was left broke to day. The morning was wet and drizzly and the afternoon saw the sun making feeble efforts to break into smiles. The Prince was presented with addresses in Latimer square. At the conclusion of this ceremony the freedom of the city was conferred upon the Prince. At night the Prince attended the citizens ball given in his honour in the drill Hall. Following

upon a day of drabness that marred the real impression of the ceremonial parades, "Prince's weather" prevailed on the Royal race day. The



Prince displayed interest in the totalisator and tried his luck as a punter on the machine but his luck was out

Christchurch is the third biggest city of New Zealand. A large portion of the inhabitants is said to be of English extraction than in any other city of the world outside the British Islands. It is one of the most home-like places with its paved well lighted streets, fine business quarter, and pleasant residential suburbs full of comfortable houses, each standing on its own



THE PRINCE ACKNOWLEDGING THE CHEERS OF THE PUPILS

Photo supplied by "the Weekly Press and Referee".

grounds. There are water courses down the gutter on one side of many of the streets. This is from subterranean springs, tapped by artesian borings, by which the entire city is supplied. The city contains cold-storage plant, a biscuit factory, and wool and hide establishments, all of which proved their Imperial value during the war.

The Prince left Christchurch by train on the morning of 17th May. His first stopping-place was the thriving town of Ashburton where he was

given an address of welcome by Major Galbraith

### At Dunedin

Dusk fell when the train was climbing down into a fairy land of electric illumination at Dunedin. A procession in cars was at once arranged for half a mile of decorated route leading to the Dunedin climb. On the following day H. R. H. attended an open air reception where he received nine addresses of welcome. Later on the Prince visited the hospital and the port Chalmers. On the next day the Prince inspected seven thousand children representing two hundred and fifty schools. A further event of visit of Dunedin was a match past by lamplight in the Drill hall.

### At Invercargill.

From Dunedin the Prince went by train to Invercargill, the fifth city of New Zealand. It was reached in cold wind and rain, yet the whole population was found assembled in streets and from the station to the race course the route was lying for the Royal guest. He was presented with an address, in reply to which he said that Invercargill was the last stopping place on his New Zealand tour and added that fate would be unkind if it prevented his renewing his recent experiences at some future time. The Prince returned by train to Lyttleton where H. R. H. re-embarked upon the 'Renown' for Australia.

### End of New Zealand Tour.

Before leaving New Zealand the Prince handed over to Mr Massey a farewell message stating, "Two things particularly impressed me. New Zealand is a land not merely of opportunity for some but for all. I have never seen such well-being and happiness so uniformly evident throughout the population of country and town alike. This dominion is a living example of the fact that a European race may take over a new country without injustice to the original inhabitants and that both may advance in mutual confidence and understanding along a common path. New Zealand is one of the greatest monuments of British Civilization in the world. I have felt, from end to end of this dominion, that there is nowhere a British people more set in British traditions or more true to British ideals."

## In Australia.

H R H the Prince of Wales embarked upon the 'Renown' for Australia from New Zealand at Lyttleton and landed at Melbourne in Australia on 26th May, 1920. The Prince



THE PRINCE &amp; DIGGER

had his first view of Australia by moon light on the previous night. On the pier four figures stood out prominently—the Governor-General, the Prime Minister of the commonwealth, the Lieutenant-Governor of Victoria and the Premier of Victoria. The civic address gone through, a procession was formed, the leading officials in barouches and the rest of the party following in motors behind. The procession traversed eight miles wading through the crowded streets of Melbourne. A wave of clapping and cheering went down the street alongside the Prince. A most hearty welcome was thus accorded by the quick-witted, outspoken and hospitable people of Melbourne.

AUSTRALIA—the latest discovered of the Continents is a vast island including Tasmania. The area is greater than that of the United States of America. It is comprised of six States—New South Wales, Victoria, Queensland, South Australia, Western Australia and Tasmania—which were formerly independent colonies, but on 1st January, 1901, they were federated to form the "Commonwealth of Australia". Australia has made marvellous progress since 1851 and most visitors are astounded at its wonderful richness and potentialities, and its magnificent scenery. It is one of the healthiest countries in the world which is shown by its low death rate which is due to

the absence of such diseases as small-pox, cholera, and other deadly diseases

VICTORIA—the most southerly State on the mainland, has about the same area as Great Britain, and was formerly known as Port Phillip. Gold was discovered in 1849, and created a gold fever, practically the whole population becoming gold seekers. It has the most temperate and agreeable climate of all the States on the mainland.

#### At Melbourne

Melbourne, so named after Lord Melbourne, who was Premier of Great Britain at the time it was founded, is the capital of Victoria, and was selected as the first place of visit of H R H and as stated above he was hailed by its people on May 26th.

He was taken to the Federal Government House in a pompous procession. At night there was a ball and dinner at the House, by the Governor General.

On the next day were an official Levee, investiture of the returned officers, and reception of a score of addresses. The function was finished with a banquet.

For one week the Prince stayed in Melbourne, performing several functions and several visits to all the institutions and taking short trips to the neighbouring places. The Prince was "featured" inexhaustibly. In his first trip the stopping place was Geelong. Here the Prince found himself in the midst of an agricultural, manufacturing and shipping community. He was shown thousands of bales of finest merino wool from mills which not only clean and sort it, but also, manufacture it into blankets and cloths.

From Geelong the Prince went on to Colac. Here he was shown what claims to be the second largest dairying factory in the Commonwealth. The next halting place was Camperdown where he was given a surprising welcome. The following day H R H went by train to Ballarat, a prosperous market town with public buildings and marble statues. During the war some five hundred girls employed by Messers Lucas & Co conceived the idea of planting an avenue, in which each tree should be connected with the name of one of Ballarat's large contingent of fighting men at the front. At the head of this avenue, a substantial masonry arch of Victory had been set up. Here the Prince opened this arch in the presence of the entire establishment of

the Lucas factory. Rain had been falling heavily, still the Prince received an address standing out in the rain on a platform in the main street. This rain was of dramatic importance as it broke a long and serious draught extending over an enormous area. The Prince was cheered when he got into his car en route to the train to Melbourne.

From Melbourne the Prince started by train, and on the way, he received addresses at Kyneton and Castlemain. Thence the train climbed down to a pleasant plateau on which stands Bendigo, city of flowers and dry, healthful breezes. A novelty also appeared on the triumphal arches in the streets, which, in place of wreaths and patriotic texts, carried whole bevyes of the prettiest girls the city could find. These arches had been built in the form of bridges connecting the porticoes on one side of the street with those on the others. The girls occupied the middle and dropped flowers as the Prince passed in his car. Later in the afternoon the Prince, accompanied by the Prime Minister, descended the shaft of one of the gold-mines and thus made himself acquainted with the gold industry. He returned to Melbourne on 4th June, 20.

Towards the end of the visit to Melbourne it became plain that the tension of repeated functions and strenuous journeys had begun to tell upon the Prince. Eventually it was settled to pass one week in Melbourne free from public engagements. The rest in Melbourne enabled the Prince to carry on throughout the remainder of the tour.

#### **In New South Wales.**

New South Wales, the oldest State of the group, was so named by Captain Cook in 1770, owing to its fancied resemblance to the configuration of South Wales. It possesses an extensive coast line, with many fine harbours, of which Port Jackson is the principal. It is fortunate in having a number of beauty spots, most of them easy of access from Sydney. Some of the principal are the Blue Mountains, with mighty waterfalls, the Jenolan Caves, a marvellous fairyland of stalactites and stalagmites, National Park, an immense area of natural forest, the Illawarra District, with its beautiful views and famous Bulli Pass, and Mount Kosciusko, the highest point in Australia, 7328 feet above sea-level.

The Prince left Melbourne for Sydney on 13th June, 1920 early in the morning. Its send-off was even more demonstrative than its reception. The

Renown sailed at day-light, escorted out of harbour by a flotilla of Australian destroyers. The first port of call was, the sheltered harbour of Jervis Bay, the Dartmouth of Australia. The 'Renown' arrived in the afternoon and the Prince was received by the Minister of Navy and Commander of the Naval College. He was shown the institution. The Jervis Bay College is a step in the direction of making fine fighting ships, independent of the help of the Mother country.

#### At Sydney

The 'Renown' sailed from Jervis Bay on the early morning of 16th June, reached the harbour of Sydney, and dropped anchor half a mile from Farm Cove. The Prince went ashore in his launch and landed on a shaded beach. Lord Mayor of Sydney presented an address to the Prince in a decorated marquee.

Sydney, the Capital of the State of New South Wales, is so named after Viscount Sydney, who was Secretary of State for the Colonies when the territory was taken possession of for Great Britain. The city was founded in 1788.

The Prince was accorded a rapturous reception—Sydney, with its gorgeous setting of harbour, beach and gardens, the gay garbed beauty, was such a sprightly daughter of the Empire to welcome a Prince charming with all the wonder of new-world romance and all the gaiety of gratification.



THE PRINCE INSPECTING GUARD OF HONOUR

The procession jingled through five miles of densely packed people. Before entering the building where he was to stay the Prince shook hands with the wearers of the Victoria Cross.

One of the principal occurrences of the day was the state banquet in the enormous town-hall. The Prince made the following reply to the most cordial speech made by the premier of New South Wales in proposing the Prince's health.

" I realize to the full the great part which New South Wales and Sydney have played, and must always play, in the history of Australia. This wonderful city is the cradle of the magnificent development which has made the Australian Commonwealth. The whole thing started here, and in later days you were foremost in the movement of ideas which led to federation. The greatest of all the statesmen who first worked for federation, Henry Parkes, was a Sydney man, and a Premier of New South Wales. The first Australian Prime Minister, Sir Edmund Barton, also came from New South Wales. It is amazing to think that New South Wales holds two-fifths of the population of the whole Commonwealth and that Sydney holds more than half of the population of New South Wales. That fact alone shows the vast importance, not only to the Commonwealth, but to the future of the whole Empire, of this state and its lovely capital. Sydney is indeed the London of the Southern Hemisphere."

Another event of importance was the Commonwealth banquet in Sydney. The most picturesque function was where, the Prince shook hands with several hundreds of representative men belonging to all sections and communities of the Australian continent in the ball room of Sydney's Government House.

He passed another interesting day amongst the young folk. It began with a visit to the Sydney Cricket-Ground where twelve thousand children were present. Later on he proceeded to the University where he was cheered by some thousands of graduates, undergraduates, girl students and members of their families. The Prince was presented with an address in reply to which he said "The generation which faced the war ennobled your traditions, fine as those already were and left a great example of personal service to the King and Empire for the present generation to pursue."

#### **At Duntroon.**

The Prince went out on a holiday trip from Sydney by a special train. The first stop was at Queanbeyan, where the whole city turned out in great strength to welcome the Prince. After the usual ceremony of addresses, the Prince and the party entered motor cars and set out for the Royal Military college at Duntroon, the Sandhurst of Australia. Here he was received on a sheltered lawn by the college staff. After viewing the cadets at work, the party re-entered the motor cars for Canberra whose importance is not

to be judged from the present condition of its site.

#### At Canberra

As the Prince pointed out in his speech here, although the city still consists largely of foundation stones, this is chiefly because the war has delayed progress with the scheme of construction. Public opinion in Sydney supports the Canberra scheme on the practical ground that it will bring the Commonwealth capital nearer to itself.

Another expedition from Sydney was by train and launch, up the Hawkesbury river, and on to Newcastle. On this occasion the Prince was accompanied by the entire New South Wales Labour Cabinet, including Premier Storey. Addresses were presented, on the way, at the towns of Parramatta and Windsor, while the residents, along fifty miles of the river traversed by the Royal launch, assembled at the water's edge and waved flags and cheered as the Prince went through what is probably one of the most beautiful water ways in the world. At Hawkesbury River Landing, where the Prince rejoined the train and met a number of mothers and widows of men fallen in the war, the entire station had been decorated by the unpaid labour of those men working upon the line. At Fassifern, which he went through after night-fall, the entire valley was lighted up by bonfires, and the station and wharf at the small township of Toronto, where the Prince spent a night at the house of Mr. Duncan McGeachie, was a fantasy of Chinese lanterns. Here, waving over his head, was a Canadian flag, presented to this Australian namesake by the capital city of Ontario. From Toronto the Prince was taken, by train past a number of the pit-heads of one of the richest mining districts in Australia, to Newcastle on 25th June, 1920.

#### At Newcastle.

Newcastle, the second city of New South Wales was reached at noon. Here the Prince was received by the Mayor and Corporation supported by a smart guard-of honour. He crossed the harbour by launch and landed on the low marshy foreshore of Walsh Island. Here he launched a fine six-thousand ton freight steamer, built by state enterprise on behalf of the Commonwealth Government. These vessels are an interesting example of state enterprise in New South Wales. After leaving the Government Dockyard, the Prince was taken over works of private enterprise of even larger importance, the steel-furnaces, rolling-mills and rod-mills of the Broken Hill



Proprietary Company, which are also located in Newcastle. Here he was shown the whole of the processes, from the emptying of three open-hearth blast furnaces, to the conversion of glowing molten steel into 72-lb railway rails, of which these works claim to have manufactured in 1919, some hundred and sixty thousand tons. After seeing this, the Prince was conducted over a neighbouring wire and nail factory, which claims to be now filling the entire demand of Australia for plain-wire fencing. After leaving the wire works, the Prince drove in procession, through decorated, crowded, cheering streets, to a sheltered Park overlooking the Pacific, where Mayor Gibson read a civic address. In reply the Prince noted "Your harbour, your shipping facilities and your manufactures have greatly enhanced the importance this district has possessed from the earliest date on account of its rich deposits of coal." Leaving Newcastle in the afternoon by train, the Prince returned to Sydney in the evening and on the return journey he held a reception in the city of Gosford and saw further reaches of the beautiful Hawkesbury river. A record crowd cheered him at Sydney railway station, and along the route to the harbour where he rejoined the 'Renown'.

### **In Western Australia**

The Prince left Sydney on 25th June, 1920 at 7 P.M. for Western Australia, a state as large as the combined areas of England, France, Germany, Austria, Spain and Holland. Thus it is more than eight times the size of the United Kingdom. Up to 1890 it was a Crown Colony, but was then granted responsible Government. It contains some world famous goldfields and also a flourishing pearl fishery at Broome. The beautiful lime stone caves are situated in the South-West portion of the State.

In traversing the Australian Bight, the 'Renown' encountered weather remarkably bad even for this region of frequent gales. The waves were still high in King George's Sound outside Albany, where owing to shallow water the 'Renown' had to lie four miles from land in a wide and but partially sheltered bay. The Prince played raquets despite the storm.

### **At Albany.**

The Prince landed at 4 P.M. at Albany on 30th June, 1920. Despite the stormy weather, the entire population had turned out to welcome the Prince, who was given an address by the Mayor of Albany from a wind-swept platform in front of the Town Hall. A night train journey was undertaken

through country and bush, with arable fields, apple orchards and orange gardens which looked most attractive next morning in brilliant sunshine in the freshest of rain-washed air. The Prince was cheered by many gatherings at many wayside stations.

### At Perth

About noon he alighted at Perth on 1st July, 1920. This Perth, is the capital of Western Australia, an extraordinarily beautiful city, with wide streets and solid masonry houses, situated on the low banks of the picturesque Swan River. It presents a striking appearance, the beautiful stretch of water, one and a-half miles long by one mile broad, known as Perth water, skirting the base of the town. The climate of Perth is very pleasant, the summer temperature rarely exceeding 100 degs., or falling below 35 degs., in the winter.

The streets were decorated and lined with cheerful people. The Prince went through the usual inspection of guards-of-honour, and then proceeded by motor-car through the city, which looked delightfully fresh in bright winter sunshine. The procession disappeared inside the shady grounds of Government House.

Later on the Prince visited the principal theatre, where he addressed several thousand returned soldiers, sailors and nurses. Thence he went on to a big civic luncheon in the Town Hall, where Mayor told an appreciative audience about their guest's keen personal interest in the welfare of the people of the Dominions. He also said the fact that the Prince had come as representing "the dear old Motherland, the heart of the Empire, the land upon whose Navy so largely depends Australia's ability to carry on her peaceful avocations." An investiture at Government House and a State ball completed the day's work.

The Prince's visit to the capital city of Perth lasted about a week. Among the several memorable features, there was a review of naval and military units and various organizations at King's Park. From this review the Prince went to attend Mayor Lathlain's "people's garden-party" in the National Park. Here he stood upon a dais beneath a statue of his great grand-mother, Queen Victoria, for an hour while the people of Perth streamed past in column.

Another notable function was the State banquet at Perth Government

House Here the Prince's health was proposed by the Premier and it had been drunk with the usual cheering and waving of napkins H.R.H. made the following speech. "Your policy, is to draw settlers from the old country, at the same time ensuring that they shall not suffer from lack of experience when they are first put upon the land of their adopted country I am delighted to hear that you are giving to Imperial ex-service men the same chance of starting life upon the land when they arrive in this state, as you give your own diggers I can think of no more admirable way than this of continuing the splendid traditions of the war and maintaining our united British spirit "

**At Fremantle.**

The Prince went out on expeditions from the State capital by the launch down the Swan River, to hold a reception at the port of Fremantle Here the entire city was found awaiting the Prince From the pier he was conducted in procession, first to a picturesque display by thousands of children, and afterwards to the big "Anzac" military hospital where convalescent patients were drawn up with doctors and nurses outside. At luncheon, the Prince looked forward to Fremantle's eventually becoming one of the leading harbours in the Empire, the importance of its position as the first port of call on the western coast The Prince returned by motor to Perth in the afternoon Another expedition was by car to some of the fruit gardens near Perth In this state land nationalizers may note the character of the movement towards small holdings

**At Pemberton.**

On the 5th July, 1920 the state saw-mills and logging-camps of Pemberton, made an important fixture from Perth. The Prince, with the Premier, was taken over mills where trunks of trees sixty feet long and seven feet through, were being sliced by revolving saws into uniform railway sleepers for export The Prince presided over a log-chopping contest in which champion woodmen from all parts of Western Australia competed It was a remarkable exhibition of muscle rivalling machinery. A fine exhibition of table vegetables, grown in pockets in the neighbouring hills, was also shown to the Prince

**An Accident.**

On the way back to Perth, the Prince had his first and only accident

on railway The Royal train was a heavy one, consisting of some nine corridor sleeping coaches It had passed over the spot, which was on a curve, the same morning on the way to Pemberton Heavy rain fell in the course of the day, and on the return journey at about three o'clock in the afternoon, the track had become so soft that the rails gave way The rear saloon, which was occupied by H R H and Admiral Halsey, seems to have been the first to leave the line The derailed wheels then bumped along over the sleepers, which they cut up the line for two hundred and thirty yards being converted into a tangled mass of twisted rails and broken splinters The engine-driver felt the jolting and applied the brakes This happily took the way off the train, for a moment later, the two derailed vehicles rolled over the soft embankment, here a couple of feet high, and lay on the ground below, all their wheels in the air

The Prince and his staff were still inside Heads quickly appeared through windows now pointing to the sky One after another the members of the Royal party, including the Premier and other state ministers, were extricated through the windows, now the only means of egress First of the saloons had been on fire but the flames were promptly extinguished Ten minutes later the Prince, who had declined to move till he had collected his overturned papers, cheerfully climbed out, being thus, sailor-like, the last to leave the wreck He had been talking to Admiral Halsey when the derailment took place, and was pinned between overturned pieces of furniture when the coach rolled over, thus escaping falling through the plate-glass window The only person at all materially hurt, was the Prince's doctor, who cut his shin rather badly when he went through the window He congratulated the Chief of the Staff, with mock seriousness, at having at last arranged something for him that was not on the official programme The wreckage was cut loose, and the journey was continued to Bridgetown, the next halting place on the programme

#### **At Bridgetown**

Here on July 5th, the Prince carried through, the whole of the prearranged ceremonial of inspecting guards-of-honour, shaking hands with returned soldiers, greeting relations of the fallen, receiving war-workers, reviewing assemblies of children and replying to a municipal address He made no mention of the railway accident in his speech, but excused himself for having

arrived late, as if this had been due to a fault of his own

The Prince's return to Perth was a triumphal procession. Every way-side station was crowded with cheering people as the train ran through Perth received him with open arms

### **Flying Visits**

On 9th July, the Prince was in the desert country. Coolgardie, his first stepping-off place, proved to be a dying city. Its original sixteen thousand inhabitants are now represented by only a few hundreds

Kalgoorlie, where the Prince next alighted, proved to be a very different place. Here twenty four thousand people were living in prosperity. The Prince was welcomed by a big crowd, including a large body of returned soldiers. He was given a cheerful luncheon. In the course of his reply to a civic address later on, the Prince said "I am looking forward, to my stay in this wonderful goldbearing area. I have heard with admiration of the pioneering pluck and engineering skill which have enabled this great city to be built and provided with all the necessary services of a large population in country where water is so scarce. I particularly prize the opportunity of making acquaintance with the people who have placed this miracle of development to the credit of British industry and enterprise. I am also much interested in the terminus of the great Trans-Australian Railway which links you with the eastern States of the Commonwealth."

The portion of the plain in which the Prince found himself, the morning after leaving Kalgoorlie, was of red earth thickly sprinkled with white stones of irregular shape, shaded by bunchy grey salt-bushes the size of cabbages

As the train rushed onward through the day, the stones became smaller and eventually disappeared, and the salt-bushes grew gradually larger

In the afternoon a halt was made and the Prince alighted and paid a visit to a rude encampment of aborigines, who had travelled a hundred miles on foot to meet him. They performed a number of weird ceremonial dances before him, and gave an exhibition of their skill in the throwing of boomerangs and spears

Another picturesque incident occurred about sunset, when the train stopped at an artesian boring to take in a fresh supply of water. Here some twenty well-conditioned camels were grazing upon the salt-bushes, in charge

of two intelligent natives of Rawalpindi, India  
**In South Australia.**

H R H alighted on the 11th July at the shipping centre Port Augusta, and was welcomed to South Australia by Mr Barwell, the Premier, and other members of the Cabinet. A civic reception was held, and the party changed over from the standard gauge train of the Trans-Australian Railway into a train on the narrow gauge of South Australia, which was standing in the station profusely decorated for the occasion.

South Australia was first colonised in 1836, a grant of lands having been given by the Imperial Government to the South Australian Colonisation Association, and responsible Government was granted in 1856. It has an extensive coast line, owing to the two large gulfs (St Vincent and Spencer Gulfs) which penetrate far inland from the Southern Ocean. There are many large lakes, which are mostly salt.

On the way civic receptions, at which numbers of returned men and other war workers were drawn up, and all the inhabitants turned out, were given at various places en route, including Quorn, Peterborough, Terowie and Gawler.

#### **The Prince at Adelaide.**

The Prince reached Adelaide on Monday 12th July. Here a large proportion of the inhabitants of the province had assembled to welcome the Prince. A procession was formed, and the Prince shared a motor with Sir Archibald Weigall. The entire route, some three miles in length through the principal streets, had been elaborately decorated.

Adelaide, the capital of the State of South Australia, is situated on the River Torrens, about six miles from St. Vincent Gulf, the shipping port being Port Adelaide.

It was named after Queen Adelaide, the Consort of King William IV, at His Majesty's special request, by Colonel Light, the founder, in 1837. It is pleasantly situated on a large plain, the Mt Lofty range of mountains, distant from four to eight miles, walling it in on the southern and eastern sides.

In Adelaide town hall, Mayor Moulder read a civic address, to which the Prince replied, describing his now nearly half-completed travels in the Commonwealth as a most memorable experience, a statement heartily endorsed by all who shared them.

The procession ultimately entered and ended in the quiet gardens of Government House, where the Prince was to spend the week of his visit. Amongst functions which took place at Adelaide during the next few days was a state dinner at the leading hotel.

In the course of his speech at this dinner, the Prince went on to express appreciation of the welcome given him by Adelaide, "the garden city of Commonwealth," and dwelt upon the fine war-services of South Australia, and the magnificent opportunities which this State offers for development. He also mentioned the extent to which the future of Australia, as a whole, depends upon a broad far-seeing railway policy, a railway policy in fact "that is continental in scope." Continuing he expressed regret at having been compelled to omit his originally proposed overland journey from South Australia to Queensland, and announced that, to make this up, it had now been decided, in consultation with the Queensland Government, to substitute at least one week in the back-blocks or interior of Australia, for the proposed visit to the new mandated territory at Rabaul. "I am very sorry," the Prince added, "to have had to cut out Rabaul, but as I had to choose between the two I am delighted to think I shall now be able to spend some days in seeing bush and station life for myself in the real heart of Australia. Rabaul stands for the mandated territory of tropical New Guinea, formerly in German possession, and now allocated to the Commonwealth. It is a territory bigger than England and Wales but only sparsely inhabited, partially developed, and with no specially outstanding features."

The next few days were busy ones, public functions succeeding on another almost continuously, and acres of close-packed crowds assembling wherever it was announced that the Prince was to be present. He unveiled a fine bronze statue of the late King Edward, conversed with an assembly of blinded soldiers, and made expeditions into the surrounding country which has a climate like that of Italy, the vineyards climbing the steep hills around Adelaide enhancing the resemblance. He here made the acquaintance of the Australian wine industry.

On 16th July, eight thousand state school children and forty thousand spectators said good-bye to the Prince in brilliant uniform at Adelaide cricket-ground. From the cricket ground he proceeded to the University, where the degree of D.C.L. was conferred upon him.

he went to the railway station, and proceeded by train to Port Adelaide. Here a local civic address was presented. The Royal train eventually went on, down the Port Adelaide main street, where Sir Archibald Weigall, and other leading men of South Australia went on the "Renown" and said good-bye, the Prince ultimately sailing for Tasmania.

### **In Tasmania**

The Prince's reception at Hobart, on 19th July, was a great popular occasion. Sir William Allardice, Governor of Tasmania, paid a ceremonial visit to the Prince immediately the 'Renown' anchored off Ocean Pier. On landing the Prince was received by Sir Walter Lee, State Premier, Major-General Sir John Jellibrand, and members of the Tasmanian Government.

Tasmania, the smallest of the States, formerly known as Van Diemen's Land, is an island off the south-east coast of the mainland. It has great and valuable assets in the scenic and climatic attractions, which have won her the title of the "Playground of the Commonwealth." The climate is much cooler than that of the mainland. The Great Lake, Lake Leake, and other anglers' resorts provide some of the best fishing in the world, the roads are almost uniformly good, and well suited for motoring, and carry the motorist through varied and beautiful scenery.

### **At Hobart**

Hobart, the Capital of the State of Tasmania, is situated on the estuary of the River Derwent, about 10 miles from its mouth. It is so named after Lord Hobart, who was Secretary of State for the Colonies at the time it was founded, in 1803.

From the pier the Prince was taken to one of the big dockyard sheds, which he found filled with returned men, nurses and other war-workers. Thereafter he was taken in procession through the streets, where the crowd was so dense and anxious to get near to him, that the pace had to be of the slowest. A civic address was read outside the town hall.

Later on the Prince attended a big state luncheon. The Prince's engagements during the two days he spent at Hobart included a civic ball and races, an investiture and a big outdoor popular reception, and witnessing the electric illumination of the city.

### **At Launceston**

From Hobart the Prince crossed Tasmania by rail at night, arriving at



Launceston on 21st July, another seaport city of extraordinary scenic beauty. Here he stayed the night at the 'Brisbane' hotel, and attended a number of ceremonies. In the afternoon he inspected masses of school-children. Another function was his meeting disabled men at the principal hospital. Later on the Prince climbed the beautiful Cataract gorge afoot, at a pace with which the members of the Cabinet who were with him had all they could do to keep up. He finished a long day with a visit to the Launceston races, followed by a popular reception at the town hall.

The following day the Prince returned to Hobart, the inhabitants assembled and cheered him at every passing station, while at the more important, including Campbell town, Tunbridge, Parattah and Brighton, he alighted and participated in civic receptions.

The Prince spent the evening of his return to Hobart at the Soldiers' Club, before going on board the 'Renown' which was to sail at midnight.

**In Queensland.**

Accompanied by His Majesty's Australian Ship 'Australia', and two destroyers, the 'Renown' made a fine weather voyage to Sydney from Tasmania. After crossing the Bass Strait, the course was close in-shore along the beautifully wooded hills of New South Wales.

On 25th July, the 'Renown' arrived at Mooring Neutral Bay, and the Prince left Sydney by special train for Queensland.

Queensland, the great north eastern State of the Commonwealth of Australia, is an enormous territory, possessing a considerable variety of climate and soil. It is situated in the north-east corner of the island-continent of Australia. It has a coast line of between 2,000 and 3,000 miles, along which are many splendid natural harbours.

The first stop of any consequence was at the coal-mining town of High Street. Here the Prince was taken by car in procession through decorated streets. The objective was the neighbouring railway station of West Maitland, where the Prince was to rejoin the train, and where he found an enormous crowd of miners and their wives and children, who gave him a rousing welcome. The train stopped and receptions were held at various minor centres, including Murrurundi.

**At Wallangarra.**

On 26th July, the Prince reached Wallangarra, the border station



THE GOVERNOR.

between New South Wales and Queensland. Here he was welcomed by a distinguished group of officials representing Queensland, who came on board the train. From the border the track climbed steadily to the top of a pleasant wooded plateau, three thousand feet above sea level dotted with rich orchards and gardens, and on the way the Prince was given warm reception at Pikedale and Cotton Vale.

In the afternoon the Royal train pulled up at Warwick, a prosperous city in the breezy uplands of the Darling Downs two thousand feet above the sea level, home of sheep, mixed farming and white-stemmed forest trees. Here in the Leslie park, the entire population had assembled and the usual civic address was presented.

After receiving welcome at Hendon and Clifton, the train halted for the night in open upland country, with delightful bracing air, one of the most beautiful sunsets painting a clear evening sky.

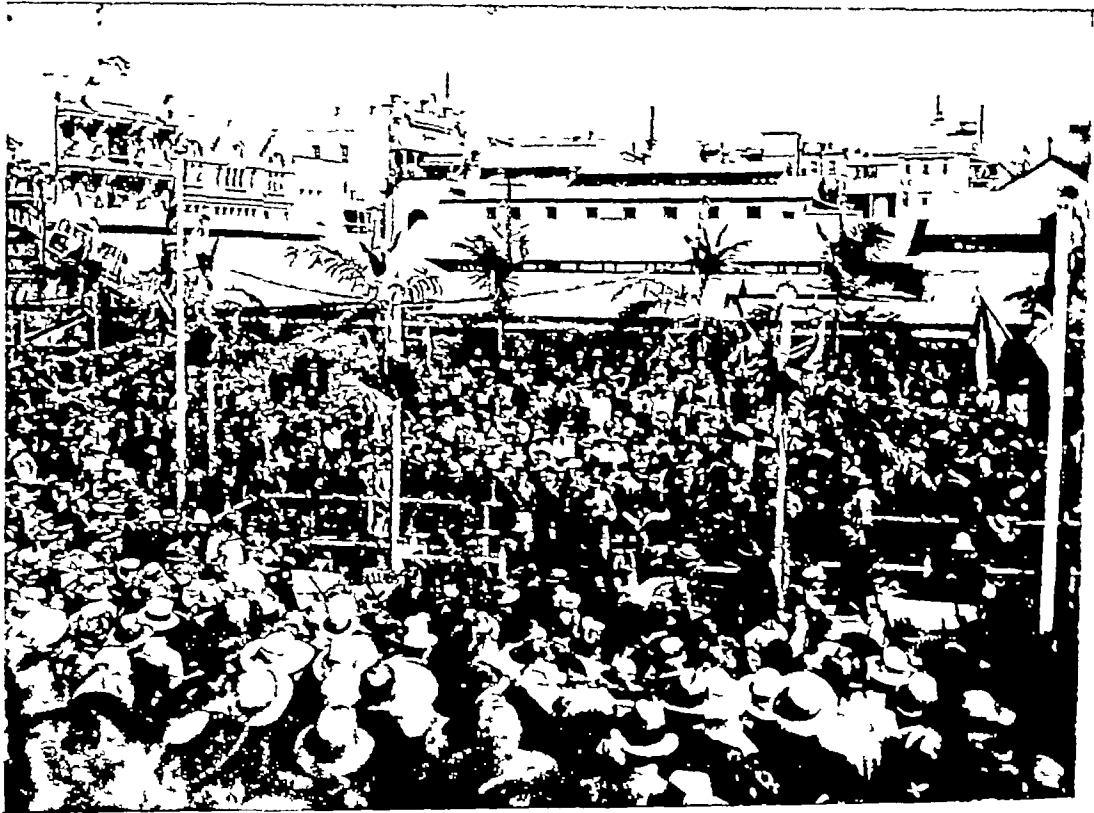
#### **At Brisbane.**

On 27th July, the Prince arrived at General station of Brisbane, where he was welcomed with every formality by the Governor, the Mayor and the city Council. The Prince then was taken in procession through several miles of streets, in which elaborately decorated arches, made of wool bales, fruit, vegetables, and corn-sheaves, gave homely, delightful, convincing character to their setting. Crowds lined the entire route and gave the

## 120 THE PRINCE OF WALES & THE PRINCES OF INDIA

Prince a welcome the warmth of which was equal to that of any he had previously received

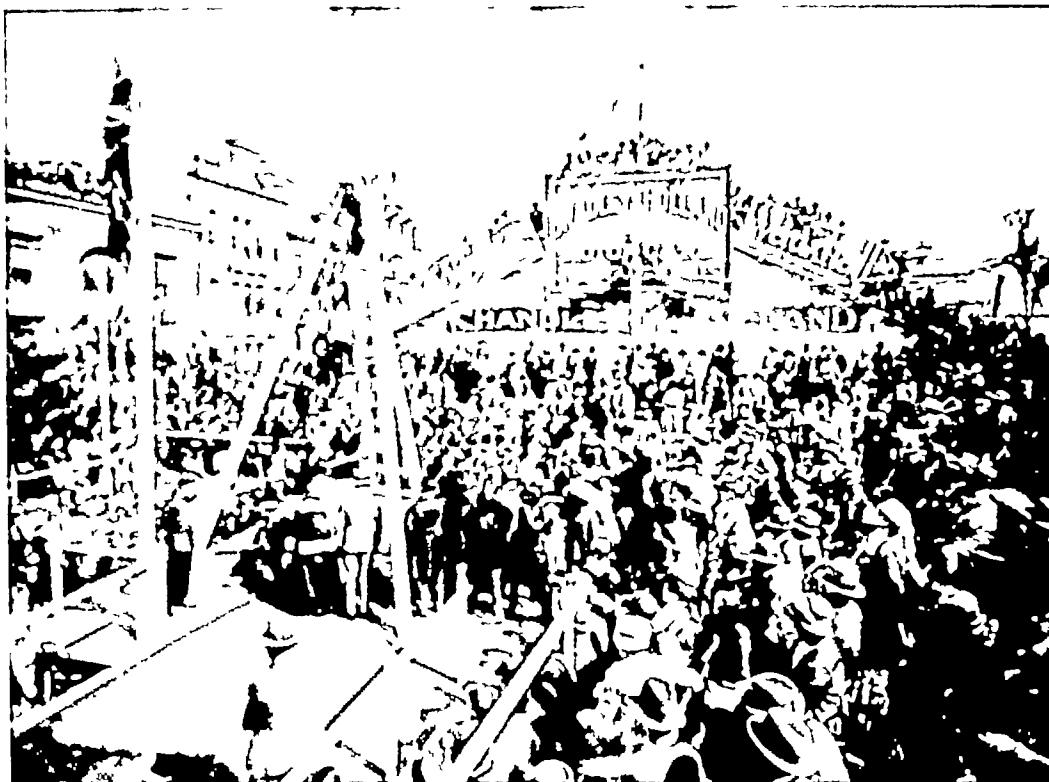
At the Albert-Square the Mayor presented an address of welcome. Another interesting occasion during the visit to Brisbane was the local agricultural exhibition, which the Prince and members of the committee visited next day. The afternoon was devoted to a parade of prizewinning cattle and horses.



THE CIVIC WELCOME

Later on the Prince proceeded, in company with the acting Premier and the Lieutenant-Governor, to Farm Park, where he took tea upon the grass with the Mayor and Aldermen of Brisbane. Another notable function in Brisbane was the state dinner, at which representative men from every part of Queensland were present, some four hundred sitting down. Mr. Fihelly, in proposing the toast of the evening, emphasized that their Royal guest had endeared himself to all with whom he had come in contact, and had been found to be "a man of parts, a man of ability, able to take his place

amongst men and one who would carry away with him the goodwill of all the people of Queensland



THE PRINCE LAYING THE FOUNDATION STONE OF NEW TOWN HALL

The Prince, in the course of a long speech, dwelt upon the wonderful reception he had had, the pleasure his visit had given him, and especially on the large part taken in the receptions by returned sailors, soldiers and women war-workers. Referring to the soldier settlement he had visited on his way to Brisbane, he congratulated the Queensland Government on the foresight and energy with which they had tackled the repatriations problems. "You cannot do too much," he said, "for your diggers, who played such a big part in saving the Empire, and who should be looked upon as the backbone of the Commonwealth."

In the course of his visit to Brisbane, the Prince received an address from the Mayor, at Town Hall, and more addresses at Parliament House. He laid foundation stone at the site of the New Town Hall, visited Botanic

## 122 THE PRINCE OF WALES & THE PRINCES OF INDIA

Gardens, received people's reception and dined with the members of the Queensland Club



THE PRINCE AT AGRICULTURAL SHOW.

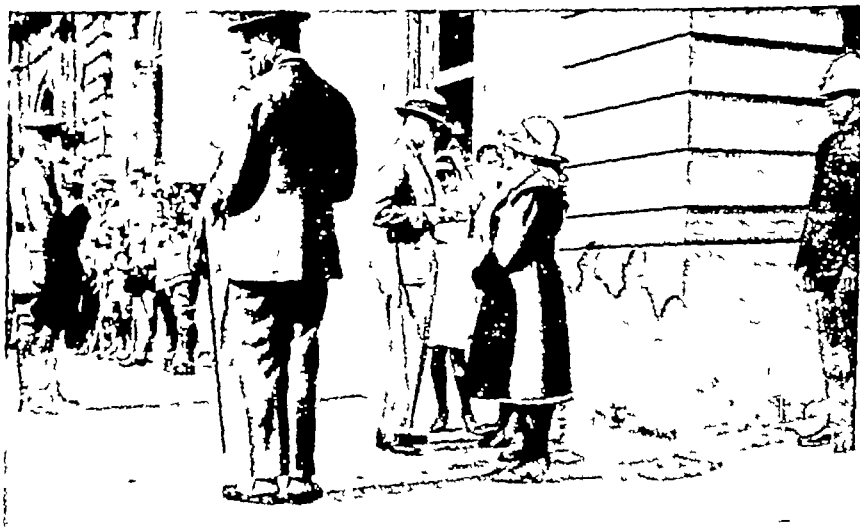
On the way back to Brisbane the Prince visited further centres. Among them were Mayborough, Tiaro, Gympie, Cooroy, Nambour, Landsborough, Beerburrum and Caboolture.

H R H finally left Brisbane on the 4th August,

amidst scenes of enthusiasm and emotion. The Prince halted for the night at Toowoomba, in the heart of a wonderful agricultural region, where the celebrations were of the liveliest, everything, including decorations, gathering of returned men, civic banquet, and ball, being planned to create a record.

The following morning the Prince recrossed the border, over a carpet,

Leaving Brisbane on 31st July, the Prince touched a number of centres, including Ipswich, Harrisville, Munbilla and Boonah and at all these places he received civic reception, presentation of addresses and met returned soldiers.



THE PRINCE WITH STUDENTS

THE PRINCE OF WALES

### In New South Wales Again

On the 11th of November the Prince and Princess arrived in Sydney, and on the 12th they were met by the Governor, Sir John Northcott, and the Premier, Mr. McEwen, at the railway station. The Prince and Princess were then driven to the residence of the Governor, where they were met by the Governor's wife and the Premier's wife.

The Prince and Princess remained in Sydney for a few days, and then they travelled to Newcastle. On the 15th of November they arrived in Newcastle, and on the 16th they were met by the Governor, Sir John Northcott, and the Premier, Mr. McEwen, at the railway station. The Prince and Princess were then driven to the residence of the Governor, where they were met by the Governor's wife and the Premier's wife. The Prince and Princess remained in Newcastle for a few days, and then they travelled to Sydney. On the 19th of November they arrived in Sydney, and on the 20th they were met by the Governor, Sir John Northcott, and the Premier, Mr. McEwen, at the railway station. The Prince and Princess were then driven to the residence of the Governor, where they were met by the Governor's wife and the Premier's wife.

The Prince and Princess remained in Sydney for a few days, and then they travelled to Newcastle. On the 23rd of November they arrived in Newcastle, and on the 24th they were met by the Governor, Sir John Northcott, and the Premier, Mr. McEwen, at the railway station. The Prince and Princess were then driven to the residence of the Governor, where they were met by the Governor's wife and the Premier's wife. The Prince and Princess remained in Newcastle for a few days, and then they travelled to Sydney. On the 27th of November they arrived in Sydney, and on the 28th they were met by the Governor, Sir John Northcott, and the Premier, Mr. McEwen, at the railway station. The Prince and Princess were then driven to the residence of the Governor, where they were met by the Governor's wife and the Premier's wife.

On the 29th of November the Prince and Princess stayed in the house of Mr. and Mrs. McEwen, and on the 30th they were met by the Governor, Sir John Northcott, and the Premier, Mr. McEwen, at the railway station. The Prince and Princess were then driven to the residence of the Governor, where they were met by the Governor's wife and the Premier's wife.

At New South Wales the Prince and Princess were met by a large company of returned men. All the school children of the neighbourhood were also there. Next day H.R.H. was made acquainted with the Larkins. H.R.H. on several occasions joined in the sport of Larkins chasing, which leaves fox hunting standing. On several of his excursions the Prince was given a meal in the bush camp kitchen.

On leaving New South Wales the Prince proceeded by train to Sydney. On the way civic receptions were held in his honour at a number of centres. He stopped off at Dubbo, Wellington, Blayney, and Bathurst. On arrival at

Sydney the Prince went at once to the 'Renown' Before finally sailing, the Prince spent four days in Sydney, saying good-bye to his friends, and receiving them in the 'Renown', which he made his home On the 19th August the 'Renown' weighed anchor in brilliant sunshine, to the sound of music, cheers, and salutes, every headland lined with people

#### **Return Visits.**

After leaving Sydney the 'Renown' arrived at Fiji punctually to his programme, in spite of having been delayed at Sydney waiting for the mail The Prince landed at Suva, where he was received as cordially and by a large and picturesque gathering This visit was informal, but the Prince attended a civic reception in the beautiful Botanical Gardens, followed by a ride across country

#### **At Samoa.**

The 'Renown' sailed from Fiji the following day On reaching Samoa the Prince was received by the principal people of the island, including the Chief Judge and other officers of the New Zealand administration, also a number of missionaries Addresses of welcome were presented and the Prince was conducted on foot over carpets of brown mulberry bark The Prince took the seat of honour in a decorated booth, surrounded by thousands of Samoans The ceremonies began with the presentation of a series of Samoan chiefs including the "High Intercessor"

The Samoan ceremony of welcome was long The High Chief Intercessor afterwards read an address of welcome in which he declared that God had been the Prince's helmsman in bringing him to Samoa Returning later on to the booth further ceremonies were successfully encountered National dances, participated in by both men and women, followed and a one-legged chief from one of the neighbouring islands read a further address of welcome

#### **At Honolulu.**

Next the 'Renown' called at Honolulu, where the Prince spent three days quietly surf-riding and golfing, his experiences being largely a repetition of those of his visit to the island on his outward voyage, except that there were no official ceremonies

On leaving, the Prince issued a press note expressing his appreciation "I was delighted with Honolulu on my outward voyage," he said, "and most

[illegible]

In Pacific

[illegible][illegible]

After the boat had been towed to Inuvik in company with M. M. and the other boats, he went ashore to begin fishing. He got a few fish and then returned to the boat. The boat was then towed to the coast of the Arctic Ocean taking in oil. HMS. "Cobra" was the only boat to go out to sea the following day.

In the West Indies

An epidemic in France unfortunately divided the West Indian part of the fleet, but the Prince visited several of the other islands, beginning with Trinidad to which he attached the island of Tobago and which approaches within 7 miles of the coast of South America. The soil is fertile, and sugar, rum, molasses, timber, fruit, and cocoa are exported. Sir John Chancellor, Governor of the Island, came on board to pay his respects to the Prince.

## At Port of Spain

The entire city was effectively decorated and the Prince was given an enthusiastic welcome. At the Council Chamber an official address was presented by the Governor who made special mention of how much the island owes to the British Navy, and the Prince in reply also dwelt upon this matter. "You have well referred", he said, "to the security enjoyed by Trinidad during the Great War, in which the people of this colony contributed in worthy



measure to the victory of British arms I am particularly glad to have this opportunity of congratulating the Island upon its fine services, and of meeting some of the gallant men whom it sent overseas I am also much pleased to hear the colony appreciates how much it owes to the Royal Navy for its tranquil prosperity during those terrible years "

The Prince spent several days in Trinidad, driving through its thickly wooded hills He also visited the old-time Spanish capital of St Joseph, where an address was presented to him He attended in Port of Spain a state dinner and various other official functions, besides inspecting a big gathering of children In the course of his remarks, replying to the toast of his health at the state dinner, he said, "I saw a suggestion, before I left England, that the British Empire might be willing to part with one or more of the British West Indian Islands to a foreign power, and I should like to say here again what I said in Barbados in March, that British subjects are not for sale I can assure you that the King and all of us in the old country have very much at heart the welfare of Trinidad and all the British West Indies, also of all other British possessions "

#### **In the British Guiana.**

From Trinidad the Prince made a side trip to Demerara, British Guiana, in H M S the 'Calcutta' It is a crown Colony, situated in the north of south America. Rich alluvial plains, varying in width from 40 to 70 miles, fringe the coast, and are in places below the sea-level, and crossed by dykes and canals The interior is hilly or mountainous, and covered with forests, broken by grassy plains The climate is hot and damp, the rain-fall frequently reaching 140 inches per annum The colony suffers from a scarcity of labour, and Indian and Chinese coolies have been introduced After many dissensions between Dutch, French, and English settlers, Great Britain, in 1814, finally secured the portion now known as British Guiana Its exact boundary on the side of Venezuela has lately been settled by arbitration

On the 21st September, the Prince landed at Georgetown, and after the ceremonial visit of the Governor, Sir Wilfred Collet, a fine West Indian Guard-of-honour saluted him upon the pier, and mixed crowds of Anglo-Saxons, negroes, East Indians and Portuguese cheered in the decorated streets as he proceeded to the Public buildings Here more guards-of-honour were inspected, including armed constabulary and militia The Prince also shook



the sheltered cove of Carenage, upon a decorated wharf on which was drawn up a guard-of-honour of the West Indian regiment beneath the stone bastions of an old French fort. He was received with every formality by the principal officials, headed by Sir George Haddon-Smith, Governor of the Windward Islands. Thereafter, up steep streets decorated with flowery arches, through cheering crowds of West Indians and their gaily dressed women and piccaninnies, the Prince was taken by car to the colonial Court-House, where the leading residents were assembled, and an address was presented.

In the course of his reply the Prince said the strength and spirit of the British Commonwealth could not be fully grasped by anyone without first-hand knowledge of the British Dominions and Colonies. "The more I see of the King's world-wide possessions," he added, "the more deeply I am impressed by the strength of the sentiment which binds them to the Empire and the throne."

The Prince was afterwards taken by motor into the interior, through some of the most luxuriant vegetation in the world. An official lunch and a garden-party at Government House filled up the day, which ended with a reception given by the Prince on the 'Renown' to the principal residents of the island.

#### **At Castries.**

The Prince, accompanied by Sir George Haddon-Smith, landed at Castries at noon, where he was received by Colonel Davidson-Houston, Administrator of St. Lucia, supported by Mr. Anthony de Freitas the Chief Justice, and other members of the Executive Council. H. R. H. proceeded through decorated streets the entire population of which had assembled to welcome him. The first stopping-place was in Columbus Square. Here a thousand children were drawn up.

The Prince afterwards climbed a hill overlooking the town, and wandered through the deserted barracks of historic fort Charlotte. Later on the Prince attended a popular reception at Government House, and thence went back to the 'Renown'.

#### **At Roseau.**

Thereafter the 'Renown' pushed on, anchoring before noon off the pleasant town of Roseau, capital of Dominica Island. The Prince landed at a decorated pier jutting out into the harbour. He was welcomed by Sir

Edward Merewether, Governor of the Leeward Islands. A guard-of-honour of the local defence force was in attendance, and a crowd of gaily-dressed West Indians. The scene as the Prince proceeded inland from the wharf, with cheering West Indians racing alongside his car, was one of much quaint excitement and enthusiasm.

Some beautiful botanical gardens, were inspected and a visit paid to Government House. The Prince re-embarked in the 'Renown' at sunset.

**At Monserrat.**

Here the Prince was received by the Commissioner, and other leading inhabitants of the colony, and was cheered by crowds of coloured folk. Next the Prince visited Antigua. Here, in the presence of an assemblage of the leading citizens and their families, an address of welcome was read by Mr Griffin, Chief Justice of Antigua.

A pretty function followed on the breezy cricket ground, where a surprisingly large gathering of white school-children, besides masses of coloured mites, cheered the Prince enthusiastically. A state luncheon was afterwards given by the Governor, followed by a popular reception in Government House Grounds.

**In the Bermudas**

The picturesque islands of Bermuda, in the North Atlantic, the last halting-place upon the Prince's tour, consist of a group of small coral islets and reefs lying in the North Atlantic, 600 miles east of Cape Hatteras in the United States. They are becoming a favourite winter resort of Americans and Canadians. The group, from its position, is of high strategic value, and forms an important naval station, the fortified approaches to the channels and the strongly defended dockyard enabling ships to refit in safety.

The Prince and his staff landed at Hamilton City in white naval kit from a brass-funnelled steam picket-boat. The usual procession was formed, after the reception formalities, and the Prince was taken through decorated streets to the House of Assembly, where members of the Executive and Legislative Councils and other leading residents and their families were assembled. The Governor presented an address of welcome, and the Prince in the course of his reply, referred to the celebration of the tercentenary of the establishment of representative institutions in Bermuda, then taking place in the island, having been postponed for a month to coincide with his own visit. He also

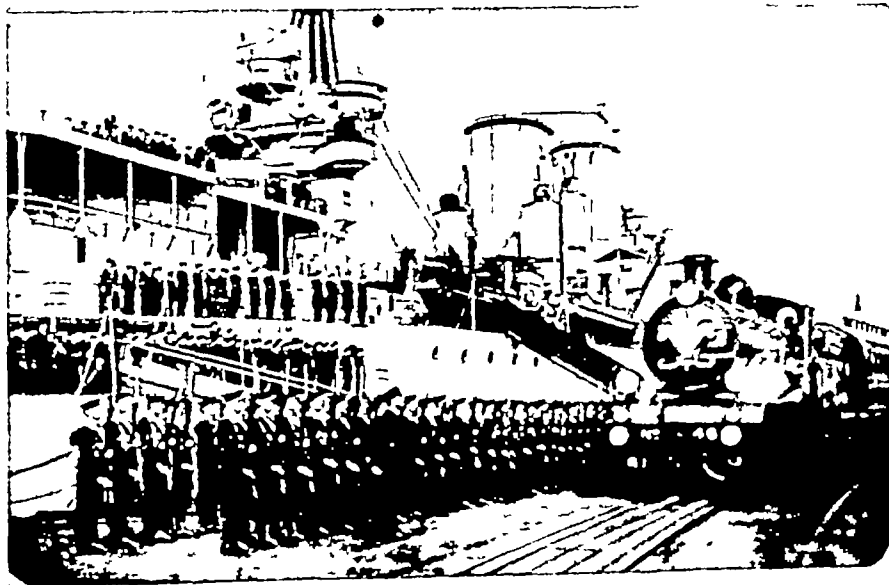
acknowledged the courtesy of the United States Government in sending the U.S.S. Kansas to meet him. In conclusion he touched upon the impressions left upon himself by his tour and its lesson of the unity, strength and devotion which bind all parts of His Majesty's dominions to British ideals. Later on in the garden of the public buildings the Prince laid the foundation-stone of a war-memorial, the Bermuda Volunteer Rifle Corps and Militia artillery furnishing guards-of-honour, and relatives of fallen men being presented.

On the following day the Prince inspected the Royal Navy dockyard, and placed a wreath upon the grave of the late Admiral Napier. He also paid a farewell visit to H.M.S. Calcutta, Flagship of the Royal West Indian Squadron.

The final day of his visit to Bermuda found the Prince at St. George, the quaint coral-built old capital. The entire route from Hamilton to St. George had been decorated, the arches representing an immense amount of willing labour.

At St. George the Prince was entertained by Mayor Boyle and members of the local town council. The Prince was given a great send-off when he finally embarked by launch to rejoin the 'Renown'.

On October 10th, 1920, the Prince arrived at Spithead, escorted by the third flotilla of the Atlantic fleet. He landed at Portsmouth on the following morning, and, after bidding farewell to the 'Renown', entrained for London. At



THE ROYAL TRAIN LEAVES PORTSMOUTH FOR LONDON

Victoria Station he was warmly welcomed by the King and Queen and members of the Royal Family. The same eager greeting awaited him, when he drove through the streets of London, as he had received on his return from his first tour.

# H.R.H. THE PRINCE OF WALES' INDIAN TOUR.

ON October 26th, 1921, H R H the Prince of Wales, the greatest Ambassador of the Empire, carrying with him the cordial good-wishes of millions of British subjects, started on his eventful third tour of the Indian Empire which is, in many ways, the most important, of his Imperial missions



The morning scenes in London that day were unmarked by any touch of formality. No police lined the route from the palace to the station, no escort attended the Prince, one felt that there was business in hand and that the time for pageantry would come months hence when the Prince returns home again after delivering to India the message that has already knit closer Canada, Australia and New Zealand in Bonds of Empire

Crowds had, however, assembled outside York House to wish the Prince god-speed and

H R H THE PRINCE OF WALES  
the lack of ceremonial was more than compensated for, by the intense sincerity with which London, in the name of the English people said its good-bye  
**At Victoria Station.**

Among those present, at Victoria Station, were Princess Beatrice,

Princess Christian, and Princess Louise, Duchess of Argyll, the Duke of Connaught, the Marquese of Crewe, An Marshal Sir Hugh Trenchard, Mr Shortt (Home Secretary), the Archbishops of Canterbury and Wales, the Prime Minister, the Earl of Chesterfield (Master of the Horse), Sir R. Horne,



MR. DAVID LLOYD GEORGE, EX-PREMIER

[Copyright by Wakefields Ltd., Chiswick, London]

Earl of Cromer, Sir Godfrey Thomas, Lieut. the Lord Louis Mountbatten, Captain Dudley North, Captain the Hon'ble Piers Legh, Captain Bruce Ogilvie, and Mr. G. F. de Montmorency (Indian Civil Service) who formed the suite of His Royal Highness during the tour, were also present.

### The King & Queen

As the hands of the clock approached twelve, Their Majesties the King and Queen and Her Royal Highness the Princess Mary, who had just journeyed from Sandringham, arrived on the platform. His Majesty wore a black overcoat and high silk hat, the Queen in dark blue and fur-trimmed

Chancellor of the Exchequer, the Earl of Athlone, Lord Newton, and the Earl of Lytton, the United States' Ambassador, the Japanese Ambassador, the Lord Chancellor, Earl Curzon of Kedleston, Mr. Montagu, Mr. Austen Chamberlain, Mr. Churchill, and other Ministers, Major-General Sir John Hanbury Williams (Marshal of the Diplomatic Corps) and Sir William Forbes, General Manager, London, Brighton and South Coast Railway.

The Prince arrived shortly before noon wearing undress naval uniform and was accompanied by the Duke of York, who with Prince Henry travelled to Portsmouth, Vice Admiral Sir Lionel Halsey (Comptroller of the Prince's household), the



RT REV EDWARD STUART TALBOT,  
D D THE LORD BISHOP OF  
WINCHESTER

Photo by ]

[ A Debenham

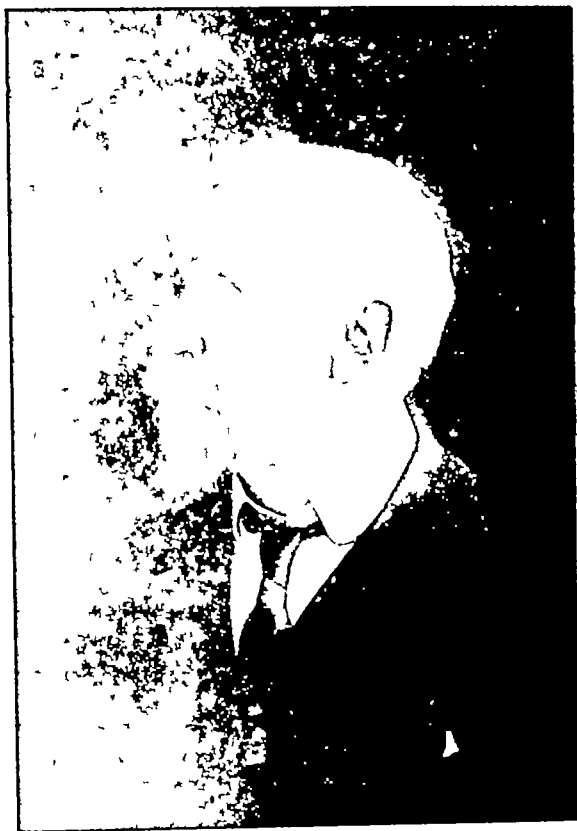


RT HON & RT REV ARTHUR  
FOLEY WINNINTON INGRAM  
K C V O., D. D., LL D, BISHOP  
OF LONDON

Princess in a black hat with saxe blue feather and also a fur for her shoulders.

Now it became essentially a family affair—a matter of a father and mother saying good-bye to their son, and a sister following her brother about as if she begrudged every one of these last moments that others might seek to claim. Presently the Queen whispered to the Prince, and stepped with him into the Royal saloon on the train. The King and Princess Mary followed, and behind drawn blinds the last family farewells were taken. When the Royal party reappeared the Queen made no attempt to conceal the tears that came to her eyes, and Princess Mary seemed to be restraining hers only by an effort. The Prince with his father, mother and sister, stood while a flash-lamp sent a burst of bright flame up towards the gloomy roof, and the time of parting had come. With his two brothers, the Prince sprang into the saloon, the door was closed and blinds, that had been lowered for the





H E RT HON LORD D'ABERNON  
GCMG, BRITISH AMBASSADOR  
BERLIN, GERMANY



H E RT HON SIR CHARLES ELIOT  
KCMG, CB,  
BRITISH AMBASSADOR, JAPAN.



MR A P BENNETT, CMG  
BRITISH MINISTER, PANAMA



H E SIR M de C FINDLAY, KCMG,  
BRITISH MINISTER, NORWAY



H. L. BARON G. HAYASHI,  
JAPANESE AMBASSADOR,  
LONDON

Photo by]

[ "Swaine"



SEÑOR DON AGUSTIN EDWARDS  
CHILEAN AMBASSADOR,  
LONDON



SEÑOR DON EVARISTO URIBURU  
ARGENTINE MINISTER, LONDON



MIRZA DAVOOD KHAN MIFTAHES  
E SALTANEH KCMG,  
PERSIAN MINISTER LONDON

Photo by.]

[Haj Wrightson



VICE-ADMIRAL SIR LAURENCE E  
POWER K C B, C V.O., DIRECTOR OF  
DOCKYARDS ADMIRALTY, LONDON  
Photo by [ Elliott & Fry ]



RT. HON SIR ALFRED MOND,  
BART M.P.  
MINISTER OF HEALTH, LONDON  
Photo by [ E. C. Hoppe ]

family leave-taking, were hastily raised Princess May gave a last word of sisterly counsel as the train began to move, and the last that was seen was a ruddy-faced young fellow in naval uniform waving his hand from the window  
**At Portsmouth.**

It was a few minutes before two o'clock when the Royal train arrived at Portsmouth Harbour Although there was a marked absence of naval ceremonial, the Prince was accorded a send-off such as was only to be expected from the inhabitants of the old naval port Crowds of people assembled at various vantage points along the railway route, cheered lustily, and waved flags and handkerchiefs frantically as the Royal train passed slowly over the bridge of the town on the way to the dockyard At the South railway jetty, the Prince alighted, amidst a profusion of flags and bunting, while across the harbour could be seen ships of all classes fully dressed with

fluttering strings of flags from stem to stern. By the jetty lay the powerful battle cruiser 'Renown' dazzling in her silver-grey paint beneath a brilliant sun. Aboard, blue-jacketed sailors and white-helmeted Marines, were drawn up in regular lines, with the band of the Royal Naval School of Music, in



SIR CHARLES TAMLIN RUTHEN,  
F R I, B A,  
DIRECTOR-GENERAL OF HOUSING,  
LONDON.

their new uniforms with blue facings. The train met by Admiral Sir Somerset Gough-Calthorpe, Commander-in-Chief Portsmouth, Major-General J E B Seely, Lord Lieutenant of Hampshire, Rear-Admiral the Hon Sir Hubert Brand, Rear-Admiral Sir E S Alexander-Sinclair, Superintendent at the Dockyard, Major-General Sir Montague Harper, G O C Southern Command, and Mr J Timpson, Mayor of Portsmouth. The crew of the Renown manned ship, the officers paraded on the quarter deck and the Prince's Standard was broken at the main.

The Prince, who had a short conversation with the waiting officials, inquired of the mayor the condition of the local unemployed, and expressed the hope that something would be

done to remedy the existing state of affairs. He then stepped briskly aboard and immediately the shrill boatswains' whistles were heard, piping him aboard in approved naval style. Simultaneously with the hoisting of the Prince's standard Nelson's old flagship Victory led a Royal salute of 21 guns which echoed across the harbour to the downs in the distance. Having made the acquaintance of the officers aboard, the Prince went to his



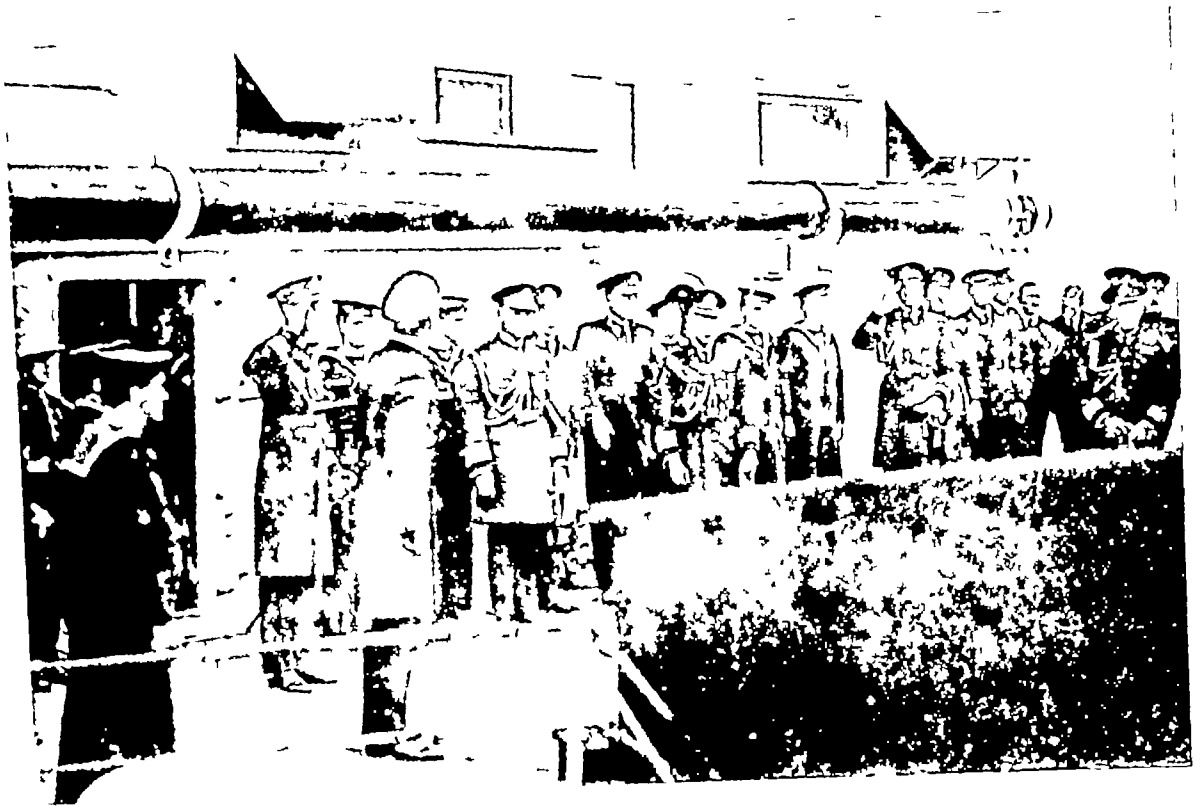
MR CHAO HSIN CHU,  
CHINESE CHARGE D' AFFAIRES  
LONDON

apartments When the *Renown* sailed he reappeared on the quarter deck just after 4 o'clock, to bid farewell to his two brothers, and showed by his demeanour the depth of his feelings Then the order "All ashore" was given The Duke of York and Prince Henry, were the last to leave the ship The Prince of Wales, accompanied them to the gangway "Good-bye, Albert Good-bye, Harry said the Prince, and "Good-bye, David" came the almost simultaneous reply Hearty hand-grips were exchanged, the two younger brothers went ashore, the gangways were hauled away, the last hawser was cast off, and the '*Renown*' was soon gliding majestically out, heading for the open sea

### At Gibraltar.

After leaving Portsmouth, H M S '*Renown*' arrived on the morning of 29th October, 1921 at Gibraltar, a rocky promontory, on the Spanish mainland, at the entrance to the Mediterranean, about 14 miles distant from the opposite coast of Africa

Gibraltar was captured in 1709, during the war of the Spanish Succession, by Sir George Rooke Since that time it has remained continuously in possession of the British Of the many attempts to recapture it, the most celebrated was the great siege in 1779-83, when General Elliott, afterwards Lord Heathfield, held it for three years and seven months against a combined French and Spanish force It is a free port, and enjoys the advantages of an extensive shipping trade



THE PRINCE LEAVING PORTSMOUTH



THE PRINCE PLANTS A TREE AT GIBRALTAR (WITH HIM IS ADMIRAL H B PELLY)  
[Central News.]

Photos by]





LT. GENERAL SIR C. H. HARINGTON  
K. C. B., D. S. O.  
G. O. C. C., BRITISH ARMY,  
CONSTANTINOPLE

### Welcome at the Rock.

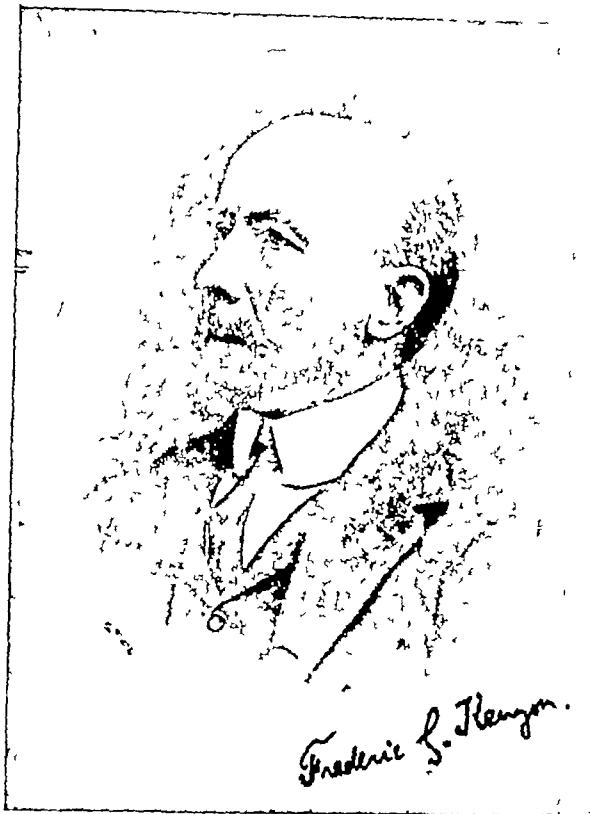
Shortly after sunrise, the Gibraltar flotilla met the 'Renown' off Cape Trafalgar. Gibraltar, radiant in its morning blue and golden splendour, was reached at 8-30. The Rock was splashed with colour, the decorations reaching halfway up to the summit, and the ships in the harbour were dressed rainbow fashion. The 'Renown' swam like a stately creation in ivory alongside the detached mole, at which she was moored.

**The Ceremonial of the Day.**

The ceremonial round of the day began at ten o'clock, when the Governor and Commander-in-Chief, General Sir H. L. Smith-Dorrien and his staff came on board. At 10-40 Admiral Niblack arrived from the U.S. battleship, Utah.

At 11 o'clock, the Prince and his suite landed in the royal pinnace, and were received by the Governor, and a guard of honour of the 4th Middlesex Regiment. After inspecting the guard, His Royal Highness received addresses of welcome from the Exchange Committee of the Chamber of Commerce and the Workers' Union of Gibraltar. In his reply, the Prince expressed his pleasure at visiting Gibraltar. "During the world conflict," he went on "Gibraltar, though so far removed from the actual theatre of war, responded to the call with a spirit that has never waned during two centuries, and rendered inestimable services to the Navy and Mercantile Marine, especially during the period of the submarine menace. I greatly appreciate the address from the Workers' Union in the name of the labouring classes of





SIR FREDERIC GEORGE KENYON,  
K.C.B., T.D., F.B.A., LITT. D.  
DIRECTOR, BRITISH MUSEUM

Gibraltar You are suffering, I fear, with the whole world, from the present unprecedented trade depression. The whole-hearted co-operation of all classes will do much to help us through a difficult period, and I sincerely trust that as economic conditions gradually stabilise themselves, the prosperity of the port will revive." The Prince afterwards, accompanied by the Governor, went on a motor tour of Gibraltar, his staff following in cars in procession. The main street was lined with the troops, and all along the route the townspeople gave enthusiastic cheers as the cars drove past.

Proceeding to the Eastern side of the Rock the Prince inspected the great Admiralty oil tanks and Monkey's quarry, and then entered the Admiralty tunnel to the dockyard, stopping occasionally to receive presents of flowers.

The Prince of Wales returned to the 'Renown' at 12-30 P.M., and half an hour later landed again in the uniform of a Colonel of the Middlesex. He lunched with the Governor, his staff, and the heads of departments.

#### **The Afternoon's Activities.**

After luncheon the Prince motored to Europa Point, and en route waited Rear-Admiral H. B. Pelly at Mount House, where he planted a tree. The Prince stopped at the Buena Vista Barracks, where the Middlesex are quartered, and chatted with the officers and men who served on the Western Front during the War. He then drove to the Almeda parade-ground where Sir Mehd Menhes, late Minister for War of Morocco, a striking figure in white flowing robes, presented the Prince with a casket and a wonderfully embroidered rug which he had brought specially from Tangier. The Prince inspected the mass parade of the school-children, the Boy Scouts, the police

and St John's Ambulance, and then proceeded to a Garden Party at Government House. A dinner party was given on the 'Renown' in the evening attended by the Governor, the Port Admiral, the Naval, Military and Civilian heads of departments, General Villalba, Governor of Algeciras, and Admiral Niblack. The Port was illuminated by searchlights.

### **At Malta**

From Gibraltar the Prince arrived at Malta on 1st November. The 'Renown' was met at sea by a flotilla of destroyers and a squadron of seaplanes, and entered the harbour at 8-30. All the warships and merchantmen, dressed from stem to stern, and numberless boats filled with sightseers, presented a picturesque spectacle. Tens of thousands of people of all classes from all parts of the island crowded every vantage point. The booming of guns, the peeling of church bells and the cheering of the multitudes greeted the 'Renown' as she passed the two forts guarding the harbour entrance. The cheering was maintained until the 'Renown' took up her moorings abreast of the 'Iron Duke' and the 'Benbow' flagships of the Mediterranean Fleet, amid rousing "hurrahs" from the British bluejackets. The streets were extraordinarily animated. Every means of locomotion was tastefully decorated, while from houses, shops and public buildings fluttered flags. Civil, military and naval bands and military detachments were stationed along the Prince's route through the city.

### **The Landing.**

Malta is situated about 60 miles south of Sicily, and 200 miles from the African coast, and is midway between Gibraltar and Port Said. The administration includes the smaller islands of Gozo and Comino, with a total area of 117 square miles, and a civil population exceeding 200,000. The islands are fertile, and cotton, corn, oranges, and other fruits, and early potatoes are grown. 'Valetta', the capital, is strongly fortified, and possesses a magnificent deep-water harbour. It is an important calling place for vessels engaged in the Eastern trade, and its dockyard, arsenal, and splendid anchorage combine to make it the headquarters of the British Mediterranean fleet.

Before landing, the Prince of Wales was formally welcomed by Governor H. E. Field Marshall Lord Plumer, Archbishop Rhodes and Admiral de Robeck who accompanied the Prince and his brother Prince George to

Valetta He landed at ten, and was received at the Customs House by Lord Plumer, the Admiral Superintendent and the Chief Justice, who read the address of welcome. The Prince replied that he was intensely gratified at landing on the historic soil of Malta, the bulwark of civilisation in the middle ages and the famous fortress of the British Empire to-day. He greatly appreciated the address of welcome and thanked them for the good wishes which were heartily reciprocated. As naval officer, he knew full well that he would feel at home on the Islands intimately connected for over a century with the life and history of the Royal Navy while, as a soldier, he was fully mindful of Malta's valuable contribution to the fighting forces of the Crown. He was greatly looking forward to the task of inaugurating the new legislature of Malta, in the name of the King. He was proud that His Majesty had entrusted him with this important duty and confident that the people of Malta would show that they were ready to form a worthy unit of the great British Commonwealth of Nations, and able and willing to shoulder the burden of responsible government.

#### **Drive through the City.**

Citta Vittoriosa was decorated in a manner resembling a vast oriental bazaar. The Prince of Wales, accompanied by Lord Plumer, headed the procession which drove slowly through the cheering crowds to the Governor's Palace. En route, the Prince inspected a great parade of school children. A guard-of-honour, formed by the officers of the King's Own Malta Militia, was drawn up at the Court Palace, where a procession formed to open the new parliament, including Lieut-Colonel Amery, representing the British Government.

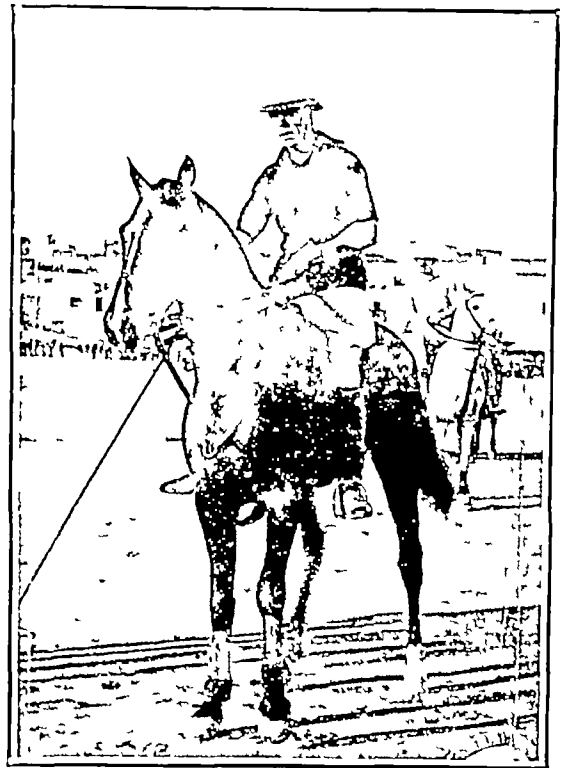
#### **Opening the Parliament.**

As the Prince, accompanied by Lord Plumer, entered the hall, massed trumpeters sounded fanfare. The scene in the hall was deeply impressive with green satin walls, with fresco paintings and decorated ceiling, whence hung immense Venetian candelabra, and oak floor where the wonderful blackwood throne, brought by the Duke of Connaught from Venice for the Senate legislative assembly, was the centre of a brilliant gathering which included the leading Maltese authorities.

Opening the new Maltese parliament, the Prince of Wales said that he would always remember with keen pleasure that he had been associated with



HRH ON SIR HIWIS OF CAPT GUBBINS



HRH ON KIKRUSH OF CAPT GUBBINS



11 COL H W M BAMFORD, OBE, MC  
COMMISSIONER OF POLICE, MAITA



CAPT M N I GUBBINS, OBE, MC  
A M S MAITA



THE PRINCE ACCOMPANIED BY LORD PLUMFR WALKING THROUGH THE STREET  
TO THE CASINO MALTESE, VALLETTA



THE PRINCE LEAVING ST JOHN CATHEDRAL ACCOMPANIED BY THE ARCH BISHOP OF  
MALTA (BEHIND IS THE GOVERNOR LORD PLUMFR)

Photos by]

[Central News.

Malta on this memorable occasion of her long history, adding "With all my heart, I pray for the success of the new constitution and fortune and prosperity of the people"

The Prince noted he was very proud of the duty of performing the historic ceremony which had fallen to him and he recalled the great memories of Malta when repelling the powerful armada of Suliman the Magnificent in 1565 and heroically resisting the invasion in 1798. The history of Malta and Gozo, since they became, at their own request, part of the inheritance of the British Crown 120 years ago, had been one of peace and prosperity. They had given many tokens of their loyalty and they had felt the benefits of a wise and sympathetic administration. Malta was held in affectionate regard by his grandfather and father who retained pleasant memories of their visits to the island.

His Majesty had granted Malta responsible government now and he was confident that the old loyal spirit still prevailed, and that people would so administer their affairs as to advance the welfare of their own community and further the interests of the whole Empire. The new constitution was closely considered with a view to making it a worthy instrument of government. He knew that the citizens of Malta would value it none the less because it was given them freely. He emphasised that the responsible government imposed upon the representatives of the people was an important trust for the well-being of the posterity. Nobody knowing the patriotism, thrift and industry of the Maltese could doubt that they would worthily acquit themselves of the trust imposed upon them. The Government of Malta was assuming office when the difficult problems were everywhere presented to the authorities. The War had left everywhere an aftermath of poverty and unrest. The times called for the wisdom, courage and perseverance of all the classes. He did not doubt that good years would return. A happy and prosperous future awaited the islands whose people were ever clinging closely to the religion of their fathers and who had steadfast faith in the guidance of the Almighty.

A great outburst of applause marked the conclusion of the Prince's speech. The band played the National Anthem, the trumpeters sounded a long fanfare, the guns boomed. The Prince subsequently received a deputation of the students who presented him with a silver medal. He then

conferred a knighthood upon Doctor Filippo Scriberras, who was instrumental in convoking the National Assembly prior to the grant of self-government

### Visits and Entertainments

The Prince next visited St John's Cathedral and viewed the historic treasures. One hundred guests were present at the lunch at the beautiful Casino Maltese at which the Prince of Wales' health was enthusiastically honoured. His Royal Highness subsequently, accompanied by Lord Plumer, inspected the palace and motored to Lord Plumer's country seat, where he was present at a garden party. The streets of Valetta were thronged with excited crowds. After dining at the palace, the Prince of Wales attended a gala performance of Aida at the Opera House and afterwards witnessed a fine firework display on returning to the 'Renown'.

### Second Day Events.

Next day the Prince added another event to his programme, suddenly deciding to visit the dockyard before lunch. The Prince spent the morning visiting the ships of the Mediterranean fleet and lunched at Admiralty House. He also reviewed four thousand Maltese ex-service men and received a deputation from the Italian colony, who presented him with an illuminated address, dwelling on the Anglo-Italian friendship and expressing their "devoted homage".

The event of the afternoon at Malta was a polo match in which the Prince mounted on Admiral de Robeck's pony 'General' led one of the teams, and subsequently he presented the prizes.

A joint sitting of the Houses of Parliament passed with acclamation an address of thanks and loyalty to the King and the Prince, drawing particular attention to the fact that the new constitution would strengthen the bonds of union between Malta, the Throne and the Empire. The outstanding feature yesterday is unanimously held to be the extraordinary enthusiasm of the Prince's reception.

The 'Renown' left on 3rd November, and a most enthusiastic send-off was given her by the people, who thronged every vantage point around the harbour. The Prince stood on the bridge and continued waving his hand until he reached the open sea.

**At Port Said.**

On 5th November, in afternoon, the 'Renown', escorted by a fleet of aeroplanes, reached Port Said, and was saluted by H.M.S. Calypso. The Prince in naval uniform, surveyed the scene from the captain's bridge. When the 'Renown' passed H.M.S. Centurion, the sailors on the latter vessel lined ship and gave three rousing cheers. The troopship Braemar Castle, which was homeward bound from India, with cavalry on board for disbandment, sailed shortly after the Prince's arrival, and when passing the 'Renown' the troops lined ship and heartily cheered His Royal Highness. After receiving the Governor and other Port Said officials, the Prince of Wales, accompanied by his suite, landed and went for a ride along the shore. A dinner was held on board the 'Renown' at night, to which were invited the leading British and Egyptian officials. The 'Renown' entered the Canal at six the following morning.

**In Suez.**

The 'Renown' completed her passage through the Canal on the afternoon of November 7th, when she anchored off Suez to take in three thousand tons of oil fuel. The Majestic progress of the warship through the Canal was punctuated by cheering crowds at every vantage point along the banks, and great demonstrations occurred at Kantara and Ismailia. The Prince standing on the quarter-deck dressed in a white uniform, frequently waved his acknowledgements.

The 'Renown' lay in the Great Bitter Lake for the night, when the Prince made a trip in a racing motor boat. Aviators, flying extremely low, dropped message bags with coloured streamers attached, aboard the 'Renown', containing finished photographs of the 'Renown' in the Canal.

**A Gallop in the Desert.**

A large field followed the Prince of Wales in a fast gallop he took into the desert from Suez. The Prince afterwards had tea at the Indian officers' mess, when he chatted with all the officers, taking especial care not to miss anyone, even the most bashful.

The result was that an immediate camaraderie was established. The same tact was shown towards the men, who with the officers gave the Prince a warm ovation before he returned to the 'Renown'.



**At Aden.**

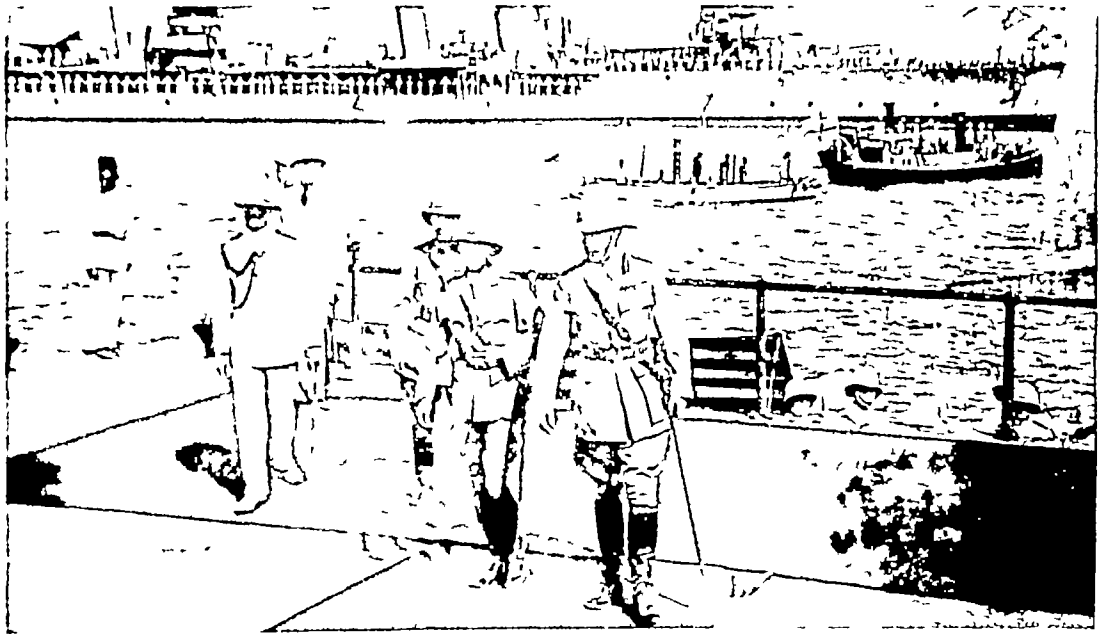
Aden had the unique privilege of being the first town in the Indian Empire, to greet a Western visitor in Eastern Waters, and the unrivalled enthusiasm displayed by its heterogeneous population in hailing the Royal Visitor on that day was a splendid expression and testimony of their genuine and traditional loyalty to the Throne. Arabs, Indians, Europeans, Somalis, people of varied races, creeds and climes who form the population of this thriving and cosmopolitan port, vied with each other in the warmth of their welcome to the heir of the British Empire.

Aden is a strongly fortified rocky peninsula in the south-west of Arabia, to which it is joined by a narrow, sandy isthmus. The town occupies the site of the crater of an extinct volcano. The harbour is good and affords shelter for vessels in all weathers. Lying in the steamer route to India, Australia, and the East generally, Aden has become one of the most important coaling stations in the world. Aden, which together with its dependencies, is included in the government of Bombay, is the centre of a British protectorate over the tribes occupying the coast region of Arabia, from Perim to Muscat. Aden was the first new territory added to the Empire in 1839, after the accession of Queen Victoria.



MAJOR-GENERAL T. E. SCOTT, C.B., D.S.O., POLITICAL RESIDENT AT ADEN.  
[Photo by Mr. ...]

At the stroke of eight, the thunder of the Royal Salute fired from the Morbat and from the gaily decorated Warships in the harbour, ...



THE PRINCE LANDING

Photo Central News



THE PRINCE INSPECTING NAVAL GUARD-OF-HONOUR.

Photo by ]

[ R. Benghiat.

the arrival of His Royal Highness Exactly at 9 o'clock as the Royal barge entered the harbour with His Royal Highness and suite aboard, she was met by the three aeroplanes of the Royal Air Force

The Naval Guard of Honour was drawn up on the Pier while the 2nd Royal Fusiliers and the 2nd/19th Punjabis were drawn up on the road

**The Landing.**

Punctually at 9 30 A M amidst the roaring of the Royal Salute His Royal Highness stepped ashore and was received by the Political Resident Major-General T E Scott

After inspection of the Guards of Honour, the Principal Civil and Military Officers were presented to the Prince, who thereafter accompanied by the Political Resident and the Staff motored to the Residency

**At the Residency.**

Here were assembled the numerous Arab Rulers who had come from far and near in the interior to pay their homage to their future Emperor and His Royal Highness received H H Sultan Sir Abdul Karim bin Fadl bin Ali, K C I E, The Abdali, Sultan Hussein bin Ahmed, The Fadli, Sultan Abdul Kadir, The Fadli and Amir Nasir bin Shaif of Dhala

**The Address of Welcome.**

The Prince accompanied by the Political Resident and the staffs left the Residency at 10-30 A M and motored to the Crescent where the rows of excellent buildings were artistically decorated in keeping with the traditions of the pioneer business houses of this renowned



H H SULTAN SIR ABDULKARIM BIN  
FADTHL BIN ALI, K.C.I.E., ABDALI  
SULTAN OF LAHEJ

port, and a beautiful shamiana was erected for the historic ceremony of the presentation of the address of welcome, here the children of the Fransiscan and other schools were marshalled to sing the National Anthem, and in the open, arrangements were made for the Royal Salute and Parade of Troops

As the Prince arrived at the Flag Staff, the troops on parade gave the Royal Salute. This was followed by inspection of troops, the procession being led by one of His Royal Highness's Equerries. After the Parade, which followed, His Royal Highness presented nine officers with medals, crosses, bars etc. The General Officer Commanding then presented to His Royal Highness the British and Indian officers of the Garrison and Ex-soldiers of the Great War. After taking the Royal Salute at the Flag-staff the Prince proceeded at 11 AM towards the Reception Shamiana where the elite of the population and other distinguished personages had met to present their address of welcome to the Royal Guest.

The Chairman and the members of the Reception Committee met His Royal Highness at the entrance and conducted him to the dais. The Political Resident presented to him the Foreign Consuls, the Chairman and members of the Reception Committee, the Trustees of the Port and Members of the Aden Settlement Committee.

Mr (now Sir) Hormusjee C Dinshaw, the Chairman of the Reception committee, thereafter read the following address of welcome —

May It Please Your Royal Highness,

With the presentatives of the Citizens of Aden, crave permission to tender to Your Royal Highness our most dutiful welcome.

'We are justly proud that we always have had the privilege of being the first to lay our humble tribute of devotion at the feet of our beloved Sovereign, and His Representatives, on the occasion when they entered these Eastern Waters to visit the Great Indian Empire. In humbly submitting to Your Royal Highness our expressions of the love and reverence, which ever live in our hearts for Your Royal House, we beg you to convey our message of heartfelt gratitude to Their Most Gracious Majesties The King Emperor and Queen Empress for the happiness and prosperity we enjoy under British Rule.

We profoundly appreciate the great honour of Your Royal Highness' presence among us after all the perils of war through which your noble example shone as a guiding star to our warriors by land and sea and air, and we rejoice at seeing Your Royal Highness full of health and vigour after the fatigues and vicissitudes of world-wide travel in the service of your country.

Your arrival has dispelled the cloud of disappointment which had settled over us on hearing the reports that your visit would be still longer deferred, and this historic spot, on which The King Emperor and Queen Empress, and His Royal Highness The Duke of Connaught, have in the past accepted the welcomes offered, grows still more dear to us by the presence to-day of the Royal descendant of The Great Queen Empress of beloved memory whose statue we treasure in our midst.



THE PRINCE RECEIVING A PRESENTATION OF CASNET

[Central News.

Photo by]

"To celebrate this joyous occasion the citizens of Aden have joined together in subscribing a sum of money which they desire to devote to two most worthy local institutes for the relief of the sufferings. They are

"A Lady Doctor Scheme Fund, for the purpose of obtaining the services of a Lady Doctor and trained midwives to render medical assistance to the women, and in particular to the pardanasheen women, of Aden, and

"The Aden Nursing Association, for the purpose of supplying nurses and midwives for the non-European sections of the population."

It was placed in a beautiful casket of silver and presented to the Prince.

The Prince in reply said —

"Gentlemen,

"The words of welcome which you have addressed to me on behalf of the citizens of this important fortress station have touched me very much, and I am deeply grateful to you for the good wishes which you extend to me on my arrival in Eastern Waters.

"I am glad that after the unavoidable postponement of my journey for India last year, the day has now come for me to pay my first visit to Aden, one of the strongest links in that long chain binding the British Empire together from West to East, every component part of which took its share of the strain during the recent years of warfare, and held firm to the end of that formidable struggle.

"Aden is a place, too, that my father, the King Emperor, knows well, and I am sure that His Majesty will be gratified when, on my return to England next year, I convey to Him the message of loyalty and devotion in which you have given expression.

"Your welcome to-day, Gentlemen, cannot fail to give me encouragement as I travel eastward, and in return I offer you my most cordial wishes for the prosperity of Aden and all who dwell therein.

As His Royal Highness left the Shamiana followed by the Political Resident, the staffs and Reception Committee, the troops gave the Royal Salute. This completed the forenoon programme and at 11-45 hours amidst cheers of the enthusiastic troops and populace the Prince motored to the Prince of Wales' Pier, where that distinguished Corps the Royal Fusiliers and the 2nd/19th Punjabis, renowned on many a stricken field, presented arms as the Guest passed by them to embark.

#### **At Luncheon.**

A number of officers and citizens of Aden had the privilege of enjoying the Royal hospitality at luncheon at 1 P.M. on board the H.M.S. 'Renown'. The party, which was a big one, included Major-General Scott, Sir Geoffrey Archer, Mr (now Sir) Hormusjee C. Dinshaw, the Right Revd E. Vanni, Major Reilly and officers representing various Departments and units in Aden.

#### **The Afternoon Programme.**

For the afternoon programme which commenced at 3-30 P.M. many

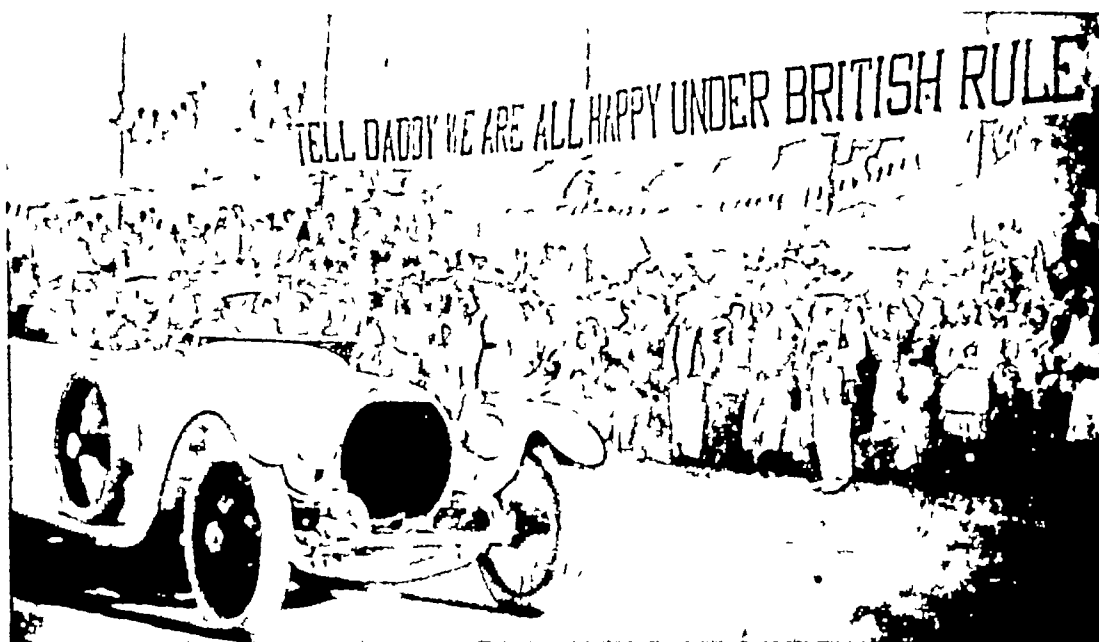
thousands of people had congregated at different centres long before the scheduled hour. The Ben Israel community which owing to their Jewish Sabbath had not been able to avail themselves fully of the functions that took place in the morning was much in evidence and apparently endeavoured to make good their loss by turning out in very large numbers to greet the Guest of the Day. Mr Benin Menahim Messa the Veteran head of the Community in Aden, was present together with all the pupils in the large school founded by him in the Crater.

Exactly at 3-30 p.m. the Royal barge came alongside the Pier and was met by the Political Resident with his Staff. At the express desire of the 'Commoner' Prince both formalities of the Salute and of the Guard of Honour were dispensed with, and the motors wended their way without any loss of time along the well-made roads, a triumph of engineering, climbing the steep ascent of the rocks of this Fortress-station. Trying as the journey might otherwise be to a young aristocrat subjected to the straight rays of the Oriental sun in the Zenith of his powers, our soldier-Prince, covered by the substantial shade of the loyal reception of the enthusiastic crowds lining his route, looked extremely cheerful while acknowledging their respectful salutations.



LATE MR BENIN MENAHIM  
MESSA M V O, O B E

The children of the Government and Jewish schools sang the National Anthem as the party passed by these noble establishments built to forward that highest of all duties, the education of the young to fit them to be true citizens of the holy land on which they live and of the Empire over which the sun never sets. Onward went the triumphal procession and as they approached the tanks the 16th Pack Battery sent forth the Royal Salute from the top of the hill north of the tanks which smiled on the fair scene in its own inscrutable way as it had smiled when Queen Belkis visited her famous port in order to visit King Solomon. The First Yemen Infantry, the only unit



## THE PRINCE PROCEEDING TO THE TANKS

Photo by ]

[ Central News

of the British Army recruited wholly from the noble Arab race, paraded here and their representatives were inspected by His Royal Highness on arrival. The Chairman and the members of the Reception Committee met their distinguished Guest at the entrance to the approaches of the Tawcla tanks which are as famous for their antiquity as for the sublime Engineering talents of the hidden hand of the Old Civilization.

With the usual amiability of his nature the Prince moved amongst the group of persons assembled there and while walking round the tanks Sir Geoffrey Archer presented to His Royal Highness a party of the principal Somali leaders who had come from the British Somaliland Protectorate to pay their homage. This visit to the place of the ancient art gave the party an opportunity of snatching a little physical exercise in the midst of a busy day by climbing the hills which hold the basins of the tanks some of which are situated high above the plain and enable visitors to have a full view of the well-populated 'Crater' and the wide expanse of the Indian Ocean stretching before it like a sheet of glass.

With the return from the tanks came to a close the programme of the day, but not so the unabated enthusiasm of the people who mustered strong



along the route to witness the return journey of the party. At the pier the 2nd/19th Punjabis furnished the Guard of Honour and His Royal Highness graciously expressed himself as very much pleased with all that he saw. He courteously shook hands with all those who were present at the Pier to wish him Bon Voyage and success on his onward march, and as Fort Morbut gave the Royal Salute at 5 P.M. His Royal Highness embarked on the Royal barge and proceeded to H.M.S. 'Renown' escorted by the Royal Air Force. At 5-15 P.M. the 'Renown' escorted by H.M.S. 'Comus' left the harbour on her voyage eastwards.

### Messages of Welcome.

#### FROM HIS EXCELLENCY THE VICEROY -

"On the arrival of Your Royal Highness at the first outpost of the Indian Empire, permit me to tender to you a loyal and enthusiastic welcome to Indian waters and to express the earnest wish of India that your approaching visit may be a memorable and continuous success, worthy of the traditional courtesy and hospitality of India."

#### H.R.H. THE PRINCE OF WALES' REPLY -

"I have to-day received at Aden your message conveying good wishes for my Indian tour and a welcome to Indian waters. I thank you for your good wishes and desire to assure you of the pleasure with which I am looking forward to my arrival in India. I have been very gratified this morning by the enthusiastic reception which I received from the Indian portion of the Aden Community."

#### FROM H.E. THE GOVERNOR OF BOMBAY -

"The Government, Princes and People of Bombay Presidency humbly tender to Your Royal Highness a loyal and hearty welcome on the occasion of Your Royal Highness' arrival within its limits. Bombay eagerly anticipates the distinction of being the first city in India to greet Your Royal Highness."

#### H.R.H. THE PRINCE OF WALES' REPLY -

"I have received Your Excellency's message of welcome on behalf of the Government of Bombay and the Princes and Peoples of the Bombay Presidency."

"You may rest assured that I am looking forward with eagerness to my arrival in Bombay."

"I have been much gratified to-day by the reception which some of the Indian Community belonging to Bombay have given me at Aden."

# INDIA.

## General

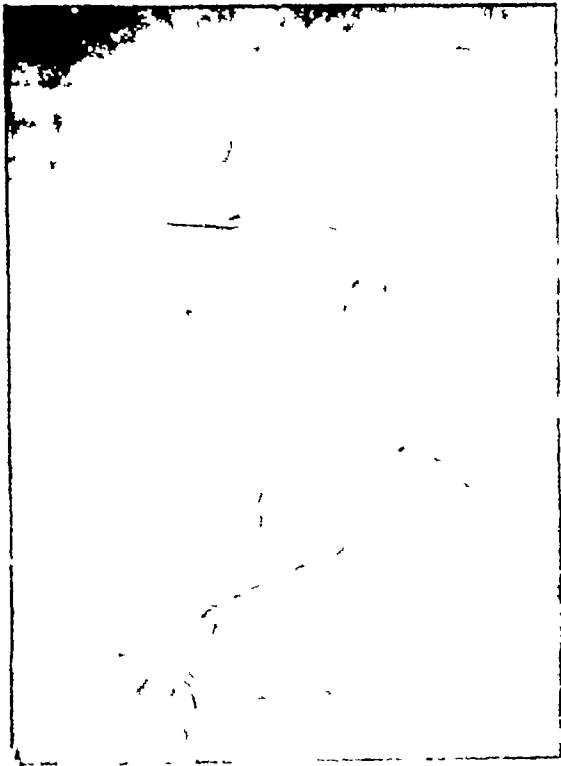
INDIA, though geographically a part of Asia, its connection with that continent is recent; its geology is entirely distinct. Prior to the tertiary period, when the Himalayas were thrown up, the present peninsula of India was included in the north by the great central sea known to geologists as Tethys, which then extended to the ancient land area which stretched from Madagascar to the Malay Archipelago. And even now it is largely isolated from the rest of Asia. The Himalayas form a high barrier which excludes all access by man except for a narrow strip at the two extremities, and prevents the movement to such an extent as to give to India practically independent meteorological conditions. Further, exactly in proportion to its size, equal to that of all Europe excluding Russia, its temperature is much greater than that of the whole world, and still more its remarkable diversity of physical aspects, or even of climate, that it claims recognition as a continent, or collection of different continents. No one who travels through India can fail to be struck with the extraordinary variety of its physical aspects. In the north rise the highest mountains in the world. Their summits are clothed in perpetual snow, and the lower slopes buried in dense forest. At their foot is an extensive plain, verdant and fertile in the west and south, and covered with luxuriant verdure in the east. Further, south is a great central plateau, bounded on the west by the rugged outline of the Western Ghats and on the south by the rounded peaks of the Nilgiris. Between the plateau and the sea are narrow low-lying plains covered with tropical vegetation. Included within the Indian Empire is the term is now understood as on the west, Baluchistan, a country of bare hills and rocky deserts interspersed by a few scattered oases, and the mountainous region bordering on Afghanistan, and on the east Assam and Burma, with their mighty rivers flowing rapidly through fertile valleys, their impenetrable jungles, and their well-wooded hill ranges.

From the point of view of geology India has been described as the land of paradoxes. The peninsula is one of the oldest formations in the world and the Himalayas one of the most recent. Every geologic epoch is represented in one part or another of the Empire. As regards soils, those of alluvial origin are the most extensive; their consistence ranges from loose drift sands to very stiff clays. In the Deccan trap formation they are thin and poor on the higher levels, while in the low lands the well-known black cotton soil predominates. In the rest of the peninsula area the soils are derived in the main from crystalline rocks, but they vary greatly in appearance, depth and fertility.

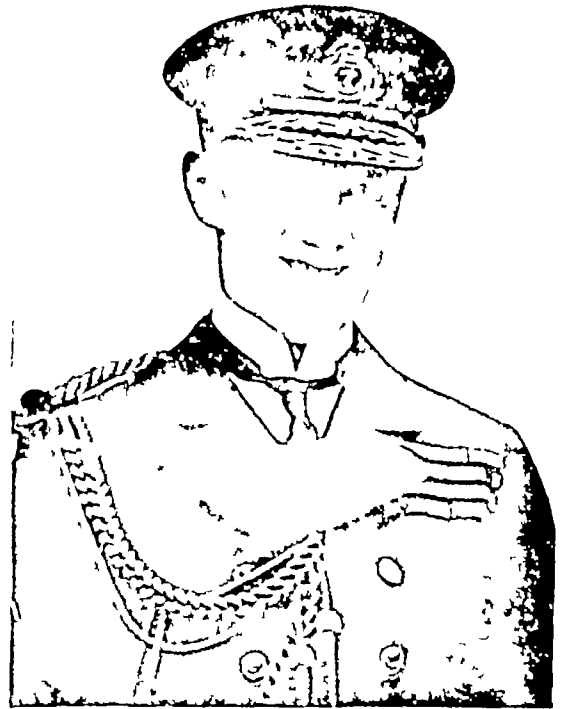
The flora of India is more varied than that of any other area of the same extent in the Eastern Hemisphere, if not in the world, and the species of animals far surpass in number those found in Europe. The climate is equally diversified. In northern India there are great extremes of temperature. In the cold season the minimum falls to, or below, freezing point, while in the hot weather there are many places where the maximum has exceeded  $120^{\circ}$ ; there is also a very great diurnal range. Further east the variations, though still well marked, are slighter. In the south the diurnal changes of temperature are comparatively small, there is no cold season, and the coolest time is during the rains. There are remarkable contrasts in the rainfall, which in some localities exceeds 300 inches, and in others is less than 5, and while most parts depend mainly on the moisture brought by the south-west monsoon, some receive more rain from the north-east monsoon, and others from cyclonic disturbances, others again get little except from land-formed storms.

Nowhere is the complex character of Indian conditions more clearly exemplified than in the





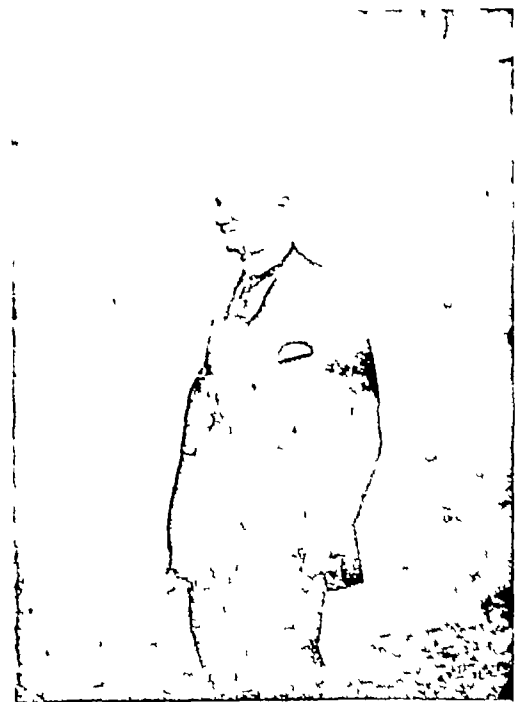
THE EARL OF CLONMEL, G.C.B.



VICE-ADMIRAL SIR LIONEL HALSEY, G.C.V.O., ETC.



CAPTAIN F. D. MURPHY, M.C.



SIR HERBERT RUSSELL, 'REUTERS' REPORT





skirts in others trousers. In some parts again wheat is the staple food, in others rice, and in others millets of various kinds. All stages of civilization are found in India. At one extreme are the land-holding and professional classes, many of whom are highly educated and refined, and at the other various primitive aboriginal tribes, such as the head-hunting Nagas of Assam and the leaf-clad savages of the southern hills who subsist on vermin and jungle products.

### History of India in Outline

**N**O history of India can be proportionate, and the briefest summary must suffer from the same defect. Alexander's invasion of India (326 B C) is the first landmark of Indian history. A dim outline of earlier events can be traced from the evidences of race and language, from the traditions contained in ancient Indian literature, from accounts by later Greek and Chinese writers, and from coins and inscriptions. The oldest Indian books are supposed to date from about 1500 B C. they are written in Sanskrit, a language akin to Persian and to the principal European languages. The writers of these books were Aryans, a race which, as their traditions indicate, came into India from north of the Hindu Kush.

The religion and metaphysics of the Aryans are to be found in the "Vedas" and "Upanishads." Their epics, the "Mahabharata" and "Ramayana," extol their mythical heroes, while in the Code of Manu we find a picture of Indian society, rather as the priestly caste of the day wished it to exist, than as it actually existed. The "Ramayana" is devoted to an account of the exploits of the hero Rama, a scion of the royal solar (or "Sun-descended") race of Ajodhya or Oudh. The childhood and youth of Rama, his marriage with the beautiful Sita, and his banishment to the great forest of Dandaka (the jungles of Central India) are all described in most beautiful and glowing language, but the part that is historically most important is that which describes the invasion of Southern India and Lanka, or Ceylon, by the Aryan conqueror Rama. Rama was afterwards worshipped as an incarnation of Vishnu.

The grand poem called the "Mahabharata" contains a vast number of legends, of which the chief is that of the great war between the "Pandus" and "Kurus", two branches of a royal family, said to be descended from the moon, and hence called the "Lunar Dynasty." The war was to determine which branch should obtain the empire of Hastinapura, a town near the modern site of Delhi, the present capital of India. Krishna, regarded (like Rama) as an Avatar, or incarnation of Vishnu, was an ally of the Pandus, and is one of the most important characters in the "Mahabharata." The decisive battle lasted for eighteen days, and was fought on the field of "Kurukshetra", a plain to the south of the present military station of Umballa, and the poem records that in this battle appeared as allies on one side or the other, the ancestors of most of the princes of India of later times. The five Pandava princes were triumphant, but shortly afterwards they retired to the Himalayas with their joint-wife Draupadi, and were translated to heaven by the God Indra.

In the sixth century B C a new religion arose, called Buddhism. Its founder was Gautama, a prince of the Kshetriya caste, who took the name of Buddha, the "awakened" and died about 487 B C. Buddhism prevailed widely from 250 B C to 350 A D, but was never quite general, and existed side by side with Brahmanism, which it never succeeded in ousting, though it still flourishes not only in Siam, China, and Japan, but also in Nepal, Burma and Ceylon. During the life time of Buddha, a powerful king of the Persians, named Darius-Hystaspes, invaded the Punjab. He crossed the Indus by a bridge of boats, which was built for him by his Greek admirals, Skylax. He succeeded in conquering a part of the Punjab, which he formed into a Persian Satrapy. Nearly two hundred years afterwards, the Empire of Persia was conquered by the Greeks under Alexander the Great, King of



the Moghul dynasty gradually became dissolved

Portuguese influence in India was heralded by the arrival of Vasco-da-Gama in 1502 when he landed in Cochin. He was followed in 1503 by d'Albuquerque and in 1505 by d'Almeida. The Portuguese held for a time Cochin, Goa, and the island of Diu but were continually fighting for their retention. Their dominions never increased and in face of Dutch and English opposition their influence declined until they held only Goa, Daman, and Diu and these constitute their only possessions in India at the present day.

The English East India Company was incorporated by Royal Charter in 1600 and although constituted at first on a purely commercial basis it gradually acquired considerable Military and Political power (about 1688). It was at once brought into conflict with the French under Dumas and Duplex who were successively Governors of the French factories and possessions in the East. The siege and subsequent defence of Arcot by Clive in 1751 and the battle of Plassey in 1757 firmly established the fact of English valour throughout India and sealed the fate of French competition. Duplex was re-called to France in disgrace in 1754.

The beginning of British rule in India dates from 1765 when Clive arrived in India as Governor of Bengal for the second time. By 1767 when he finally left India he had obtained administrative powers over Bengal, Orissa and Bihar. These possessions were brought definitely under British administration by Warren Hastings, first Governor-General of India (1774). British supremacy in India was henceforth only maintained by a series of strenuous but successful campaigns. These campaigns included the 1st and 2nd Mysore wars (1780 and 1790) culminating in the defeat and death of Tipu Sultan of Mysore at Srirangapatnam in 1799 and the first and second Mahratta wars (1775 and 1802) Sir Arthur Wellesley operating in the Deccan and Lord Lake in Hindustan proper. It is worthy of note that in these wars the majority of the troops were composed of Indians. Further territory now acquired included part of Mysore, the Carnatic, and what is roughly the modern Madras Presidency. Lord Minto in the years following 1808 opened relations with the Punjab, Persia, and Afghanistan. By 1816 the Gurkhas of Nepal had been defeated by General Ochterlony and a treaty was drawn up which defines British relations with Nepal at the present day. The last Mahratta war occurred in 1817 and by 1823 all the native states outside the Punjab had become parts of the British Political System.

In 1824 the First Burmese War broke out and Tenasserim was annexed.

From now until the time of Lord Dalhousie (1848) the map of India remained substantially unchanged.

The 1st Afghan War (1839), due to the distrust of Russian and Persian aims, engendered by the Treaty of Turkmanchai between Russia and Persia in 1828, sharpened by the Siege of Herat, and magnified by the pro-Russian sympathies attributed to Dost Muhammad, led to the British occupation of Kabul. In 1841 however the British were attacked and there followed the disastrous retreat towards India in the depth of winter, resulting in the almost complete annihilation of the force of four thousand troops and twelve thousand camp followers. Kabul was recaptured in 1842 by Generals Pollock and Nott. The first Lord Hardinge was Governor-General in India when the 1st Sikh War broke out in 1845 and by Sir Hugh Gough the Sikhs were driven back to the Sutlej and a Sikh Protectorate established. Lord Dalhousie, one of the greatest of Governor-Generals or Viceroys succeeded in 1848, but had scarcely arrived when the 2nd Sikh War broke out.

At the Battle of Chillianwalla (1849) the British lost 2,400 officers and men, four guns and the colours of three regiments. Lord Gough succeeded, however, in restoring his reputation by the victory



of Gujrat, which destroyed the Sikh Army. Lord Dalhousie laid the foundation of administrative success in India and among other achievements initiated Railway, Postal and Telegraph services and founded the Public Works Department.

In 1855 the Second Burmese War was conducted and the line Thavetmvo-Toungoo was annexed.

Lord Dalhousie was succeeded by Lord Canning in 1856 and in the following year the great Sepoy Mutiny broke out. From Meerut in May 1857 the revolt quickly spread to Delhi, Lucknow and Cawnpore, and the saving of British power in India was almost entirely due to fearless and prompt repressive measures carried out by Sir John Lawrence assisted by such men as John Nicholson, Herbert Edwards and Neville Chamberlain.

The outstanding features of the Mutiny were the massacre and reoccupation of Cawnpore, the Siege and Relief of Lucknow and the Capture of Delhi.

Fighting continued in Oudh and the Central Provinces for eighteen months but was concluded successfully by Sir Colin Campbell and Sir Hugh Rose.

With the end of the Mutiny, the Act for the better Government of India came into force, which transferred the entire administration from the East India Company to the Crown.

The gradual extension of British rule in India has produced a degree of unity and concord which never previously existed, and since the historic Proclamation, as "Queen of India", of Queen Victoria—"The Good"—of reversed memory, in 1858, when Her Majesty took the millions of India under her gracious protection, and in the year 1877 assumed the title of Empress of India, for the first time in its chequered and troubled history, the vast continent of Hindustan has owed allegiance to a single ruling monarch.

Queen Victoria's Proclamation, pregnant with grace and dignity and, withal, kindly words, did much to reassure the minds of her Indian peoples. The concluding portion in particular was eloquent in its language of simplicity—

"In their prosperity will be our strength, in their contentment Our security, and in their gratitude Our best reward. And may the God of all power grant to Us and to those in authority under Us, strength to carry out these Our wishes for the good of Our People."

To-day the edicts of His Imperial Majesty King George V, Emperor of India, course their way unchallenged from Cape Comorin to Peshawar and from the extreme limits of British Baluchistan to the confines of China and Siam.

The outbreak of war in Europe in 1914 afforded India the opportunity of taking her place as a recognised unit of the British Empire. The loyalty, bravery and endurance displayed by the Indian troops on Service, and the spontaneous and generous support of the Ruling Chiefs are now matters of common knowledge and fully indicate the manner in which this opportunity was taken advantage of.

### The Civil Administration of India.

INDIA consists of British India and a large number of Indian States, the territories of which constitute about one-third of the total area of the country. These States are not independent powers in that they are guaranteed security from without by the paramount power which also acts for them in relation to foreign powers and other States, and intervenes when the internal peace of their territories is seriously threatened. Subject to these limitations and to a general control by the Government of India, which varies widely in extent, each State is administered by its Ruling Prince or Chief. Several of the larger States are in direct political relation with the Government of India others are grouped together



THE HON. SIR WILLIAM HENRY HOARE  
VINCET KESTLEDOWN HOME MEMBER  
VICEROY'S COUNCIL



THE HON. RAO BAHADUR B. N. SARMA,  
REVENUE MEMBER VICEROY'S COUNCIL

under an Agent to the Governor-General and others again are in political relation with local Governments. Some Chiefs enjoy almost complete freedom in administering their internal affairs, but some are little more than Zamindars with limited magistral powers some have almost a constitutional form of Government while others are still in the tribal or feudal stage.

British India is governed "by and in the name of His Majesty the King-Emperor," and the various Governments and Legislatures therein owe their existence and powers to Acts of the British Parliament which is thus the ultimate source of all authority in India. Nor does the authority of Parliament end here. The Secretary of State, who is responsible to Parliament and theoretically acts only in its name, is possessed of statutory power to control and direct all authorities in British India in the exercise of their functions, and thus Parliament through the Secretary of State possesses legal powers of control over the duly administration of the country. Prior to the passing of the Government of India Act of 1919 these powers were unlimited, and the only change in this respect which has been effected under the Act is the imposition of limitations on the powers of the Secretary of State, and thus of Parliament, to intervene in the "transferred" sphere of Administration in India.

Within India the supreme administrative control is vested in the Governor-General in Council, a body consisting of the Governor-General—usually known as the Viceroy—and the members of his Executive Council, who are at present seven in number including the Commander-in-Chief. The



SIR HENRY SHARP KT CSI, CII, MA  
SECRETARY TO GOVT OF INDIA,  
EDUCATION & HEALTH



SIR JOHN HUBLERT MARSHALL KT  
CIE, MA, LITT D, FSA,  
DIRECTOR GENERAL OF  
ARCHEOLOGY IN INDIA

Governor-General in Council—usually referred to as the Government of India—exercises general control over the various local Governments, and directly administers what are known as “central subjects” the most important of which are Naval and Military affairs, external relations and relations with Native States. In respect of control over local Governments the functions of the Government of India have been materially lessened by the rigorous limitations imposed by rules under the Government of India Act on their powers of intervention in “transferred” subjects.

The Government of India is purely official Government responsible only to the Secretary of State and Parliament, but in the legislative sphere the central authority in India is the Indian legislature which consists of two Chambers, the Legislative Assembly and Council of State on both of which there is a substantial non-official and elected majority.

Bills affecting Acts passed by the British Parliament cannot be introduced in the Indian legislature, while the introduction of Bills affecting the revenues of India, religious or military interests, or relations with foreign States requires the previous sanction of the Governor-General. Subject to these limitations and to powers of disallowance by the Governor-General and His Majesty the Indian legislature can legislate at will for the whole of British India and by the right of its members to ask questions and move resolutions it is also in a position to exercise considerable indirect effect on the administration. The Legislative Assembly also votes the annual budget with the exception of a few items exclud-





ed from its vote, but the Governor-General in Council has power to ignore an adverse vote if he is satisfied that the supply refused by the Assembly is essential to the discharge of his responsibilities.

British India is divided into 9 major provinces and 5 minor administrations. Eight of the major provinces are "Governor's provinces" to which the reformed system of Government introduced under the Act of 1919 applies. These are Madras, Bombay, Bengal, the United Provinces, the Punjab, Bihar and Orissa, the Central Provinces and Assam. The system of Government in force in these provinces has been described as "dyarchy." Its essential feature is the division of the functions of Government into 2 spheres: "reserved" and "transferred."

Reserved subjects are administered by the Governor in Council and transferred subjects by the Governor acting with Ministers. The Governor in Council is an official Government subordinate to the Government of India and not responsible to the provincial legislature, the ministers to a considerable extent are so responsible and their administration of transferred subjects is substantially of a Parliamentary character. When not elected member of the provincial Legislative Council at the time of their appointment they must secure election thereto within 6 months or relinquish their appointment. All branches of the administration concerned with the maintenance of order fall within the reserved sphere which also includes land revenue, irrigation and a number of other subjects deemed unsuitable for transfer to popular control. The most important items in the transferred sphere are education, local self-government, medical administration, public works and agriculture. The number of members of Council varies in the different provinces from 2 to 4, and that of ministers from 2 to 3. The Legislative Councils, all of which have a substantial non-official and elected majority can legislate, subject to powers of disallowance by the Governor and Governor-General, on all matters of purely provincial concern. They also vote the annual budget subject to the local Government's power to ignore an adverse vote in relation to supply for a reserved subject. Like the Imperial legislature they enjoy powers of asking questions and moving resolutions.

The 9th major province is Burma which is at present administered by a Lieutenant-Governor, subordinate to the Government of India. The system of government, however, is in process of revision and is likely to be liberalised at an early date. (Now Governor's Province)

The minor administrations are the North-West Frontier Province, British Baluchistan, Delhi, Coorg and Ajmer-Merwara, which are all under the personal administration of a Chief Commissioner in direct subordination to the Government of India.

The provinces are divided into Divisions under the charge of Commissioners, except in Madras, and further into Districts managed by Collectors or Deputy Commissioners, who also hold the office of District Magistrate. They are generally members of the Indian Civil Service.

The district is the administrative unit, further sub-division being solely for executive purposes.

The Magistrate and Collector or Deputy Commissioner combines with the duties of revenue and judicial administration, the general supervision within his district of the Police, the District and Municipal Boards, the local educational and sanitary authorities and the execution of public works. He is the chief instrument for the maintenance of order and good administration in British India.

Other important district officers are the Superintendent of Police and the Civil Surgeon.

### Army of India.

**T**HE history of the army of India falls naturally into three periods. To the first belongs the history of the military forces of India under the East India Company, to the second the armies of the Bengal, Madras, and Bombay Presidencies under the Crown, while the history of the third period is concerned with the unified Indian army.

The great sepoy army of India originated in the small establishments of guards, known as *poons*, enrolled for the protection of the factories of the East India Company, but sepoys were first enlisted and disciplined by the French, who appeared in India in 1665. Before this detachments of soldiers were sent from England to Bombay, and as early as 1665 the first fortified position was occupied by the East India Company at Armagon, near Masulipatam. Madras was acquired in 1640, but in 1654 the garrison of Fort St George consisted of only ten men. In 1661 Bombay was occupied by 400 soldiers, and in 1668 the number was only 285 of whom 93 were English and the rest French, Portuguese, and natives.

After the declaration of war with France in 1744 the forces were considerably increased, but this did not prevent the French capturing Madras in 1746. Following the French example, the English raised considerable sepoy forces and largely increased the military establishments.

The origin of the regular native army of India may be more accurately traced to the enrolment of sepoys, in Madras in 1748 under Major Stringer Lawrence, 'father of the Indian army'.

The military forces of each British Presidency were at first necessarily separate and distinct. Communication by sea or land was long and tedious, and although in early days the Bengal establish-



H. E. GENERAL LORD RAWLINSON OF TRENT  
G.C.B., G.C.V.O., K.C.M.G., A.D.C., COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF

ment was subordinate to that of Madras, it was soon placed on an independent footing. The geographical distribution of the first settlements thus gave rise to local or Presidency armies, which were practically independent of each other. The gradual growth of these forces up to the reorganization of 1796 was very much irregular. The nucleus of the white portion of the army in India may be regarded as detachments of soldiers sent out from England.

The European infantry of Bombay eventually became the 1st Bombay European Regiment. Further, in Madras (1748) the European companies were gradually consolidated, ultimately to be the 1st Madras European Regiment (1761), while in Pondicherry the companies were eventually re-named and became the 1st French European Regiment (1761). Sixty companies of French Rifles, recruited from the Irish and other elements of Lally's force after the capture of Pondicherry, and later Hanoverians, supplemented the ordinary European infantry. Gradually Royal regiments were sent out to India, the 39th Foot being the first to arrive in 1754. Ten years later many of the officers and men were received as volunteers into the Company's army, and several kings' regiments were transferred to that service. The forty years following the battle of Plassey witnessed the extension of the Company's rule in every direction.



GENERAL SIR WILLIAM KIDDLE, BART.  
GCMG KCB KCSI CIE DSO  
GOC IN C N COMD

### STRUGGLE WITH THE FRENCH

From this time for a century or more the army in India was engaged in constant war. After a prolonged war with the French, whom Duplex had by 1750 raised to the position of the leading power in India, the efforts of Stringer Lawrence, Clive and Eyre Coote completed the downfall of their rivals, and the power of England was established by the battle Plassey in Bengal and at Wandewash in Southern India, where the French were, finally defeated in 1761. A number of independent States, owing nominal allegiance to the Emperor at Delhi had risen on the decline of the Mughal Empire, some ruled by Marhatta Princes and others by Musalman adventurers such as Hyder Ali of Mysore. A prolonged struggle ensued with the latter and his son and successor Tipu Sultan, which ended only with the defeat and death of Tipu and the capture of Seringapatam in 1799.

### REORGANIZATION OF 1796

The year 1796 marked the first general reorganization of the native armies. The European troops, including the white soldiers of the Company, were then about 13,000 strong, the native troops



about 57,000, of whom the Madras and Bengal armies had 24,000 each, and Bombay 9,000. The infantry being generally formed into regiments of two battalions each. In Bengal regiments were formed by linking existing battalions of ten companies each with large establishments of British officers. The Madras and Bombay armies were at the same time reorganized on similar lines and cavalry and artillery companies were raised.

The next sixty years saw immense changes in India, which were reflected in the Army. In 1798 Lord Wellesley became Governor-General, and to his administration must be traced the final predominance of British power. French influence was extinguished at Hyderabad, the Mysore campaign resulted in the defeat and death of Tipu, the Carnatic became a British province, and British influence was established at the capital of the Peshwa. The campaigns of General Wellesley and Lord Lake against Sindhia and Holkar not only broke the strength of the Mahrattas, but dealt a heavy blow at French influence which had maintained itself in hostile activity in Hindustan after being driven out of the South. Under Lord Hastings, the Nepal War gave us the Gurkha soldiers. Then came the crushing of the Pindaris, the first Burmese and Afghan Wars, the campaigns against Sind and Gwalior, the two Punjab campaigns and the second Burmese War. During this period vast territories had been annexed, the larger part of India had become subject to the Company, and the great Native States were influenced and controlled by its agents. These events necessarily resulted in large increases to the Presidency armies.



GENERAL SIR CLAUD WILLIAM JACOB  
KCB KCMG ADC  
CHIEF OF THE GENERAL STAFF

The year 1806 was notable for a mutiny in the Madras army. The sepoys garrisoned the fort at Vellore resented the introduction of innovations which they considered an attack on their religion, massacred European officers and soldiers.

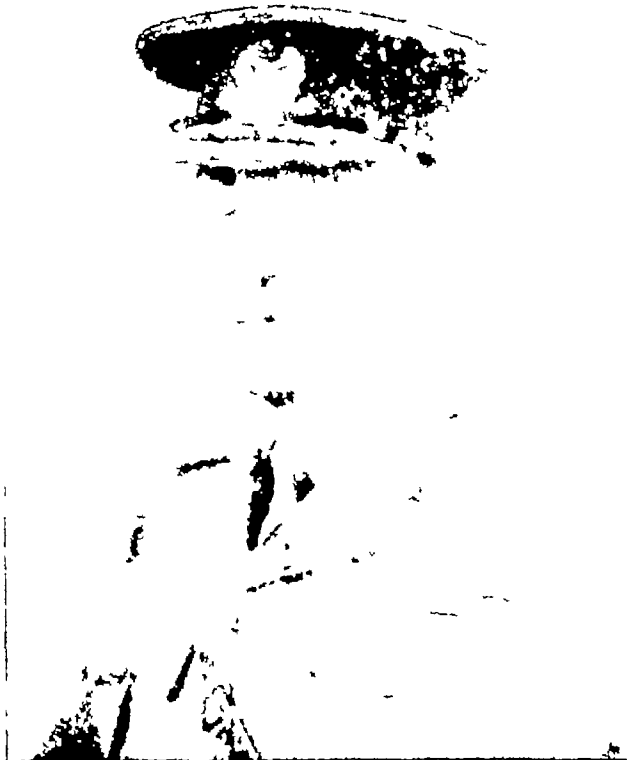
In 1824 a mutiny took place at Barrackpore. The court of inquiry recorded that the cause was an exultation of despair at being compelled to march without the means of doing so.

In 1824 the double battalion regiments were finally separated, and the new and old battalions were numbered according to the date on which they had originally been raised.

The Bengal Army was organized in three brigades of horse, artillery, and infantry. The artillery, two regiments of European and 68 of native infantry, 5 regiments of cavalry, and 10 regiments of artillery. The Madras and Bombay armies were constituted on similar lines.

## THE INDIAN MUTINY

On the eve of the mutiny in 1857 the strength of the Bengal Army 21,432 British and 137,571 native troops in the Madras Army 8,708 British and 49,252 native troops and in Bombay 9,360 British and 44,928 native troops. The Bengal Army was therefore too large for safety. The



LT. GENERAL SIR WALTER SMEATON D. CAMAIN  
K.C.B., K.C.M.G., D.S.O.  
ADJUTANT GENERAL

causes of the mutiny were many and various. Among these were the annexation policy of Lord Dalhousie, especially that of Oudh from which the greater part of the Bengal Army was drawn; interference with the privileges of the sepoy with respect to certain allowances; and lack of power on the part of commanding officers either to punish or reward. The final spark which fired the revolt was the introduction of a new cartridge which it was currently reported was greased with the fat of swine and oxen, and therefore unclean alike for Muhammadans and Hindus. This was interpreted as an attempt to destroy the caste and the religion of the sepoys. Skilful agitators exploited this grievance which was not without foundation, and added reports that flour was mixed with bone dust and sugar refined with the blood of cows.

Disaffection culminated in mutiny at Barrackpore and in an outbreak at Barrackpore where sepoy Mangul Pande attacked a European officer. The next most serious manifestation was the refusal of the men of the 3rd Bengal Cavalry

at Meerut to take the obnoxious cartridge. These men were tried and sentenced to long terms of imprisonment, their fetters being rivetted on parade on the 9th May. Next day the troops in Meerut rose and aided by the mob burned the house of the Europeans and murdered many. The troops then went off to Delhi. Unfortunately there was in Meerut no senior officer capable of dealing with the situation. The European troops in the place remained inactive, and the mutineers were allowed to depart unmolested to spread the flames of rebellion.

Delhi is the historical capital of India. On its time worn walls brood the prestige of a thousand years of Empire. It contained a great magazine of ammunition. Yet Delhi was held only by a few native battalions, who joined the mutineers. The Europeans who did not succeed in escaping were massacred and the Delhi Emperor was proclaimed supreme in India. The capital constituted a nucleus to which the troops who mutinied in many places flocked to the standard of the Mughal. An army was assembled for the recovery of Delhi but the city was not captured until the middle of September. In the meantime mutiny had spread. The massacres of Cawnpore and Jhansi took place,

## 170 THE PRINCE OF WALES & THE PRINCES OF INDIA

and Lucknow was besieged until its relief on the 27th September. The rebellion spread throughout Central India and the territory that now forms the Central Provinces, which were not recovered until Sir Hugh Rose's operations in 1858 ended in the defeat of the Rani of Jhansi.

### REORGANISATION AFTER THE MUTINY

After the mutiny the Government of India was assumed by Queen Victoria in November 1859 and the East India Company ceased to exist. The Company's European regiments were transferred to the Crown. The Bengal Army had almost disappeared and while a new army was raised for that presidency the Madras and Bombay Armies were also reorganised. The native artillery was abolished, only mountain batteries and some field batteries of the Hyderabad Contingent being maintained. A staff Corps of officers, borne on a general list for each presidency, was instituted. The total strength on reorganisation was 65,000 British and 140,000 Indian troops.

### MINOR CAMPAIGNS

During the period until 1879, when the Second Afghan war began, there were many minor campaigns, including the China War of 1860, the Ambeyla campaign, and the Abyssinian war. Then followed the Afghan War in which the leading figure was Lord Roberts. There were expeditions to Egypt and China, and Frontier Campaigns of which the most

important was the Tirah Campaign of 1897. There were also the prolonged operations which led up to or ensued upon the annexation of Burma, several campaigns in Africa and the expeditions to Lhasa. But until 1914 since the Afghan war, the army of India, except that portion of the British garrison which was sent to South Africa in 1899, had little severe fighting, although engaged in many arduous enterprises.

### REFORMS

During the period under review up to 1914 many reforms took place. Races considered of inferior military value were eliminated, their places in the ranks being taken by the war-like classes of the north. In this manner the greater part of the old Madras and Bombay armies lost its identity. Class regiments and class companies were formed, and regiments were linked in threes, each group with a regimental centre. Imperial Service troops were raised by the Chiefs for the service of the Paramount power. In 1891 the staff Corps of the three Presidencies were amalgamated, and in 1893 the appointment of Commander-in-Chief in the Bombay and Madras armies was abolished. The number of British officers serving in the regiment was progressively increased until the establishment



LT GENERAL SIR C H BURTCHAELL  
KCB, CMG, MB, ADC,  
DIRECTOR MEDICAL SERVICES

was raised to 13 and 14, after having at one period sunk as low as 8 per battalion. The administrative services were improved, the supply and Transport and the Ordnance and Military Works Services being reorganised.

Reforms received a great impetus during the term of office as Commander-in-Chief of Lord Kitchener who arrived in India at the end of 1902. There had hitherto been no general Staff in India, all Staff work being carried out under orders issued from the offices of the Adjutant General and the Quarter-master General. The administrative services were under the Military Member of Council, who was independent of the Commander-in-Chief, who had to submit through the Military Member all proposals involving financial expenditure beyond his very limited powers. Lord Kitchener wished to remove what he considered the obstruction of the Military Department of the Government of India, and bring the entire army administration under the Commander-in-Chief. The proposal to abolish the Military Department was opposed by Lord Curzon, the Governor General, who eventually resigned rather than assent to measures which he considered to be not in the best interests of the state. In place of the Military Department, a Military supply Department was instituted with reduced powers, but this soon disappeared and an Army Department under control of the Commander-in-Chief in his capacity as member of Council was established in its place.



LT GENERAL SIR WALTER P. BRAITHWAITE,  
KCB, GOC, IN C W COMD

Lord Kitchener's chief work lay in the reorganisation of the army which was not based on war conditions but was scattered in units from which formations were organised for service. Nine divisions were now formed, in addition to the Burma Division. These Divisions were organised for war, and could take the field in tact, leaving behind sufficient troops for Internal security.

## PRESENT ORGANISATION

Commander-in-Chief and Member of Council in charge of the Army and Marine Department of the Government of India

HIS EXCELLENCY GENERAL LORD  
HENRY SEYMOUR RAWLINSON,  
GCB, GCMG, KCMG, ADC

Army Headquarters, India, is situated at Simla. During the winter His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief, with a small portion of the Army Headquarters Staff, moves his Headquarters to Delhi, in order to be in close touch with the winter training of the troops.

Army Headquarters consists of the Army and Marine Department of the Government of India,

under a Secretary, with a Financial Adviser, and of the Branches of the General Staff the Adjutant-General, Quartermaster-General, Military Secretary, and Ordnance. A Directorate of Artillery is attached to Army Headquarters.

The Army in India is organized in Commands and Districts as under —

#### UNDER ARMY HEAD-QUARTERS

DIRECT—	POST TOWNS			POST TOWNS	
	Winter	Summer		Winter	Summer
Burma Independent					
District	Maymyo		EASTERN COMMAND	Lucknow	Nam Tal
Aden Brigade	Aden		United Provinces		
	Winter	Summer	District	Meerut	Mussoorie
NORTHERN COMMAND	Rawalpindi	Murree	Presidency and Assam		
Peshawar District	Peshawar	Cherat	District	Calcutta	Shillong
Kohat District	Kohat	Kohat	Allahabad Brigade		
Rawalpindi District	Rawalpindi	Murree	Area	Allahabad	Allahabad
Lahore District	Lahore	Dalhousie	SOUTHERN COMMAND	Poonah	Poonah
WESTERN COMMAND	Karachi	Karachi	Central Provinces		
Baluchistan District	Quetta	Quetta	District	Mhow	Mhow
Sind Rajputana District	Karachi	Karachi	Poonah District	Poonah	Poonah
Waziristan District	Dera Ismail-Khan	Dera Ismail-Khan	Bombay District	Bombay	Bombay
			Madras District	Madras	Wellington

An Indian Division on field service normally has three Infantry Brigades, each of four battalions, one British and three Indian. In peace time there is no cavalry formation larger than a Brigade.

The Indian Cavalry is organised in 7 groups, each consisting of 3 regiments, making a total of 21 regiments of Indian Cavalry. Each Regiment is organised on a class squadron basis, i.e. each squadron is composed of a different class. The squadrons of all three Regiments in a group are composed of three identical classes. The Indian Infantry is organised into 25 groups, each group being composed of from 3 to 6 active battalions and one training battalion, except in the case of Gurkhas (20 battalions) who have no training battalion but are organised in 5 groups. (Total 134 battalions.)

Except in the case of Sikhs, Dogras, Gurkhas, Garhwals, Kumaonis and Burmans, who form Battalions all of the same class, the Indian Infantry is organised on a class company basis similar to that of the Indian Cavalry.



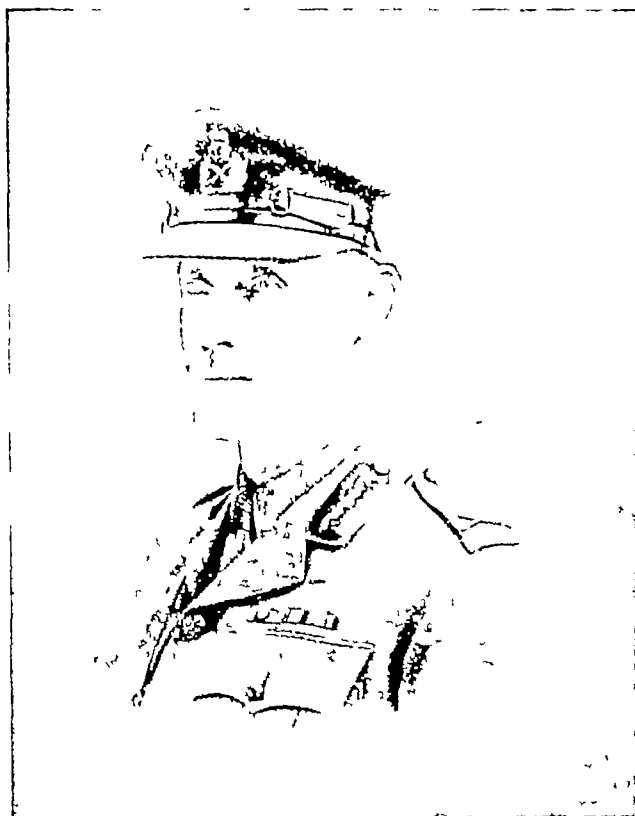
Lt Gen Sir R. N. H. I.  
GCMC KC KES COCACS COMD



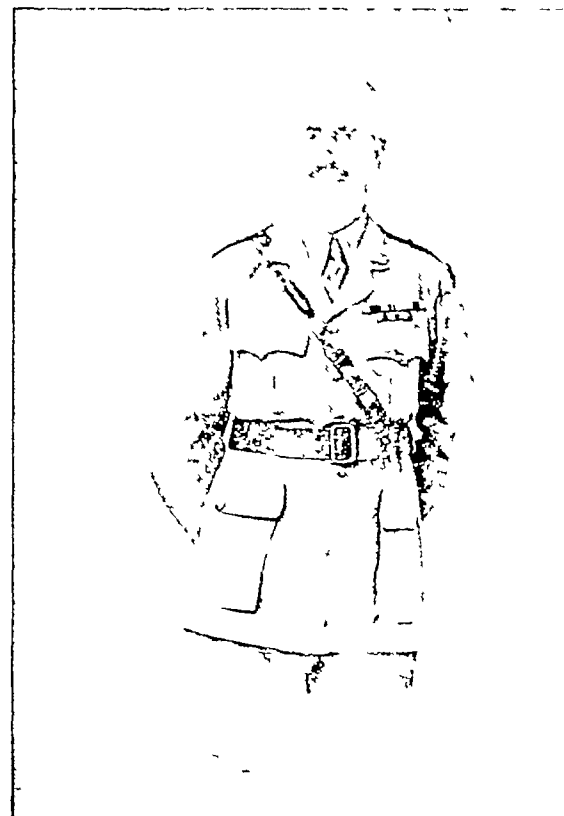
GENERAL SIR O. MOORE CREAGH,  
GCB, GCSI (Rtd)



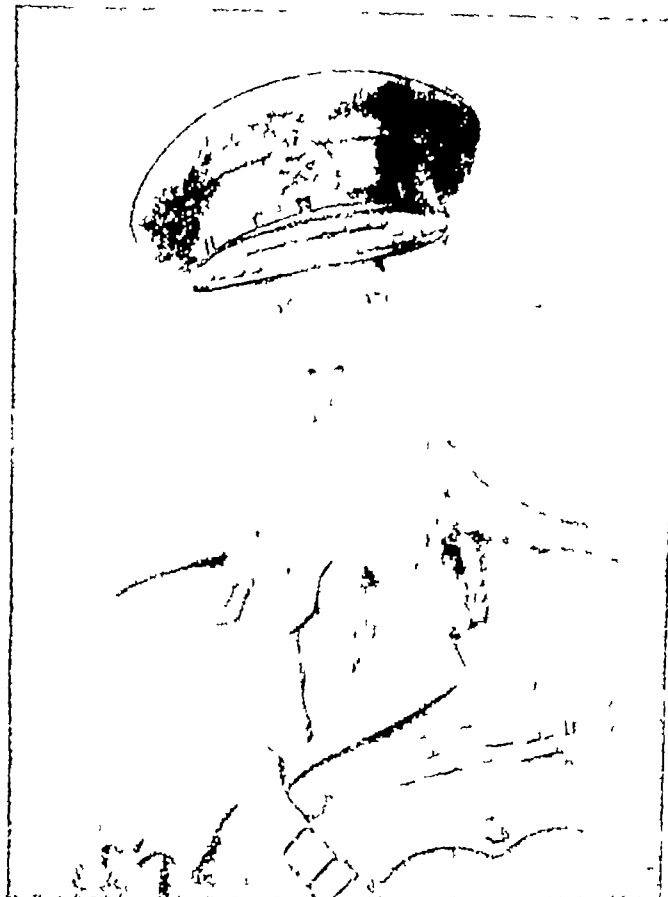
LT GENERAL SIR GEORGE DE SYMONS BARR  
KCB, KCMG, GOC, CENT PROV DIST  
(NOW A G IN INDIA)



LT-COL T N S M HOWARD, DSO  
THE WEST YORKSHIRE REGIMENT  
(THE PRINCE OF WALES' OWN)



LT-COL D A L DAY  
THE ROYAL WARWICKSHIRE REGIMENT  
Photo by [Holmes, Pen]



MAJOR-GENERAL SIR VERE BONAMY FANE, KCB,  
KCI E., GOC, BURMA DISTRICT.



COL K WIGRAM, CB, CSI, CBE, DSO,  
COMDG DELHI BRIGADE AREA



COL P B SANGSTER, CMG, DSO,  
COMDG CAVALRY SCHOOL, SAUGOR



LT GENERAL SIR JOHN STUART MACKENZIE SHEA -  
KCMG, CB, DSO  
GOC CEN PROV DIST

regarded as 'twice-born' for no one can be borne a Brahman without having passed through at least one other stage as a human being, and on this account they are revered by the lower castes and wield great influence. A good number of Brahmans are enlisted in the Army, they are usually intelligent, tall and well-built, and they rendered good services during the Mutiny at the Defence of Lucknow, and in all the other campaigns of the Indian Army.

The Rajputs, who are true Kshattriyas, are subdivided into a large number of clans, with strict rules regarding inter-dining and inter-marriage. They do not all conform to the practice of high caste Hindus in the matter of diet; many of them will eat meat, and some accept certain kinds of food cooked by a "clean" member of the Sudra class. They are found in every part of India, but most of those recruited for the Army come from the United Provinces, Rajputana and Eastern Punjab. Their strict marriage laws have prevented them from mixing with other tribes, they are all pure-blooded descendants of the original warrior stock, differing in appearance and characteristics from all other Indians: tall, dignified, solemn-featured, with magnificent beards.

The Sikhs, who form a very large part of the Indian Army, were originally a religious sect, founded in the sixteenth century by Guru Nanak who sought to remove the abuses of Hinduism. The Sikh community was welded into an armed fraternity by Guru Govind Singh the tenth Guru, who instituted the Khalsa or commonwealth of the chosen, swept away caste and ritual, and ordained that

The training battalions 20 in number are allotted permanent stations, and act as Depot battalions for the whole of the active battalions composing their group. They are responsible for the recruiting and training of recruits for their active battalions, and the latter are consequently composed entirely of trained troops fit to take the field.

Indian Pioneer battalions are organised into 3 groups containing 13 battalions, with 3 training battalions in exactly the same manner as Indian Infantry.

### THE FIGHTING RACES

The experiences of the Great War have shown that many classes of Indians who do not belong to the best-known fighting races can render excellent service when properly trained and disciplined. Almost all castes, including the most primitive tribes, have furnished men for combatant or non-combatant units.

Hindus believe that their own people are divided into four classes—the Brahman or priest, the Kshattriya or soldier, the Vaisya or merchant, and the Sudra or labourer. The Brahmans are





qualities, and by their services in the Great War they have re-established their reputation as one of the fighting classes.

The bulk of the population of Madras, south of the Deccan is comprised of Dravidian races, comparatively speaking unaltered by Arvan and Mol ammadan invasions.

The most important Military Castes are the Kallans, Maravans, Vellalas, and Pallis. There are more Christians in this area than in any other portion of India. All classes are enlisted and have served with credit from the early days of the East India Company up to the present time.

The principal Mu' ammadan race is the Mappilas or Moplahs of mixed Arab and Dravidian extraction.

The Dogras are recruited chiefly from the lower spurs of the Himalayas between the river Chenab and Sutlej, notably from the Kangra District and Jummoo State. They are high-caste Hindus, mainly, simple, loyal and faithful, and very strict in their religious observances. They are keen sportsmen, and, coming from a somewhat barren country which offers few advantages to the cultivator, they are thrifty and stoic-hearted.

Large numbers of these hill men are enlisted.

**Gurkhas.** A short sturdy race, come from the independent kingdom of Nepal and serve as mercenaries in the Indian Army under an oath of allegiance to the King-Emperor. By religion Hindus they follow similar rules as regards food, water etc. In this respect Khas Gurkhas (or Chettris as they prefer to be called) are the most, and Limbus and Rais the least particular. As a race they are superstitious and unsophisticated. Extremely keen, very amenable to discipline, and of cheerful disposition, they make excellent soldiers and can be made extremely smart. They own to a strong national pride and consider themselves superior to the Indian soldier. They generally get on well with British troops, whose likes and dislikes they share to a great extent.

The following races are chiefly recruited —

**Khas** the predominant race, as a rule have not the Mongolian appearance of the other classes, to whom they are generally superior in intelligence and of a somewhat different build.

**Thakurs** who claim descent from the kings of Nepal, are obtainable in small numbers. They are clean and intelligent.

**Magars and Gurungs** who are distinctly Mongolian in appearance are chiefly recruited



MAJOR GENERAL SIR E. H. DE V. ATKINSON  
KBE, CB, CMG, CIL, DIRECTOR OF  
MILITARY WORKS

Limbis and Rais the most Mongolian types have excellent physical and fighting qualities but are less intelligent than other classes enlisted they are inclined to be quarrelsome (especially Limbus)

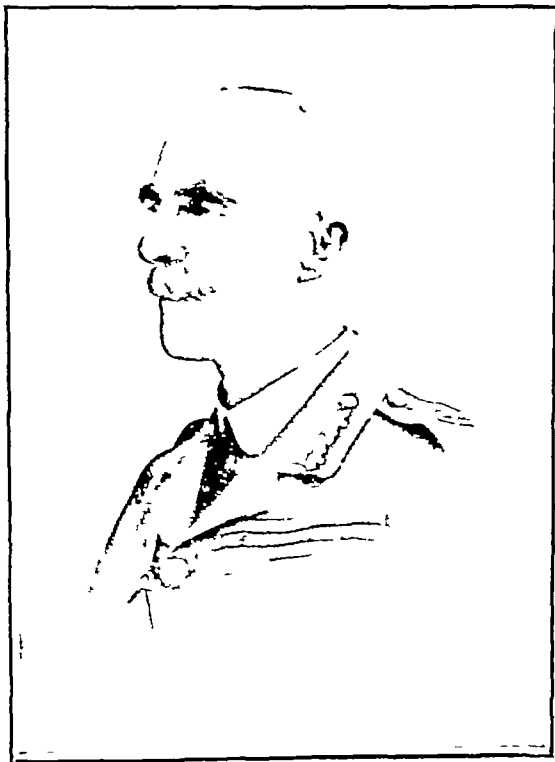
Other hillmen enlisted in special class regiments are the Garhwals and Kumaonis (including a number of hill Brahmans) who come from the territory west of Nepal which was taken over by the British about a hundred years ago. These two races which have not much affinity are more intelligent on the whole than the Gurkha less Mongolian and more Hindu in appearance. It is only recently that a Kumaon regiment has been formed. There are estimated to be some 7000 Kumaonis serving outside Kumaon Regiments in Gurkha-Garhwal Units etc. As the districts have a population of half a million this district may be considered as an untapped reserve. The Garhwals who are products of the true Rajput and the original hillmen of Garhwal were formerly enlisted in Gurkha regiments but during the time of Lord Roberts were formed into a separate regiment. They are sturdy, brave and remarkably intelligent. The Garhwal Rifles have a splendid record.

Many other classes of Hindus are also recruited, for line regiments as well as for specialist or non-combatant units. They have attained a high standard rendering valuable services in the various expeditionary forces during the Great War as well as in the smaller campaigns which the Indian Army has undertaken since the British came to India.

The indigenous races of Burma recruited for the Indian Army are Burmans, Karens, Chins and

Kachins. The two former are Buddhists (large numbers of Karens have however become Christians) while the latter are spirit and nature worshippers and of Mongolian extraction. Although their enlistment is a recent experiment and they had little previous Military tradition they have shown aptitude for Military service and should prove a valuable addition to the Indian Army.

Muhammadans from the North-West Frontier Districts as well as from the rest of India including Madras Mussalmans who are enlisted in the Carnatic units, form a most important part of the Army. The Frontier Pathans claim descent from the Jews who were taken into captivity and their appearance is often extremely Jewish. In the twelfth century they ruled a great part of India and Kings of Pathan blood reigned in Delhi but now they are collected in the hill districts on either side of the North West Frontier. They are divided into clans which often have hereditary feuds among themselves but they are always ready to unite against a common enemy. They are very brave and proud and hot-tempered, fanatically attached to the Muhammadan religion good friends and bad enemies. Many of them have rendered excellent services in the Indian Army while their



MAJOR GENERAL SIR H. D. WATSON  
KBE, CB, CMG, CIE, MVO  
MILITARY ADVISER IN CHIEF  
INDIAN STATE FORCES



MAJOR-GENERAL N. G. WOODYATT  
C.B. C.I.E. COLONEL 7TH GURKHAS

co-religionists have caused us heavy loss and much annoyance by continual raids from across the border.

The Punjabi Mussalmans have been chiefly recruited from the country between the rivers Indus and Sutlej, but during the war the area was extended eastwards and is likely in future to embrace the whole of the Punjab as far as the R. Jumna. The Hindustani Mussalmans from the country further east, principally from the United Provinces. These classes include practically all Muhammadans in Northern India. They are less fanatical than the Frontier Pathans, and though possibly less dashing they are more reliable and persevering. Most of the soldiers known as Punjabi Mussalmans in the Army are descended from Jat or Rajput ancestors who have been converted to Islam, and they possess the main characteristics of the Hindu Jat and Rajput, but members of tribes with Moghul or Afghan blood in their veins are also included in the general classification. Muhammadans are great smokers, but on the whole they are less fastidious than

Hindus in matters of eating and drinking and bathing, but they strictly adhere to the Prophet's Laws regarding prayers and sacrifice, and reading the Holy Quran. They are not allowed to take intoxicants, nor to eat meat that has not been made lawful (halal) by cutting the animals' throat while still alive. They hate the pig. At one time the whole of Northern India was under Muhammadan rule, and though they have lost their supreme power they now number over 70,000,000 in India. In the army, Muhammadans of all classes have rendered services of great importance.

All Indians, whether Hindus or Muhammadans, have their own social and religious customs which should never be interfered with. Their marriage laws are invariably strictly observed. Women of most of the higher Hindu and Muslim castes live in Purdah and never appear in public unless closely veiled. Almost all Indians are very careful regarding their food and drink; their cooking places and utensils are liable to be defiled by contact with "unclean" things (which with some castes includes men of all other classes). Indians are polite and friendly by nature but they are inclined to stand aloof from strangers whom they do not understand, and the utmost care should be taken to avoid giving offence by heedless interference with any of their customs or ceremonies.

Both Hindus and Muhammadans have their religious festivals, some of which are times of mourning and some of rejoicing. The Hindus regard the great rivers, especially the Ganges, as sacred, and they have enormous bathing fairs at holy places such as Benares, Allahabad, Hardwar, Ajodhya,

to which de out Hindus from all parts of India make pilgrimages at specially auspicious seasons. The holy places of Islam are outside India, but Indian Muhammadans go in large numbers every year to Mecca and Medina: this pilgrimage is called the Haj and those who have performed it bear the title Haji. They recognise all the Jewish Prophets and acknowledge Jesus as one of the greatest of them but not as the Christ. They look upon Christians as 'people of the Book' who are superior to 'unbelievers' such as Hindus. Hindus hold the cow in especial reverence, and the Muhammadans practice of cow-sacrifice at their Big-Id festival sometimes leads to religious riots and bloodshed.

#### THE INDIAN AUXILIARY AND TERRITORIAL FORCES

The Auxiliary Force is raised from European British Subjects who are enrolled for local service within narrowly defined areas.

The Force consists of units of all arms and aggregate some 30 000 of all ranks. Enrolment involves statutory obligations in the matter of training which vary with the age of the man and liability to being called out in support of the Civil Power or of being embodied in the case of a serious emergency. This force is the successor of the Indian Volunteer Force which in 1916 gave place to the Indian Defence Force in which service was obligatory for the period of the War.

The Indian Territorial Force came into being in 1920 and consists at present of (a) the University Training Corps which comprises six battalions raised from students at the principal Universities, and (b) 20 provincial battalions organised and administered on a militia basis and affiliated to regular Indian Infantry battalions. They are embodied for training for 28 days annually and are liable to general service in India or in an emergency, beyond the frontier.

#### INDIAN STATE TROOPS

The voluntary movement towards co-operation in the task of Imperial defence that led to the formation of the force of Imperial Service Troops was initiated in 1887 by an offer made by the Nizam of Hyderabad, whose example was at once followed by a number of the leading Native Princes. The troops which are under regular inspections by British Officers, though available for Imperial Service placed when at the disposal of the British Government by their rulers, belong to the States and are recruited from their subjects. Their armament is the same as that of the Native Army, and in training, discipline, and efficiency they reached a high standard of excellence. They have done good service on the North-West Frontier and also in China.



COLONEL J. CHARTERIS  
C.M.G. D.S.O. F.C.M.D.



## 180 THE PRINCE OF WALES & THE PRINCES OF INDIA

the defence of India's own frontiers. In consequence all the equipment, all the transport, all the supplies were based upon that standard. Yet in the course of the struggle India was obliged to undertake the task not merely of safeguarding her frontiers but also of rendering assistance to the Empire in half a dozen theatres of war widely remote from them. From the very first day, it was the policy of the Government of India to give readily to the Home Government of everything it possessed, whether troops or war materials.

On the outbreak of war, the combatant strength of the Indian Army, including reservists, was 194,000 Indian ranks, enlistment during the war for all branches of the service amounted to 791,000, making a total combatant contribution of 985,000. As regards non-combatants, the pre-war strength was 45,000, an additional 427,000 were enrolled during the war.

During the War, Indian soldiers fought in such widely separated theatres of war as France and Belgium, Gallipoli, Salonika, Palestine, Egypt and the Soudan, Mesopotamia, Aden and the Red Sea Littoral, Somaliland, East Africa, North-West Persia and Kurdistan, the Caucasus, Turkistan, South Persia, the Gulf of Oman, East Persia, and the North-West and North-East Frontiers of India.

By the Armistice in 1918, she had sent overseas over a million and a quarter men, including combatants and non-combatants, one hundred and seventy thousand animals, and three and a half million tons of stores.

No less than 21 V.C.s were earned during the War by Officers and men of the Indian Army, of which more than half were awarded to Indian ranks, to whom the award had been opened, for the first time in the history of the British Empire.

Excluding post-war and Indian Frontier operations, the Indian Empire lost 48,617 killed and missing, and 65,126 wounded, a total of 113,743 casualties.

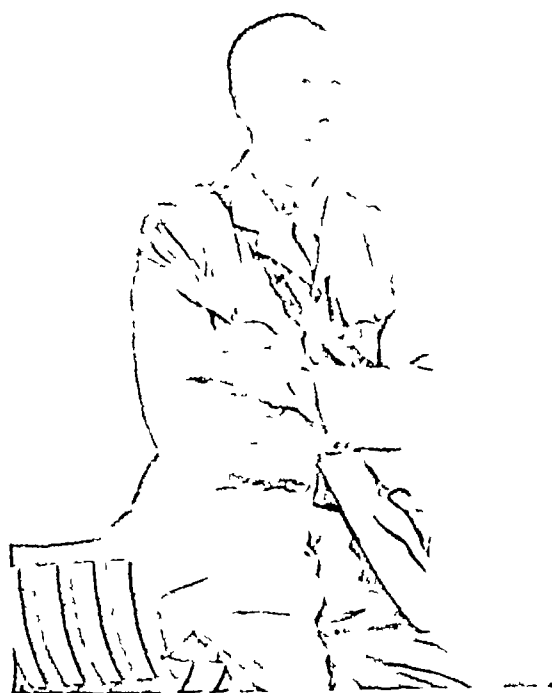
The principal campaigns in which Indian Forces were engaged were as follows —

(a) France — Here an Indian Corps and an Indian Cavalry Corps were engaged up to December 1915, when the Indian Corps left for Mesopotamia, the Cavalry Corps continuing to serve in France until it was sent to Egypt in March 1918. In addition, large numbers of Indian drivers and Labour personnel continued to serve in France right up to the Armistice.

The leading troops of the Indian Corps arrived in France about the middle of September 1914. From the middle of October to the beginning of December, when both sides settled down to trench warfare, the units of the Indian Corps assisted in repulsing desperate attempts of the German Army to force a decision by breaking through the Northern Flank of the Allied line and seizing the Channel Ports. In addition to intense fighting both the Indian Corps and the Indian



COLONEL P. F. POCKOCK D. S. O.  
COMMANDANT (PRINCE OF WALES' OWN)  
RAJPUTANA INFANTRY



LT COL. FREDERICK EVAN WOOD, V.O.  
NORTHERN BENGALESE MOUNTED RIFLES

Civilians were eager to share the hardships of the comrades in the trenches—suffered extremely from the cold and wet of the winter in Northern Flanders. In his despatch dealing with these operations, Sir John French placed on record his opinion of their work in the following terms—

The Indian Troops have fought with the utmost steadiness and gallantry whenever they have been called upon.

During 1915 the Indian Troops took part in the capture of Neuve Chapelle in March, the desperate fighting round Ypres in April and May, where the Indian Troops met poison gas for the first time, our attacks round Festubert at the end of May, and finally a holding attack in the vicinity of Neuve Chapelle during the battle of Loos on September 25th. The Indian Corps left for Mesopotamia in November and December 1915. The Indian Cavalry Corps remained in France till 1918 and took part in the Somme fighting in 1917 and the Cambrai fighting in 1918.

(b) Gallipoli—Here an Indian Infantry Brigade and Indian Mountain Batteries bore a noble part in helping to destroy the flower of the Turkish Army in the struggles for the Dardanelles.

(c) Egypt and Palestine—After defeating the attempts of the Turks to seize the Suez Canal in February 1915 and minor campaigns against the Senussi and the Sultan of Darfur nothing of importance happened till April 1916 when serious preparations to cross the Sinai Desert and advance into Palestine were commenced. By December 1916, El Arish had been captured and in March after the railway had been pushed on to Rafah, in spite of heavy sand, the first real offensive for the conquest of Palestine was begun and included the first and second battles of Gaza. Neither of these were finally successful, and it was not until October 1917, that the position was finally turned, with a loss to the Turks of over 9,000 prisoners and 80 guns. Jerusalem was captured on the 7th December, with a further loss to the Turks of 12,000 prisoners and 100 guns. After the battle of Jaffa on the 21st and 22nd December, there was a lull without any serious operations, owing to the reorganisation consequent on the despatch of troops to France. The final offensive took place from 18th September to 31st October 1918 when the Turkish Armies in Palestine were destroyed and the remnants pursued to Aleppo, with a loss of 77,000 prisoners, including Germans and Austrians, 360 guns, the transport and equipment of 3 Turkish Armies, and enormous quantities of material and munitions.

(d) Mesopotamia—In this theatre of war the bulk of troops employed throughout were Indian Division. An advanced force from the 6th Indian Division landed at Bahrein on the 16th October 1914, and the Division occupied Basrah on the 22nd November. After various successful operations during 1915, the force received a severe set back by the investment of the 6th Division in Kut on 7th December 1915, and its final capture by the



Turks on the 28th April, 1916, in spite of many gallant attempts at relief. Owing to the pressing need for a large amount of preliminary preparations and reorganisation a further advance was not commenced until December 1916, when a force consisting of —

1 British Division

4 Indian Divisions

1 British Cavalry Division

1 Indian Cavalry Division

drove the enemy from their heavily entrenched position surrounding Kut and occupied Baghdad on 11th March 1917. From then on, the issue of the campaign was never seriously in doubt, but it was not until the end of October 1918 that the Turkish forces were finally destroyed at the battle of Shargat, after more than four years continuous fighting under conditions of much hardship and privation. The captures during the campaign amounted to 45,000 prisoners and 250 guns with huge quantities of war material of all descriptions.

The services rendered in the way of man-power by the Indian States call for more than a passing mention. In 1914, twenty-seven Indian States had contingents of Imperial Service Troops, and these were without exception offered for service overseas in the first weeks of the war. Offers of cavalry came from Alwar, Bhavnagar, Bhopal, Gwalior, Hyderabad, Indore, Jodhpur, Kashmir, Mysore, Navanagar, Patiala, Rampur, and Udaipur, offers of infantry came from Alwar, Bahawalpur, Bharatpur, Gwalior, Jind, Kapurthala, Kashmir, Khairpur, Nabha, Patiala and Rampur, offers of mountain artillery came from Kashmir and of camelry from Bikaner, offers of sappers from Faridkot, Malerkotla, Sirmur and Tehri, offers of transport from Bahawalpur, Bharatpur, Gwalior, Indore, Jaipur, Khairpur, and Mysore, and offers of despatch riders from Idar and Rutlam. All these had been on active service in France, in Mesopotamia, in Salonica, in Egypt, in East Africa, and on the North-West Frontier and on duty in India. The States were later invited to allow their troops to be incorporated during the war in the regular army. In certain States a scheme was set on foot to raise battalions, for the army, composed, as far as might be, of subjects of the States and officered, paid and equipped by Government. In addition, the great majority of states have given every facility to British recruiting parties to enter their territories.

Special mention should be made of the assistance rendered to the Empire by our ally Nepal. More than one-sixth of the total population belonging to the martial classes between the ages of 18 and 35 had been given to the colours.

It was not alone the men who did their share towards India's war effort. English women in India like their sisters in England, did whatever they could to aid in the prosecution of the war. From the early months of the war, it is hardly necessary to say, the energies of English and Anglo-Indian women in India were largely



COL R I SORSBIE,  
CHIEF OF STAFF

occupied in supplying comforts for the troops in various theatres of war. In this voluntary work, Indian women joined with great generosity.

It is not only in man power that India has made a great effort during the war. In view of her poverty her financial contributions have been very considerable. There are rigid limits to the taxable capacity of India, leaving out of consideration the fact that three-quarters of the population depends upon agriculture and hence upon the incidence of the monsoon for its means of livelihood. As a result of these two factors the expansion of direct taxation, a primary element in the war finance of Great Britain and her Dominions, had been very difficult in India. Despite this disadvantage, the financial assistance which India had rendered in the war was substantial.

India made a free gift of £100 millions towards alleviating in some measure the immense burden borne by the Imperial Government. Small as this sum may seem in comparison with the expenditure of European countries during the war, it must be remembered that it adds over 30 per cent to India's national debt, that it is rather more than her entire income for a whole year, and that it entails an extra annual burden of 6 per cent of that income for its maintenance.

India undertook to finance many war services, and to arrange for the export of enormous quantities of food-stuffs and munitions of various kinds.

Mention must be made of generous contributions by public bodies and by individuals. The funds under which Red Cross work had been carried on in India had been almost entirely furnished from this source. The main income of the joint War Committee of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem and the British Red Cross Society, the Indian Branch of which had been responsible for the provision of almost the whole of the supplies of comforts for the sick and the wounded since August 1916, had been the "Our Day" fund. This fund amounting to the magnificent sum of over £8 millions was raised as a result of an appeal by Lord Chelmsford. Lavish contributions were also made by all classes in India to the various provincial war funds, to funds for comforts for the troops, and to Their Imperial Majesty's Silver Wedding Fund.

In money contributions, as well as in gifts of all kinds the Indian Princes played a worthy part. Their assistance began in the first week of the war, and continued up to the moment of its close. Gifts had come not only from great Princes, but from petty chieftains on the furthestmost frontiers or in the interior of Burma. The bare list of these donations is long enough to fill more than 200 pages of a closely printed pamphlet. Their total value can hardly be less than £5 millions. While it is not possible to enumerate in detail these contributions, it may be said in general that they are touched with an imagination and a goodwill which are a great Imperial asset. The spirit which inspired the generosity of great princes is the same as that which lies behind the humbler gifts of smaller chiefs—gifts to fire the enthusiasm of any one conscious of the foundations of loyalty upon which the Indian Empire is based.

India's part in providing munitions had certainly not been inferior in extent to that of any portion of the Empire. It is interesting to summarise briefly the effort which had been made since the outbreak of the war to furnish the materials of which the Allies stood in need. In the first half of 1915, the Railway Workshops, as well as the principal engineering firms in Calcutta and Rangoon, undertook to supply shell cases to supplement the inadequate output of the United Kingdom, and this assistance continued until the Premier had made the Ministry of Munitions independent of such provisions. Nor was this India's only service in the way of munitions. She performed work of inestimable value in supplying raw materials and partly manufactured articles for the munitions manufactories of other lands. The yield of the wolfram mines in Burma, almost negligible before the war, had been developed until

it is now one-third of the entire world output. About 15,000 tons valued at over £2 millions had been sent to England at fixed prices considerably below those ruling in other countries. In manganese ore, moreover, India had been practically the only source of supply to the European Allies. India had also been the main source of the supply of mica. In timber also India had been a very important source of supply. In addition to the commodities already mentioned, India had supplied large quantities of raw silk, hemp, coir, tea, rubber, skins, petroleum, and so forth.

Not the least important war service which India had rendered had been her help in provisioning Great Britain. As Mr Lloyd George said some time ago, the people of Great Britain might have suffered some deprivation, but they had not known the pangs of real privation. This immunity was ascribed in part at least to the assistance rendered by Indian shipments of foodstuffs in supplementing the home production. Wheat purchases came under Government control early in 1915, and more than 3 million tons had been shipped to the Allies. During the period of their operations, the Royal Commission on wheat Supplies had purchased in India nearly 5 million tons of various foodstuffs, of a total value of over £40 millions.

In textiles also, India had rendered great services. The importance in the last four years of India's monopoly of jute can hardly be exaggerated. The great cotton industry also had been an important aid to the Allies. After the supply of British made goods fell off, recourse was had to the Indian mills for army supplies, and the cotton textiles required for army purposes were for some time entirely manufactured by them. To meet the requirement of a single year, 20 million yards of khaki drill and 3½ million yards of khaki drill shirting were made. In addition, large quantities of army blankets were manufactured and the exportable surplus of Indian wool was reserved for the War Office at controlled prices. Some £8 millions worth of wool had been shipped to England, and altogether more than 42 million articles of troops' clothing had been manufactured. The leather industry also boasted of some very remarkable figures. Since August 1914 the Empire and the Allies had received from India 2½ million tons of oils and oilseeds to a total value of £31 millions. In iron and steel also India performed important services. The Tata Iron and Steel Works, which turned out its first rails some 2½ years before the outbreak of the war, had been the chief source of supply of rails for Mesopotamia, East Africa and Palestine. In Mesopotamia, in particular, it would have been impossible to carry on the campaign without the iron and steel of India, which had been the foundation not only of railway but also of water transport in the country. The river flotilla on the Tigris and the Euphrates is mainly composed of vessels drawn from Indian rivers or put together in Indian workshops. Nearly 900 vessels had been supplied to Mesopotamia. India had also supplied to Mesopotamia the whole of the railway transport, as well as the telegraphic and telephone equipment employed in the country. The demands thus made upon the Railway Department and the posts and Telegraphs Departments of India had been very heavy both in the way of material and of personnel, but they had been met both ungrudgingly and successfully by the unceasing efforts of the respective staffs. As may well be imagined one of the problems inseparably connected with India's important war contribution of material had been that of transport. This had presented itself in three forms,—the supply of water transport, the supply of land transport, and the supply of coal so necessary for both of the foregoing.

In regard to the whole matter of India's war supplies, the efforts of the Central Government had been enthusiastically forwarded by the local administrations. It is impossible within the brief space available to give any adequate idea of the way in which the Provincial Government and the Indian States have mobilised their resources for the service of the Empire.

### The East Indies Squadron.

**S**INCE 1903 a squadron of the Royal Navy, known as the East Indies Squadron, has been maintained in Indian waters. It has naturally varied in strength from time to time, and of late years in particular there have been several changes in its composition, the most recent being in the direction of strengthening it, owing to the disappearance of strength in the other squadrons of the Eastern Fleet. In 1903 the squadron consisted of one second class and three smaller cruisers and four sloops or gun-boats. In 1906, when the policy of withdrawal from Eastern waters was inaugurated, it consisted of two second class and two third class cruisers, and remained at this strength until 1910 when one second class cruiser was withdrawn and two smaller vessels substituted, and three cruisers were lent from the Mediterranean to assist in the suppression of the arms traffic in the Gulf. By 1913 the position of the East Indies squadron had considerably improved. The battleship *Swiftsure* had taken the place of the second class cruiser which had been flagship, and a modern second class cruiser replaced the *Perseus*.

### Royal Indian Marine.

**T**HE Royal Indian Marine (The Sea Service under the Government of India) traces its origin so far back as 1612 when the East India Company stationed at Surat found that it was necessary to provide themselves with armed vessels to protect their commerce and settlements from the Dutch or Portuguese and from the pirates which infested the Indian coasts. The first two ships, the *Dragon* and *Hoscander* (or *Oslander*), were despatched from England in 1612 under a Captain Best, and since those days under slightly varying titles and of various strengths the Government in India have always maintained a sea service.

The Marine has always been most closely connected with Bombay, and in 1668 when the E India Co took over Bombay, Captain Young of the Marine was appointed Deputy Governor. From then until 1877 the Marine was under the Government of Bombay, and although from that date all the Marine Establishments were amalgamated into an Imperial Marine under the Government of India, Bombay has continued to be the headquarters and the official residence of the Director.

#### WAR SERVICE OF THE MARINE

1612-1717 Continuous wars against Dutch, Portuguese and Pirates for supremacy of West Coast of India. 1744 War with France, capture of Chandernagore, and French ship *Indienne*. In 1756 Capture of Castle of Gheria. 1774 Mahratta War, capture of Tannah. Latter part of the eighteenth century war with French and Dutch, Capture of Pondicherry, Trincomalee, Jafnapatam, Colombo, etc. 1801 Egyptian campaign under Sir Ralph Abercrombie. 1803 War with France. 1810 Taking of Mauritius and capture of French ship in Port Louis. Early part of the nineteenth century suppression of Jowism Pirates in the Persian Gulf. 1811 Conquest of Tara. 1813 Expedition against Sultan of Sumbra. 1817-18 Mahratta War capture of Forts at Sevendroog. 1819 Expedition to exterminate piracy in the Persian Gulf. 1820 Capture of Mocha. 1821 Expedition against the Beni-koo-Ah Arabs. 1824-26 First Burma War. 1827 Blockade of Berbera and Somali Coast. 1835 Defeat of Beni Yas Pirates. 1838 Expedition to Afghanistan and capture of Karachi. 1838 Capture of Aden. 1840-42 War in China. 1843 Scinde War Battle of Meeanee, capture of Hyderabad. 1845-46 Maori war in New Zealand. 1848-49 War in Punjab, siege of Mooltan. 1852 Second Burma War, Capture of Rangoon Martaban Bassein Prome and Pegu. 1855 Persian War, capture of Bushire, Muhammerah and Ahwaz. 1856-57 War in China. 1857-59 The Indian Mutiny. 1859 Capture of the Island of Beit. 1860 China War Canton Taku Forts Pootshan and Peking. 1871 Abyssinian War. 1882 Egypt.

tian Campaign 1885 Egyptian Campaign 1885 Third Burma War 1889 Chin-Lshai Expedition 1896 Suakin Expedition 1897 Expedition to Intirbe, Mombassa E Africa 1899-1902 S African War 1900-01 Boxer Rebellion in China relief of Peking, 1902-04, Somaliland Expedition, Suppression of Arms Traffic operations, Persian Gulf, 1912-14

Service in the War 1914-18—The Royal Indian Marine, though a small Service compared with the Army and Navy, has played a very active and conspicuous part in the European War. On the outbreak of the War the Service was under the administration of Captain (now Rear-Admiral) W Lumsden, C I E, C V O, R N Director, Royal Indian Marine. Captain Lumsden retired on the 12th of February 1918, and was succeeded by Captain N F J Wilson, C M G, C B E, R I M, who held the post for the remainder of the period of the war.

Mention was made in Parliament of the good services rendered by the Royal Indian Marine in the War, and a large number of Royal Indian Marine Officers have been the recipients of honours for meritorious services, and both they and other Royal Indian Marine personnel have several times been mentioned in despatches. The services of Warrant Officers and Crews have also been recognised by Government, by the grant of medals and in different other ways. 21 Officers, 9 Warrant Officers, and nearly 300 ratings have given their life in this War.

### Indian Railways.

**T**HE history of Indian Railways commences with the three experimental lines sanctioned in 1845. These were from Calcutta to Raniganj, a distance of 120 miles (The East Indian Railway), Bombay to Kalyan, 33 miles (Great Indian Peninsula Railway), and Madras to Arkonam, 39 miles (Madras Railway).

Indian Railway construction on a serious scale dates from 1853, when Lord Dalhousie suggested a great scheme of trunk lines linking the Presidencies with each other and the inland regions with the principal ports. English Companies were formed, and by the end of 1859 eight lines of railways were being built—The East Indian, the Great Indian Peninsula, the Madras, the Bombay-Baroda and Central India, the Eastern Bengal, the Indian Branch (now the Oudh and Rohilkhand State Railway), the Sind, Punjab, and Delhi, now merged in the North-Western State Railway, and the Great Southern of India, now the South Indian Railway. The scheme laid the foundations of the Indian Railway System as it exists to-day.

The Great Indian Peninsula Railway is the earliest line undertaken in India, and the first section from Bombay to Thana was open for traffic in 1853. At Raichur, via Poona, the line connects with the Madras Railway, and at Jubbulpore it meets the East Indian Railway. The main feature of the line is the passage of the Western Ghats. This affords a magnificent view of some of the most charming mountain scenery in India which during the monsoon season of the year is to be seen at the zenith of its picturesque perfection.

The Bombay-Baroda and Central India Railway is one of the original guaranteed railways. It was commenced from Surat via Baroda to Ahmedabad, but was subsequently extended to Bombay.

The Madras Railway, one of the original guaranteed railways, was projected to run in a north-westerly direction to Calcut. In 1907 the line was amalgamated with the Southern Mahratta Railway Company, built to meet the famine conditions in the Southern Mahratta Country.

The South Indian Railway was also one of the original guaranteed railways. This line now serves the whole of the Southern India south of the south-west line of the Madras Railway. Between Tuticorin and Ceylon a ferry service was formerly maintained, but a new and more direct route to

Ceylon via Rameshwaram was opened at the beginning of 1914

The Bengal-Nagpur Railway dates from 1887 considerable extensions have been made in more recent years and in 1901 a portion of the East Coast State Railway was transferred



MR. P. A. HADOW  
AGENT NORTH-WESTERN RAILWAY



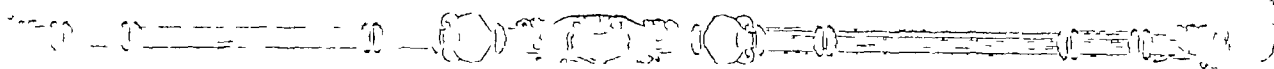
MR. B. C. S. OLL  
AGENT SOUTH INDIAN RAILWAY

The North-Western State Railway is the longest railway in India under one administration

The East Indian Railway gives the only direct access to the Port of Calcutta from Northern India and is consequently fed by all the large railway systems connected with it. The first section from Howrah to Pandua was opened in 1854 and at the time of the Indian Mutiny ran as far as Ramganj.

The principal Native State Railways are The Nizam's (Hyderabad State), the Kathiawar system, constructed by the several Kathiawar Chiefs, the Jodhpur-Bikanir, Patiala, Jhind, Maler Kotla, and Kashmir systems constructed by the respective Chiefs, and the Mysore State Railway.

The Burma State Railway is an isolated line and there is little prospect of its being connected with the Indian Railways on account of the difficult and sparsely populated country which intervenes.



## INDIA'S WELCOME

17th November, 1921

OUR King's son bid we welcome, O Prince who is our own,  
Heir to the greatest Empire that Earth hath ever known  
Through many lands you journeyed, each spread for you a feast,  
Our Gift, the gleam, the glamour, the glory of the East  
Your grandsire and your sire our loyal homage knew,  
To-day we give you greeting as fervent and as true,  
Strong is the tie that holds us, the love your House hath won,  
We thank the King your father who sent to Ind his son

Our sons went forth to battle, and when they fought and bled,  
With them you shared the danger, mourned with us for our dead  
So young you were, so gallant, boy when the War began,  
In bloodstained fields of Flanders our White Prince grew to man  
Though day and deeds of Crecy be ages long away,  
You live the ancient motto the Black Prince found that day  
"I serve," and, in such service, your noble soul evince,  
In hardship schooled, by peril proved, God keep the People's Prince

Ambassador most gracious and Ambassage most great,  
In very truth you herald the end to strife and hate  
We view the Vision Splendid, our eager eyes foresee,  
The day is swiftly dawning, the hour shall surely be,  
When, fitted for Dominion, a calm contended land,  
Among the Five New Nations great India will stand  
And East and West together attain their common goal,  
In unity of purpose, serenity of soul

SHIRLEY MAUREEN HODGKINSON

(THE TIMES OF INDIA)

# H. R. H. THE PRINCE OF WALES

— IN —

## INDIA.

### THE PRINCE IN BOMBAY

The 17th November 1921.

ON THURSDAY THE 17TH NOVEMBER MORNING, it seemed that there was only one thought in the mind of every man in Bombay, to see H R H the Prince of Wales, and to give him a truly, princely welcome. From earliest dawn, people of every class and community began to flock toward their chosen points of vantage along the route fixed for the Royal procession from Apollo Bunder to the Government house.

The Morning was pleasant, free from mist, with a cool breeze blowing, when the "RENOWN" was signalled from the lighthouse, at 6 45. Immediately, the three guns fired from the saluting battery indicated that the "RENOWN" was within sight of the harbour.

THE BOMBAY PRESIDENCY stretches along the west coast of India, from Sind in the north to Kanara in the South. It embraces with its feudatories and Aden, an area of 186,923 square miles and a population of 26,701,148. Of this total, 65,761 square miles are in Native States, with a population of 7,409,430. Geographically included in the Presidency but under the Government of India is the first class Native State of Baroda, with an area of 8,182 square miles and a population of 2,032,798. The outlying post of Aden is under the jurisdiction of the Bombay Government; it has an area of 80 square miles and a population of 46,165.

The principal industry is agriculture, which supports sixty-four per cent of the population. In Sind the soils are wholly alluvial, and under the influence of irrigation produce yearly increasing crops of wheat and cotton. In Gujarat they are of two classes, the black cotton soil, which yields the famous Broach cottons, the finest in India, and alluvial, which under careful cultivation in Ahmedabad and Kaira makes splendid garden land. The dominant soil characteristic of the Deccan is black soil, which produces cotton, wheat, gram and millet, and in certain tracts rich crops of sugarcane. The Konkan is a rice land, grown under the abundant rains of the submontane regions, and in the south the Dharwar cotton vies with Broach as the best in India. There are no great perennial rivers suitable for irrigation, and the harvest is largely dependent upon the seasonal rainfall, supplemented by well irrigation. A chain of irrigation works, consisting of canals fed from great reservoirs in the region of unfailing rainfalls in the Ghats, is gradually being completed, and this will ultimately make the Deccan immune to serious drought. The Presidency is the great centre in India of the textile trade. This is chiefly found in the head-quarter city, Bombay, where the industry embraces three million spindles and 57,921 looms and employs 125,713 hands and consumes 3,971,849 cwt. of cotton. This industry is now flourishing, and is steadily rising in efficiency. In lieu of



producing immense quantities of low grade yarn and cloth, chiefly for the China market, the Bombay mills, now turn out printed and bleached goods of a quality which improves every year, and the principal market is at home. Whilst the industry centres in Bombay City, there are important offshoots at Ahmedabad, Broach and Sholapur.

BOMBAY is an island twelve miles long, but very narrow and containing only 22 square miles altogether, but in the city, occupying little more than half the island, there lives a population enumerated at 1,175,914 at the census of 1921. Bombay is, in point of population, the second city of the British Empire. Its docks among the finest in the East, are managed by the Port Trust. The value of the trade of the port in the year 1920 was Rs. 272 crores, an increase of 62 crores over the previous year.



H. E. SIR GEORGE AMBROSE LLOYD  
G.C.I.F. D.S.O.  
GOVERNOR OF BOMBAY

Bombay is at present engaged upon what is perhaps the greatest development scheme ever undertaken by any city in the world. The great growth of trade, industry and population at present



THE HON. MRS. LLOYD

years have severely taxed the existing accommodation. Bombay City and Island form a piece of land about 12 miles long but containing altogether only 22 square miles and expansion must be towards the north. In recent years the Bombay Improvement Trust, the Port Trust and the Municipality have done fine work in extending the docks, clearing away insanitary areas and improving the housing of the poorer classes. But it was felt that it was necessary, for administrative reasons amongst others, having regard to the fact that the solution of the housing problem lay in getting people into the outer areas which were not part of Bombay, that a special department of Government should plan and carry out on broad lines the great work of solving the problem of Bombay's development.

Accordingly in November 1920 a special Department of Development was formed to carry out various reclamation schemes in or near Bombay City, to undertake the erection of 50,000 one-room tenements for the working classes in Bombay, to carry out schemes for the development of Salsette on the main land by locally managed town-planning scheme, the acquisition and development of residential areas, and to improve communications between Bombay City and the developed area. Work has been



hills, suburbs and foreshores provide many pleasant excursions to botanists and zoologists, while archaeologists find the city and its neighbourhood to be places of entrancing attraction. Its industries afford a great field of activities to capitalists, town-planners find it an ideal place for the exhibition of their energies, while some of its public health problems have baffled the greatest sanitarians and engineers. Lastly, to artists it reveals innumerable beauties of landscape, figure, seascape and architecture.

The name Bombay is derived from "Bombaim" a Portuguese corruption of the original name of the place, viz., Mumbai. In the time of the early Portuguese we find it referred to as Mombaim as well as Bombaim, the celebrated physician and botanist Garcia da Orta (1490-1570) who himself lived in Bombay for sometime and to whom the King of Portugal had made a grant of this island, uses both the names. The name Mumbai is derived from 'Mumba Ai' Mother Mumba, a name of Mumba Devi the patron goddess of the Kohis or fishermen, the original inhabitants of these islands.

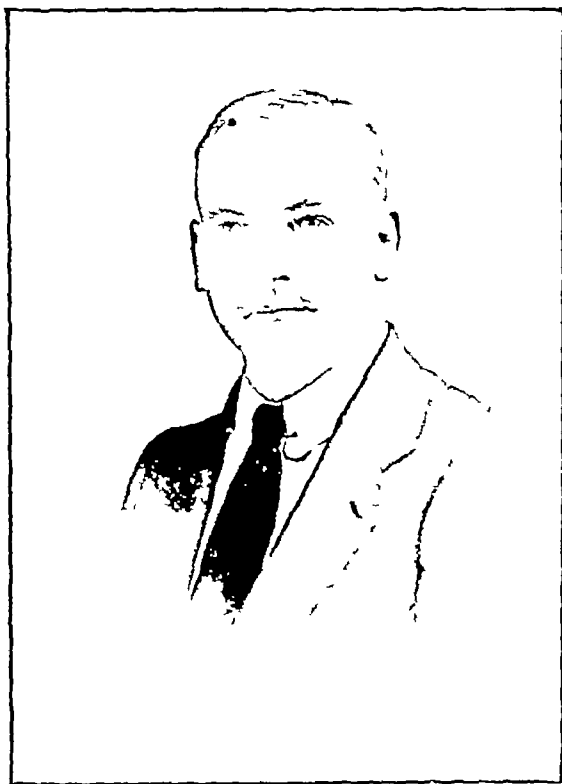
Mumba is probably a shortened name for Maha Amba the Great Amba wife of Shiva. The temple of the goddess originally stood close to the spot now occupied by the Victoria Terminus Station, the original temple was probably destroyed when Mubarak overran these islands about the year 1320. The temple was evidently rebuilt subsequently, and stood there until 1760 when in order to complete the Esplanade and erect new fortifications it was removed and re-erected on its present site in the heart of the town.

In the pre-historic period Bombay appears to have formed a part of the mainland of India but eventually to have become gradually separated from it by volcanic action into a number of small islands. Geologists say that man probably made his first appearance on them during the Stone Age for, tools of flint, similar to those once used by the cave men of Europe have been found along the shore of the mainland as well as that of the Back Bay. Forests of khair trees (*Acacia catechu*) covered the land and the pre-historic man then lived by hunting in the jungle and fishing in the sea. During the work of excavating the foundation of the Prince's Dock a petrified khair forest

was discovered 32 feet below the high water mark. The trees were embedded in a decayed trap-rock soil overlaid by the thick stratum of clay which formed the real bottom of the harbour. These fishermen and hunters of the Stone Age were probably the forefathers of the Kohis the original inhabitants of these islands. The palm trees appeared later on and with them came the Bhandaris or palm-tappers. These pre-Aryan tribes were in all probability the settlers on the islands of Bombay about 800 years before Christ, when the Aryans came into the Deccan. But old records have shown that as early as 1000 B.C. the Aryans



MR. ALEXANDER MONTGOMFRIE,  
C. I. L. M. A. (Glas) ICS  
SECRETARY TO GOVERNMENT  
POLITICAL DEPARTMENT



MAJOR H. G. VANCE  
MILITARY SECRETARY BOMBAY

had already settled on the Indus and that Western India was carrying on trade with Persia, Babylon and Egypt by way of the Persian Gulf and the Red Sea. Salsette was the chief centre of commerce for this Mesopotamian trade until the fourth century before Christ. The neighbouring seven little islands of Bombay however were still unknown and unimportant but they formed an outlying portion of the kingdom of the Northern Konkan or Aparanta of the old Sanskrit writings. The group of the seven islets of Bombay was probably the Heptanesia referred to by Ptolemy in the second century A.D. During the time of the Maurya and Chalukya dynasties which succeeded (Circa 450-750 A.D.) the capital of their territory was Purī—Mangalpurī—founded by the Chalukya King Mangalraj on the island of Elephanta in the Bombay Harbour. But it was during the rule of the succeeding Silhara chiefs (810-1260 A.D.), when the temple of Walkeshwar was built at Malabar Point, that Bombay began to attract visitors from Malabar—hence the name Malabar Hill—and other parts of Western India, on account of the fame of the temple, and the extraordinary sanctity attached to 'Shigundi' or the Holy Rock in the sea close by. This temple was apparently

destroyed during one of the raids on Bombay either by Mubarak or the Portuguese. In 1672 Dr. Fryer spoke of it as the "remains of a stupendous Pagoda" and according to Moore "the remains of a rather elegant temple" still existed at Malabar Point early in the 19th century. A temple built about the same period (1060 A.D.) still exists in a fair state of preservation at Ambarnath in Thana District.

About the year 1260 Raja Bhimbdev, driven out of his kingdom in the Deccan by the Muslim invaders under Alauddin Khilji, came over to these islands and founded a city called Malukawati, the present Mahim.

In 1348 the islands of Salsette and Mahim were attacked by a Muhammadan army from Gujarat. Nargudev, the ruler of Mahim, happened to be away at Walkeshwar when the place was invaded. His Rani, however, offered a most heroic defence, but was defeated and killed. The city was looted and Nargudev while coming to her assistance was also attacked and killed in a fight near Bveulla and Bombay passed into the hands of the Sultan of Gujarat. The Muhammadan rule lasted from 1348 to 1534. The sultans established a military outpost at Mahim and it was during the period that the well known shrine was built at Mahim for Maktum Fakih Ali Pir, an Arab, or saint, who died there in 1431. The Muhammadan rule, however, was only nominal for the real administration powers were in the hands of tributary Hindu chieftains.

The Portuguese came to India towards the end of the fifteenth century, soon became masters of the Indian Ocean and in 1510 took Goa. In 1534 the Christianized Bahamani and former Sultan of Sal-

Sultan of Gujarat to bequeath to the king of Portugal and his heirs for ever the city of Bassain, its territories islands and seas. The Bombay Islands thus passed from Muhammadans to Christians. The Portuguese divided the islands into Manors or fiefs which were granted as rewards to deserving individuals who in turn were bound to furnish military assistance to the king of Portugal in times of necessity while to the various religious orders the land was given free for ever.

One of the first lessees of Mombaim or "Bombaim," as Bombay was then called, was the celebrated Portuguese physician and botanist Garcia da Orta the author of "Colloquies on the Drugs of India." He paid an annual quit-rent of £85 for it and lived in the "Quinta" or Manor House built sometime in the sixteenth century and which stood upon the site of the present Arsenal behind the Town Hall.

In the meantime the English merchants who had settled in Surat were already coveting Bombay. As early as 1652 their Council had urged the Directors of the East India Company to purchase it and the Directors in their turn had pressed upon Oliver Cromwell the strategic importance of the island and the excellence of its harbor.

The 23rd of June 1661 stands out as an all important date in the annals of Bombay. For, on that date was signed at the Palace of White hall in London the Marriage Treaty between Charles II of Great Britain and Catherine Braganza of Portugal whereby the Princess brought with her as part of her dowry the Port and Islands of Bombay and all the rights, profits, territories, and appurtenances thereunto belonging, and which were to be handed over to the king of Great Britain, his heirs and successors for ever. There was also a secret article in the Treaty by which the King of England guaranteed the Portuguese possessions in India and undertook to act as mediator between the Portuguese and Dutch. The cession of Bombay was bitterly opposed by the Portuguese in India, and it was not until 1665 that Humphrey Cooke acquired actual possession of the island and in token thereof "took in his hand earth and stones and walked upon the bastions of the Bombay Castle."

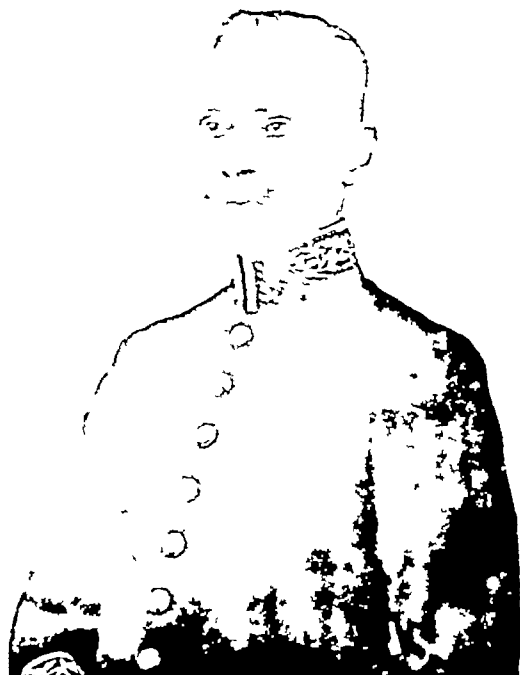
The authorities in England, however, seemed to possess very vague ideas about the size and situation of the "poor little island." Even the Prime Minister, Earl of Clarendon, imagined that "the Island of Bombay with the town and castle thereon" was a vast territory which was "within a very little distance of Brazil"! At the time of the cession the revenues of Bombay were very small and derived from cocoanut and date palms growing between the Esplanade and Malabar Hill and at Mahim, and also from paddy fields on the low-lying grounds. The rest of the island was swampy, barren and uncultivated. The population



MR M. L. TANNAN, BAR-AT-LAW,  
ICS, MRAS, I.R.S.,  
PRINCIPAL SYDENHAM COLLEGE OF  
COMMERCIAL & ECONOMICS, BOMBAY  
Photo by] [The Rembranett.

which was estimated at 10 000 was chiefly composed of "outcasts" and "fugitives and vagabonds" but it must be said that there was among them a small industrial element composed of fisher folk and husbandmen with a sprinkling of Prabhus, Brahmans and Muhammadans.

In 1688 Bombay was transferred under a Royal Charter from the Crown to the East India



SENHOR A. P. J. FERNANDES  
VICE-CONSUL OF PORTUGAL IN BOMBAY &  
ACTING CONSUL-GENERAL FOR PORTUGAL  
IN BRITISH INDIA



MR. ANTONIO RABELO BEUA  
CONSUL FOR BRAZIL  
BOMBAY

and harmony, it continued to grow within and without, and he did it. By means of the emigration, the population of Bombay increased to 50,000, and among the most important of the new settlers were Persians, Armenians, and Parsees.



WILLIAM FORCOWSKY  
LEGE RESERVE CRON DE GUERRE ETC  
VICE-VICE CONSUL FOR BELGIUM BOMBAY

But already in the first quarter of the seventeenth century, partly through the silting up of the creeks that separated the component islands and partly through defective sanitary conditions, Bombay—one of the pleasantest spots in India—became no more than a parish graveyard. In 1689 it was thought but a charnel house in which two monsoons were the age of a man. The chief diseases were fluxes, dropsy, scurvy, bubbers, on the heels of the use of hands and feet, gout, stone, malignant and putrid fevers, plague, and morden cholera were also very prevalent. In 1706 Governor White wrote, "we are only eight including the Council and but two that write and most of us sick on this unhealthy depopulated and ruined islands" and in response the Court of Directors despatched Surgeons on the munificent salary of 45 shillings per month with medicines which deteriorated on the voyage. In 1718 the population had dwindled to 16,000. The high mortality was attributed to three causes: (1) pestilential deposits on account of the silting up of the creeks; (2) marring of toddy palms with putrid fish; and (3) indissolute living. In spite of all these drawbacks and the unwelcome visits of the Dutch admirals and pirates, the work of the town defences was pushed on; in 1716 the town walls were completed and the place made more secure, and as a consequence settlers again began to come in.

In 1736 the dockyard was extended under the supervision of Town Nusservanni Wadia, a Parsi Shipbuilder from Surat, and the defences of the town were further strengthened in 1744-48 and again in 1756-63. Sanitation was improved, a Town Scavenger was appointed, building laws were promulgated, and by 1744 the population increased to 70,000. In 1750 and 1756 more docks were opened and the number of trading vessels consequently increased. About the year 1770 the extension of the town was taken in hand, crowded and insubstantial houses were demolished, the Esplanade was extended and levelled and every encouragement was given to the inhabitants to build their dwellings outside the Fort. In 1780 it was found that the population had increased to nearly 114,000. About this time the Company obtained Salsette and the adjoining islands in the harbour. The Vellard was constructed by Governor Hornby about 1784, it completely shut out the sea and prevented it from coming in and inundating the central portion of the island, the low-lying "flats" were thus rendered available for cultivation and settlement.



## 198 THE PRINCE OF WALES & THE PRINCES OF INDIA

In 1858 after the Mutiny, Bombay reverted to the Crown. The G I P Railway which had run its first train in 1853 from Bombay to Thana, a distance of 20 miles, constructed the Bore Ghaut line in 1863. By 1860 Bombay became a great cotton market of Western and Central India, and its cotton trade increased to an enormous extent between 1861 and 1865 on account of the outbreak of the Civil War in America, and during that time Bombay benefited to the extent of about 81 millions sterling owing to the cotton trade being diverted to it from America. But when the American War ended, the price of cotton fell at once, a crash came, and there were numerous failures, the commercial stability of the city however suffered no permanent damage. The modern Bombay may be said to be built up and established during these years, for it was during this period that those great engineering and reclamation schemes were formulated which have given this city, the magnificent public buildings facing the Back Bay, Dockyard and Lighthouses, the Elphinstone Circle, the Railway Workshops, and the European General Hospital. The Government freely aided private enterprise in the task of improving and beautifying the island, room was made for many of these improvements by the demolition of the city walls. About this time also the gasworks were constructed and the city lighted with coal gas.

The progress of the city has since then gone on by leaps and bounds. In 1875 King Edward visited Bombay as Prince of Wales and laid the foundation stone of the Prince's Dock. Since then extensive schemes of reclamation and other progressive measures have been carried out. With the invasion of plague the City Improvement Trust was created for the purpose of demolishing the insanitary areas and opening out the congested districts. With Tata's Hydro-electric scheme, electric mains have been laid and electricity is now available nearly all over the city for practical purposes, viz., for lighting and the working of Tramways and Mills. The reclamation of a large portion of the harbour has enabled the construction of the new and extensive Alexandra Docks.

In 1911 Their Majesties the King-Emperor George V and Queen Empress Mary landed in Bombay at the Apollo Bunder, and in memento thereof a superb gateway—the Gateway of India—designed by Mr. Wittet of this city in pure Hindu architecture, is in course of erection at the place of their landing.

Old local documents and the statements of early European writers have conclusively proved that Bombay originally consisted of seven separate islands. These, partly by the silting action of the sea, and partly by the human agency, have now been made into one island which is  $11\frac{1}{2}$  miles long, 3 to 4 miles broad, it is flanked by two parallel ridges of low hills, of which the eastern is the longer and ends in the sea at Colaba, while the other ridge runs along the west of the islands and terminates in Malabar Point, between the two lies the shallow expanse of the sea, known as the Back Bay. The harbour lies to the east of the island of Bombay, between it and the mainland of the Deccan.

On a strip of land between the Back Bay and the harbour is situated the Fort, the original nucleus around which the city has gradually developed, it is now chiefly occupied by Government Offices, public buildings, business houses and shops. The termini of the G I P and B B & C I Railways are also situated in this part of the city. To the north of the Fort is the "Bazaar" with houses rising from three, four and even to six storeys in height, "some with elaborately carved pillars and front work." To the west is Malabar Hill, a fashionable locality from which a magnificent view of Back Bay and the town can be obtained. At the extreme point of Malabar Hill is Government House, while at the other end of Back Bay is Colaba Point with the Prong's light-house beyond. To the north of Malabar Hill, and its continuation, Cumballa Hill, is an embankment known as the Hornby Vellard which joins Cumballa Hill to Worli. Before its construction the central part of the island, on

account of its low-lying position, was liable to be submerged at high tide. Now, however, this district forms the most important industrial part of the city. To the east is the hill of Mazagaon, upon which in early days stood a whitewashed house which used to serve as a guide for vessels entering the harbour. It was once the residence of Sterne's Eliza (Mrs. Diaper) and was known as Belvidere House, it was demolished about 1864.

The northern part of the island consists of the districts of Mahim, Parel and Sion and still contains some marshy land. Mahim, which in ancient times was a flourishing island under Raja Bhimbdev, is now a thickly wooded palm grove, it is connected with Bandra by a causeway which is a continuation of the Lady Jamsetjee Road. In the District of Parel is situated the Bombay Bacteriological Laboratory, which in olden times was the official residence of the Governors of Bombay. To the extreme north is the district of Sion (derived from the Marathi "Simwa," a boundary or limit) which is connected with the island of Salsette by the Sion Causeway built by Governor Duncan in 1805. The old causeway has lately been considerably widened by reclamation, and replaced by a magnificent carriage road.

These different parts of the islands are connected by the G. I. P. and B. B. & C. I. Railways.

The City of Bombay owes its origin to its magnificent harbour, and to its close proximity to the two great crossings over the barrier of the Western Ghats. Though lacking the advantages which Calcutta possesses in its nearness to the coal fields, and in the river system of Bengal, the harbour of Bombay opens directly on the sea, so that the City has become the centre of a very large commercial traffic.

The principal industry of the City is the Spinning and Weaving of Cotton, which comes to it chiefly from Guzerat and Deccan. The import of coal from England facilitated the starting of the first cotton mill in 1851 by a Parsi, Mr. C. N. Davar. Much of the capital in the industry was originally derived from the profits made in the opium trade with China, and from the money brought into the City by the cotton boom of the early sixties. Of the 258 cotton mills in India, Bombay possesses 86 with nearly 3 million spindles and 58,000 looms worked by a labour population of over a lakh and a quarter. The City produces nearly half the quantity of cotton goods made in India. The labourers consist mostly of Marathas from the Deccan and Konkan of the cultivator class.

Next to the mill industry come the two large railway workshops at Matunga and Parel owned by the G. I. P. and B. B. & C. I. Railways respectively. In normal times they give employment to 5,000 labourers each, and are principally devoted to the construction and repair of all railway equipment. These shops are occupied with a very large amount of construction work, and were of great services in helping in the manufacturing of requirements of war. There are also a dozen large structural engineering workshops, the largest of which employs over 800 hands.

In addition to the cotton mills and these workshops, there are two silk mills, 4 flour mills, and a large group of tanneries producing half-tanned leather, with one large leather factory employing about 500 hands.

Among educational institutions of industrial interest are the School of Arts, the Victoria Jubilee Technical Institute and the Queen Mary Technical School for disabled Indian soldiers.

A considerable part of the work of the School of Arts is devoted to the teaching of elementary and advanced draughtsmanship. A pottery department has also been added to the School which has carried out considerable experiments in the manufacture from Indian clays of art pottery and various classes of ceramic work.

The Victoria Jubilee Technical Institute founded in 1887 provides instruction in Mechanical

Engineering, Textile manufacture Electrical Engineering, Technical Chemistry, Plumbing and Sanitary Engineering

The Royal Indian Marine Dockyard dates from the time when the City produced a large number of wooden sailing ships under the enterprise of Parsi ship-builders. They employ a labour force of about 4,500 people, and are chiefly devoted to maintenance and repair work for the Naval Forces in Indian waters.

The disadvantage which Bombay offers owing to its distance from the coal fields has to some extent been compensated for by its proximity to the steep scarp of the Western Ghats which affords facilities for the generation of Hydro-electric power. The Tata Hydro-electric Works, which at present consist of three lakes, the largest of which will have, when full, an area of 5 square miles, and a catchment area of 11 square miles, produce at present about 40,000 H P. for a 12-hour day. The power station at Khopoli consists of five generators capable of producing 10,000 Kilowatts at a pressure of 5,000 volts, under a drop of over 1,700 feet. The power is carried to Bombay, a distance of 90 miles, by 2 transmission lines at a pressure of 100,000 volts. 41 Cotton mills are supplied with the power thus generated.

### **H. M. S. the "Renown" Sighted.**

Within half an hour the "Renown" and her escorts, were visible from the Bunder, as they slowly steamed into the harbour, the "Renown" flying His Royal Highness' flag, until they were obscured by the smoke of the guns from His Majesty's ships in the harbour, as they roared out the Royal salute of 31 guns.

### **Formal Visits.**

Shortly after, at 9 A.M. Rear-Admiral Sir Hugh Tophill, the Naval-Commander-in-Chief, accompanied by his personal staff and the Captains of His Majesty's ships, in the harbour, proceeded on board the Royal Vessel.

His Excellency the Rt. Hon. Earl of Reading, Viceroy and Governor-General of India, accompanied by His Excellency General Lord Rawlinson, Commander-in-Chief of the Army in India, and his staff, escorted by Indian Cavalry and the Hussars, arrived at the Bunder at 8.55 A.M. in one of the State carriages, and set out for the "Renown". Once again the guns roared out the Royal Salute as the Viceroy stepped on board the "Renown".

H. E. General Lord Rawlinson and the Ruling Princes attached to His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales' Staff also proceeded to the "Renown" at the same time and were presented to H. R. H. the Prince of Wales by the Viceroy.

His Excellency Sir George Lloyd, Governor of Bombay, accompanied by the Hon. Sir Norman McLeod, Chief Justice, the Rt. Rev. Palmer, Lord Bishop of Bombay, the Hon. Sir Ibrahim Rahimtulla the Hon. Mr. M.

H. W. Hayward, the Member of the Council and the Hon. Mr. R. P. Prampye, the Hon. Mr. C. A. Meltz, the Hon. Mr. Stark Graham, Hon. Mr. Hider, all the Ministers, and Mr. P. E. Mead, Chief Secretary to Government of Bombay, and the General Officer Commanding in Chief Southern Command, proceeded to H. M. S. the "Rajawade" at 9.45 a.m.

The Governor of Bombay was presented to His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales by H. E. the Viceroy, and the Chief Justice of Bombay, the Lord Bishop, the Member of the Council and the Member of Bombay, the General Officer Commanding in Chief Southern Command, and the Chief Secretary to the Government of Bombay were presented to H. R. H. the Prince by the Governor.

Shortly after ten o'clock Her Excellency the Viceroy, the Governor of Bombay, Lord Rawlinson and their Staffs and the Staff of His Royal Highness came back. They awaited the coming of H. R. H. the Prince.

#### Arrangements at the Bandar

The arrangements for the reception of the Prince of Wales at the Bandar were completed by the H. R. H. the Prince of Wales, who arrived at the Bandar at 11.15 a.m. The Prince of Wales was met by the H. E. the Viceroy, the Governor of Bombay, Lord Rawlinson and their Staffs and the Staff of His Royal Highness at the Bandar. The Prince of Wales was then taken to the reception pavilion, where he was met by the H. E. the Viceroy, the Governor of Bombay, Lord Rawlinson and their Staffs and the Staff of His Royal Highness. The Prince of Wales then proceeded to the reception pavilion, where he was met by the H. E. the Viceroy, the Governor of Bombay, Lord Rawlinson and their Staffs and the Staff of His Royal Highness.

The arrangements for the reception of the Prince of Wales at the Bandar were completed by the H. R. H. the Prince of Wales, who arrived at the Bandar at 11.15 a.m. The Prince of Wales was met by the H. E. the Viceroy, the Governor of Bombay, Lord Rawlinson and their Staffs and the Staff of His Royal Highness at the Bandar. The Prince of Wales was then taken to the reception pavilion, where he was met by the H. E. the Viceroy, the Governor of Bombay, Lord Rawlinson and their Staffs and the Staff of His Royal Highness.

#### Brilliant Scenes at Apollo Bandar

Upon the Apollo Bandar itself a mighty crowd was slowly assembling from shortly after the rise of the sun. Scarcely had the sun's first rays penetrated the mists of early morning than the tramp of feet heralded the approach of the troops who were to line the first part of the processional route. Soon after the first of the sightseers began to arrive, and shortly after eight o'clock there was scarcely a place surrounding the amphitheatre and the reception pavilion which was not packed to its utmost capacity. The amphitheatre itself in which were seated the invited guests rapidly filled and those invited who had lingered over breakfast found that their resolve to make a success of the first meal of the day cost them dear. For by nine o'clock there was no space in the long tiers of benches big enough to seat a toy terrier and

many had to be content with standing room on the gangways. Fortunately for them, and indeed for all who had to wait through the preliminaries of a Royal reception.

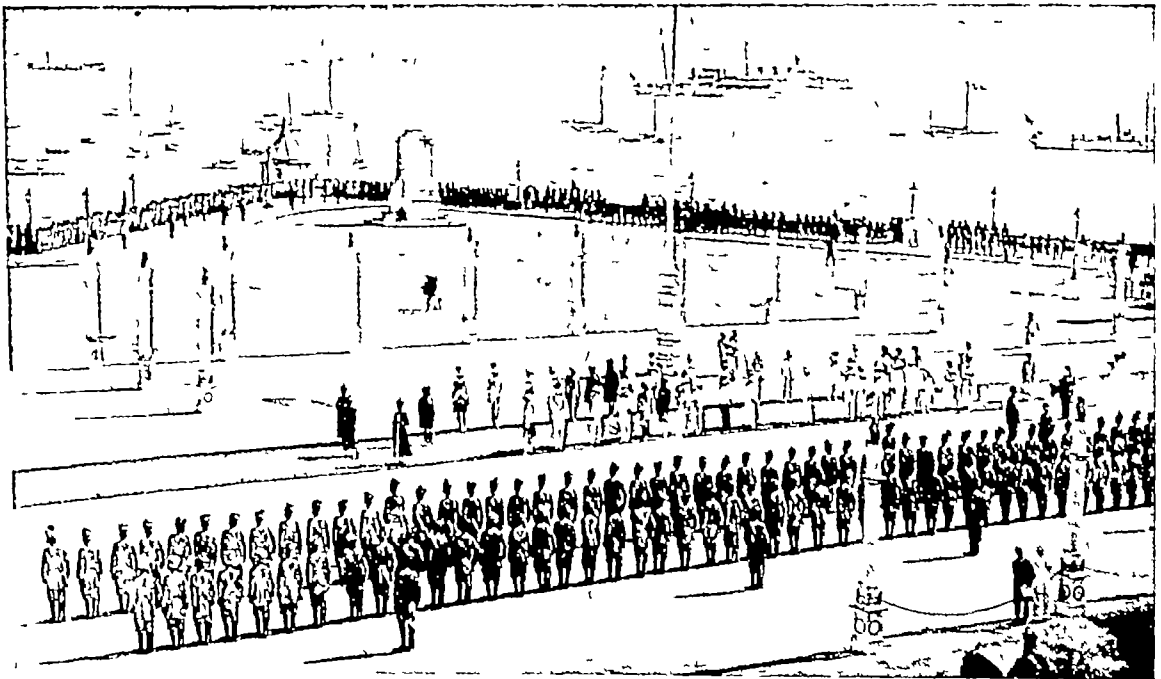
For those who were assembled in the amphitheatre had a prospect of unsurpassable beauty spread before their eyes. In the far background were the hills and islands which have made Bombay Harbour famous among the world's beautiful roadsteads. In the middle distance was the sparkling blue of the sea, its laughing waves glittering in the early morning sun. Nearer still were the grey hulls of the ships of the East India Squadron and the darker masses of merchant and passenger steamers, all of them gaily dressed with flags. And in the foreground was the wide open space of the Bunder with the dazzling white of the pinnacled and domed reception pavilion at its seaward end. It was into this setting that the "Renown" slowly steamed its outline still indeterminate in the haze which always obscures the first hours of a Bombay day. As the first guns of a Royal Salute boomed out from the Middle Grounds battery the waters became active with small craft. Fussy launches purred and dived their way swiftly from shore to ship and from ship to shore.

### **The Prince's Arrival.**

For, prompt to the minute, at a quarter past ten, a burst of cheering borne faintly over the water announced to the vast crowds on shore that His Royal Highness had set forth. A few moments passed and then there appeared dancing lightly over the harbour waters a launch, the first of the three which escorted the Prince's launch. But before heading for the shore, the launches visited all the ships of the East India Squadron which were in the harbour, the passing of the Prince being marked by lusty cheering from the sailors who manned the decks of the warships. The last of the ships passed, the launches circled round from a point opposite the Middle Ground Battery and made for the shore. They were travelling fast and it seemed but a few moments before they had traversed the intervening distance. The first launch manned only by a few seamen who stood at attention swept past the Bunder steps. The second launch contained the Prince. To moor it to the steps was the work of a few moments and His Royal Highness stepped solitary ashore to the accompaniment of the thud of guns from the shore saluting battery. Dressed in the uniform of a naval captain, he looked in



THE PRINCE & THE VICEROYN GOING TO THE AMPHITHEATRE



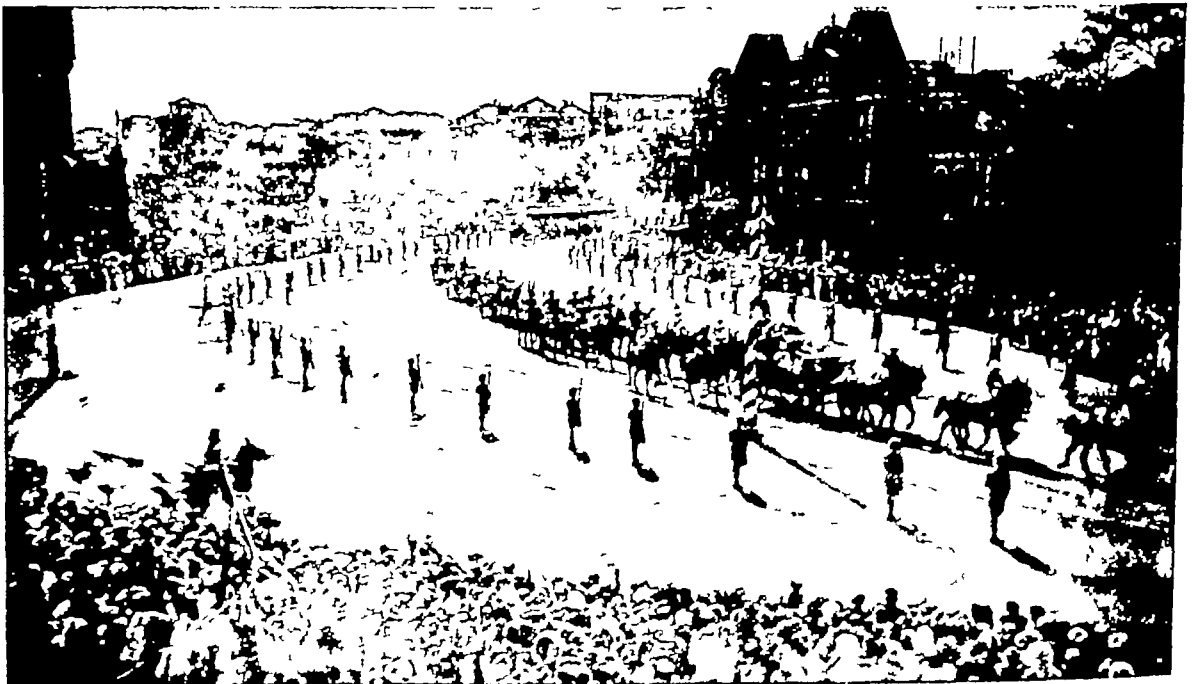
THE PRINCE INSPECTING THE GUARD-OF-HONOUR

Photos by]

[Fred Mitchell.



THE PRINCE READING THE KING'S MESSAGE



H R H S PROCESSION AT THE VICTORIA MEMORIAL

Photos by]

[Fred Mitchell.

the best of health, with cheeks tanned by the sun and the sea breezes. He was received by His Excellency the Viceroy and His Excellency the Governor of Bombay and after a short pause for several introductions, His Royal Highness moved off in procession to the pavilion.

#### **In the Pavilion**

Within the pavilion itself, there was a gorgeous spectacle. All the ruling chiefs and princes who had come to Bombay to pay homage to his Royal Highness were therein assembled. Their ceremonial dress enhanced the magnificence of the surroundings. Jewels sparkled and glinted. Every note of colour was struck in the pagris. And the robes themselves were of dazzling hues. Over against the ruling chiefs were ranged the more sober-suited officials, civil and military.

At the head of the steps in the reception pavilion His Royal Highness was received by the Roman Catholic Archbishop, the President of the Legislative Council, the Judges of the High Court, the Commissioner in Sind, the Rear-Admiral of Bombay and the Director, Royal Indian Marine, the General Officer Commanding the Bombay District, the Surgeon General with the Government of Bombay, the Commissioner of Revenue and Customs, the Secretary to the Government Political Department, and the President of the Municipal Corporation. The ruling Princes and Chiefs and the Consular representatives were then presented to the Prince.

His Royal Highness then inspected the Naval Guard of-Honour which stood at attention outside the pavilion and also the Guard-of-Honour of Indian Infantry, and entered the amphitheatre and took his place on a dais amidst a renewed tumult of applause and cheering.

#### **H M the King's Message.**

When silence had been restored the Prince stepped forward from his place on the dais, and delivered the following message to the princes and peoples of India, from His Majesty the King-Emperor.

He said

"I have a message to deliver from H M the King Emperor. It is this —

"On this day when my son lands for the first time upon your shores I wish to send through him my greetings to you, the Princes and peoples of India. His coming is a token and a renewal of the pledges of affection which it has been the heritage of our House to reaffirm to you. My father, when the Prince of Wales, counted this privilege to see, and seeing to understand, the great Empire in the East over which it was to be his destiny to rule, and I recall with thankfulness and pride that



when he was called to the throne it felt to me to follow his illustrious example. With this same hope and in this same spirit my son is with you to-day. The thought of his arrival brings with a welcome vividness to my mind the happy memories I have stored of what I myself have learned in India, its charm and beauty, its immemorial history, its noble monuments and, above all, the devotion of India's faithful people since proved, as if by fire, in their response to the Empire's call in the hour of its greatest need. These memories will ever be with me as I trace his steps. My heart is with him as he moves among you and with mine the heart of the Queen-Empress, whose love for India is no less than my own.

"To friends whose loyalty we and our fathers have treasured he brings this message of trust and hope. My sympathy in all that passes in your lives is unabating. During recent years my thoughts have been yet more constantly with you. Throughout the civilized world the foundations of social order have been tested by war and change. Wherever citizenship exists it has had to meet the test and India, like other countries, has been called on to face new and special problems of her own. For this task her armoury is in new powers and new responsibilities with which she has been equipped. That, with the help of these aided by the ready guidance of my Government and its officers, you will bring those problems to an issue worthy of your historic past and happiness for your future that all disquiet will vanish in well ordered progress is my earnest wish and my confident belief. Your anxieties and your rejoicing are my own. In all that may touch your happiness, in all that gives you hope and promotes your welfare, I feel with you in the spirit of sympathy. My son has followed from afar your fortunes. It is now his ambition, by his coming among you, to ripen goodwill into a yet fuller understanding. I trust and believe that when he leaves your shores your hearts will follow him and his will stay with you and that one link the more will be added to the golden chain of sympathy which for these many years has held my Throne to India. And it is my warmest prayer that wisdom and contentment growing hand in hand will lead India into ever increasing national greatness within a free Empire for which I labour and for which, if it be the Divine will, my son shall labour after me."

### **The Bombay Municipal Corporation Address**

Permission was then asked and accorded that the Bombay Municipal Corporation might present an address to His Royal Highness Sir Sassoon David, the Corporation President, delivered the following address:

"May it please Your Royal Highness

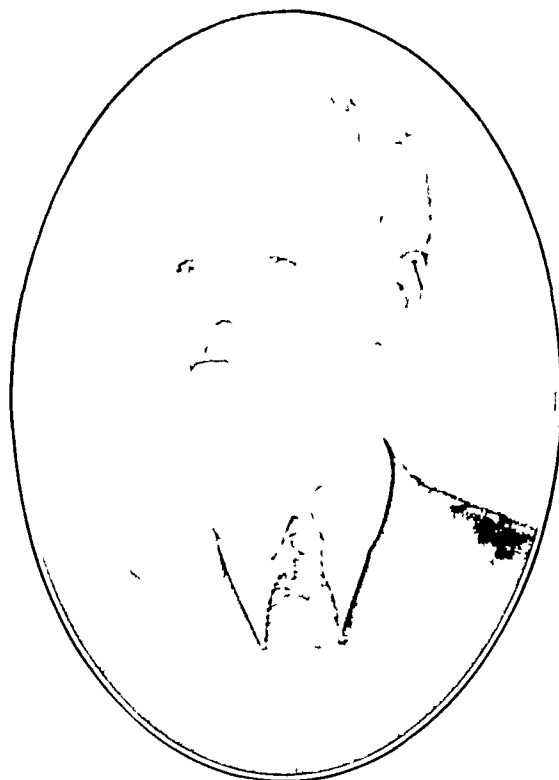
"We, the President and Members of the Municipal Corporation of Bombay, in the name and on behalf of its citizens, welcome the privilege of being the first of His Imperial Majesty's Indian subjects to tender to you most cordial, sincere and loyal greetings on your landing at the Gate of India. This great City has for generations been intimately connected with the Throne of England, for it became a British possession not by conquest or commercial treaty, but as part of the dowry of the Portuguese Bride of a King of England and we rejoice that Your Royal Highness like your revered grandfather and your illustrious parents, has honoured Bombay by making it the starting point of your Indian tour.

"We have closely followed Your Royal Highness' progress in other parts of the British Empire and noted the triumphs of a gracious personality and we are confident that your visit to India will be no less successful, for the heart of India is devoted to the person of His Majesty the King-Emperor and to the Royal Family. We indeed regard the Throne of England as the enduring symbol of the principles of equity, justice and liberty.

"The part Your Royal Highness played in the Great War in defence of those principles was



THE HON'BLE SIR FAZLUL ASLAM SHAH  
K. M. A. F. F. JUDGE HIGH COURT, BOMBAY



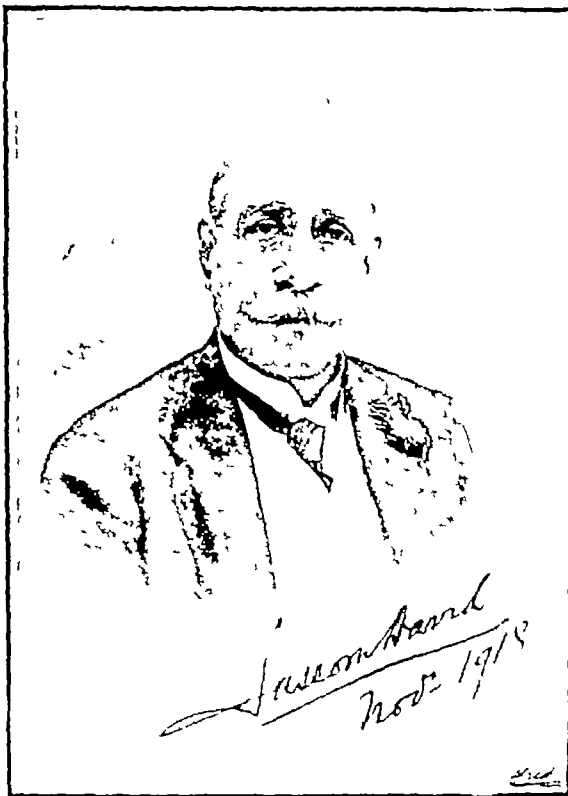
MR. ERNEST CLEMENTS, F.C.S., BAR-AT-LAW,  
DISTRICT JUDGE, SATARA



MR. F. B. P. LORY, M.A., F.E.S.,  
AG. DIRECTOR OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION



MR. J. E. B. HOTSON, O.B.E., M.A. (OXON),  
COLLECTOR SUKKUR & P. O. AGENT KHAIRPUR



SIR SASSOON JACOB DAVID BART, KCSI,  
PRESIDENT BOMBAY MUNICIPAL  
CORPORATION



H E MIRZA ASADULLAH KHAN MANI-OL-MULK  
CBE, CONSUL-GENERAL IN-CHARGE  
PERSIAN CONSULATE



CAPT G S RAWSTONE MC,  
2ND BN STAFFORDSHIRE HIGHLANDERS  
ADC TO THE GOVERNOR BOMBAY



MR SATHYA K BARODWALA JJ  
MEMBER INDIAN LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY

a source of pride and admiration to the Empire and your example stimulated and inspired all loyal subjects to still greater endeavours. As the chief port of embarkation and the principal hospital centre of the East, Bombay has a War record second to none in India. The unity displayed by all classes during the War was conspicuous in every phase of life, and in all those activities which bring together the various classes which form the population of our City.

"At the present time the City of Bombay is passing through one of those periods of transition which have characterised its growth since the time it was taken over by Humphrey Cook on behalf of the British in the year 1665. From a collection of small villages Bombay has grown in a truly amazing manner to be one of the foremost cities of the Empire. Its harbour, its natural advantages, the energy and enterprise of its citizens, and the security it has enjoyed from foreign aggression have produced its present material prosperity. Nor are we unmindful of our future needs. Extensive schemes of Development and Improvement are actually in progress involving the expenditure of many crores of Rupees. One of the largest reclamation schemes in the world is being carried out on the foreshore, the suburbs and the harbour are being developed, vast works of drainage and water supply are in train, thousands of tenements for the working classes are being erected, hills are being levelled, low lying lands filled in and new residential and industrial areas are being formed. We believe that there is no City in the world that has such huge schemes in hand and in the execution of these great undertakings we are fortunate in having a far-seeing and energetic Governor to guide and assist us in the person of His Excellency Sir George Lloyd.

"You Sir, come amongst us at a time when a new era has recently been inaugurated by His Royal Highness the Duke of Connaught whereby we have taken up on our shoulders a larger share of responsibility in the government of this great land. Under the guidance of our Viceroy, His Excellency the Earl of Reading we look to the future with eager anticipation. The political advancement of the country has been accelerated by the great War, which shattered old ideas and ideals, and did not leave India unaffected. The inevitable result is that there is diversity of opinion in the body politic, and that many believe that the country is already ripe for a more democratic form of government. We therefore trust that your Royal presence amongst us will still the voice of discord and leave an atmosphere of mutual understanding and goodwill. May you be the harbinger of peace and contentment throughout the land. We are confident that India will soon be unreservedly admitted to the Councils of the free and unfettered nations comprising the British Empire and that we shall stand side by side as equal partners therein with the great Dominions of Canada, Australasia and South Africa.

"We respectfully request Your Royal Highness on your return to England to convey to His Majesty the King-Emperor our loyal greetings and our sense of gratitude for his having once again shown his deep interest in the well-being of his Indian subjects by sending his Royal Son and Heir to become personally acquainted with the Princes and Peoples of India.

"We wish you God-speed in your progress throughout India and a safe return to your own native land fraught with the happiest of memories. Your Royal Highness' visit will, we are confident, leave behind the remembrance of graceful acts, kind and inspiring words and duty nobly done. It is our fervent prayer that the knowledge you will gain of our country will stimulate in you respect for its ancient civilization, love for its people and sympathy with their ideals and aspirations."

The address, which was beautifully printed, was enclosed in a magnificent casket carved in silver and finished in gold. It was a rectangular pyramid, in shape, about four feet long and half a foot broad and two feet

high, with carvings of the Corporation offices, and panoramic views of the Bombay High Court and Victoria Terminus. It was crowned with the Coat of Arms in gold.

### His Royal Highness's Reply

The Prince in reply said —

"Mr. President and Gentlemen—Let me first thank you for the very warm welcome which you have extended to me. I need not tell you that I have been looking forward to my visit and have been eagerly awaiting the opportunity of seeing India and making friends there. I want to appreciate at first hand all that India is and has done and can do. I want to grasp your difficulties and to understand your aspirations. I want you to know me and I want to know you. Coming from the West to the East as a young man and a stranger to this ancient and vast country I feel some awe at the difficulty which I may experience in getting to know India, but I am fortified by the thought that sympathy begets knowledge and my sympathy with India has been aroused since my childhood, I was brought up in the tradition of the great love which Queen Victoria bore to this land and its peoples. King Edward, prompted by that love, visited this country, as Prince of Wales and the knowledge which he gained of Indians during his tour made him, till his death, their understanding friend. My father and mother have twice visited India and I think you know well what a deep affection they feel towards India and how close to their hearts her welfare lies. It is in this atmosphere of sympathy that I set foot on the shores of India and your warm welcome will help to ripen this sympathy into knowledge.

"I envy you, Gentlemen, your responsibilities. The duties of the Bombay Municipal Corporation are, I feel sure, no light burden, but they are a task in which you may well take pride. I look forward to seeing your schemes for the development and improvement of this great city. The position which Bombay occupies is unique. Other towns in India may challenge your city's pre-eminence in trade or industry, they may dispute her title to excel in progress and efficiency, they may boast to surpass her in antiquity or in historic interest, they may even claim to be more richly endowed by nature or by art, but round Bombay a halo of romance floats which none can wrest from her. This is the gateway of India, and through this gate a stream of men have passed who knit the East and West together and made a place for India in the British Empire. I look back with admiration on the many Indians who have left this port for England to learn what the West could teach and returned again to Bombay to give to India the fruits of a larger experience and a wider knowledge. It is to this port that hundreds of the sons of Britain have come to help India on in the path of progress, prosperity and peace. It is on the lights of Bombay astern that they have looked when, after long years spent in India, they have returned ever to unfold to the people of Great Britain the tale of her advance and development.

"The Empire will not forget that it was Bombay which gave God-speed to thousands of Indian soldiers who left her docks to fight the battles of the Empire in the great war and that it was Bombay which received and tended the war-worn or wounded, on their return and I take this opportunity of thanking the citizens of Bombay for all their help in the war.

"For these reasons, gentlemen, your city has a very special connection with India's place in the Empire and with the advancement of this great country. The welfare of Bombay will always secure my closest sympathy and interest. I thank you again for your very cordial welcome. I shall

convey to His Majesty the King Emperor your expression of loyal greeting. I feel sure that I shall take away with me the most pleasant recollection of your beautiful city.

Then he received the gorgeous casket and shook hands with almost innumerable members of the Corporation. Amid resounding applause he drove off in a State coach with a brilliant escort.

#### STREET DECORATIONS

From the reception pavilion on the Bunder to the first of the pylons near the Wellington Fountain the road was lined with columns and festoons.

Owing to the narrowness of Coleridge Road at Dada Bhai and the position of Tramway lines, nothing of an elaborate nature was possible there, but the entry into Prince's Street and the exit were similarly adorned, and there His Royal Highness passed under triumphal arches. At the entrance to New Queen's Road and at the exit in Market Street the two on either side of the road, each with an attendant column, were at Sandhurst Bridge the two were in capital at both ends.

The pylons were designed by Mr. W. L. Hill, the Consulting Architect to the Government of Bombay, and they were adorned by the pupils of the Bombay School of Art under the direction of Mr. Gladstone Solomon with paintings which represented the art and science and industries of India.

For many paintings can be met in this country of pedigree and merit as it is distinguished. This branch of Art is fostered and cultivated by the Greeks, but not to Europe during the long period that followed it, withering under the Cæsars, continued to put forth fragrant perennial blossoms in India. The conquering Muslim patronized rather than revived an Art that was then a national tradition or the most heroic memory, and until the present day Indian painters have retained possession of their peculiar birthright, the Gift of Decoration.

It is the time-honored law of the Hindu religion that the duty of every citizen is to pay duly that his king and Queen may regrieve him as long as the Moon and the Sun, the emblems of prosperity and of benediction, shall shine upon the earth. To that end and in that heartfelt wish the Indian painters of Bombay had reverently invoked the presence of the Gods whose images were marshalled on the pylons.

#### A HINDU PANTHEON

The twin pylons near the Apollo Bunder were dedicated to Shiva, chiefest of Gods, and his consort Parvati under their differing aspects as Chandra-Shekhara Uma Vibhadrata Bhairava, the guardian of the city Nataraj the most perfect personification of the Dance that artist ever conceived, and his counterpart Light.

The pair of pylons near the office of the Public Works Department were adorned by Vishnu, preserver of the Universe, Lakshmi Goddess of Wealth, Garuda, the Eagle God, Ganesha, the Creator of all Music and singing, Durga and Mahishasur-Mudhni the destroyers of Demons.

The eight Goddesses who adorned the pylons grouped by the Flora Fountain represented varied forms assumed by Parvati on different occasions, distinguished by differing emblems. Next in the hierarchy to greet the Prince on his progress was Ganesha, the genial Deity almost as popular with his European admirers as with his Indian worshippers. He is the destroyer of calamities, and the arts, crafts, and sciences are sprung from him, Saraswati, patroness of learning and poetry, and Kartikeya, brother of Ganesha, were outstanding figures in the group.

Madan, the Hindu Cupid, and Rati (Delight) his consort, with Vasant and Priti (Spring and Love), graced the pylons by the Elphinstone High School.

At the junction of Girgaum Road and Princess Street, Krishna, greatest of all teachers of Philosophy, and the gracious Radha claimed precedence of all others, with Rukhmini and Satyabhama, symbolizing brightness and truth, and other attendant deities

The Queen's Road group portrayed Vithal and Rakhumai, deities whose temples at Pandharpur are visited by hundreds of thousands of devotees during the auspicious days of Ashadhi Ekadashi Brahma and Savitri, accompanied by the Moon and the Sun as emblems of prosperity, formed salient features of the decorations in this group Sun and Moon faced the sea as calling the wide waters to witness to their constant loyalty

At Sandhurst Bridge Rama and Sita, the supreme prototypes of nobility and chastity, with Laxman, type of brotherly devotion, and Hanuman the faithful Monkey God were portrayed Jatayu the Vulture who made so gallant a fight to save Sita from the Demon King was also honoured in this group

By the Sea front of Chaupatti the River Gods Ganges, standing on the Makar (crocodile), and Jamuna on the Kurma (tortoise), holding the lotus and the pot of water, took rank with the incarnations of splendour and of wealth, Indra, and Kuber Here too were seen paintings of Java and Vijaya, givers of victory

#### POINTS OF INTEREST ON THE ROUTE

The only State drive by His Royal Highness was on the first day, from the Apollo Bandar to Government House, Malabar Point, via Apollo Pier Road, Esplanade Road, Hornby Road, Cruickshank Road Girgaum Road Princess Street, Queen's Road, Sandhurst Bridge, Chaupatti and Walkeshwar Road

The Apollo Bandar 'the Gateway of India,' originally constructed by General Bellasis was up to a few years ago the landing place for over seas passengers Now, however, the mailboats come alongside the Ballard Pier and mails and passengers are landed on the quay, whence special trains leave for Delhi, Madras, Calcutta and the Punjab soon after the arrival of the mail The large archway now in process of completion is to be called the Gate of India and has been erected to commemorate the landing here of King George V and Queen Mary on December 2, 1911 A fine view of the harbour, its islands and the distant hills of the Western Ghats can be obtained from this spot which is one of Bombay's favourite evening promenades

The long low building on the right, with its green lawn and high flagstaff, is the Royal Bombay Yacht Club Opposite, on the left, are the residential chambers attached to the Club Passing down Apollo Pier Road, the route opens out into a big road junction with the Wellington Fountain, erected in memory of the Duke who once resided in the island, in the centre On the right is the Sailors' Home In the crescent-shaped area to the north the fine domed building is the Prince of Wales' Museum Opposite to it is the Royal Institute of Science Esplanade Road begins here Next to the Royal Institute of Science is the Elphinstone College and beyond this across a small garden can be seen the University The route now crosses Church Gate Street In the centre of this important road junction is the Floral Fountain, marking the site of the old western gate of Bombay Fort Bearing to the right up Hornby Road, the heart of the banking and business world, another road junction is reached, known as the Bhattia Bagh The magnificent building on the right is the Victoria Terminus of the Great Indian Peninsula Railway, one of the finest stations in the world, and the starting point of the network of lines stretching right across India The G I P Railway, the first line opened in India, was projected in 1844, the first sod was cut in 1850 and the first twenty miles opened for traffic in 1853 up to which date the carrying trade depended entirely on bullock carts and pack ponies

Opposite the Terminus, at the corner of Cruickshank Road, are the Municipal Offices which

were commenced in 1889 and completed in 1893. The Hall of the Corporation on the first floor of the building contains busts of Queen Victoria and of several past Presidents and Municipal Commissioners. Proceeding up Crickshank Road the next building on the right is the Esplanade Police Court. Adjoining it is the Pestonji Hormasji Cama Hospital for women and children, which originated in a movement initiated in 1882 to afford medical assistance to Indian women. Government granted the site and the hospital was opened in 1886 and has proved an immense boon to Indian women who up to the date of the opening were almost wholly debarred from the benefits of Western medical science and treatment. Connected with this hospital is a training school for nurses who are drawn from all sections of the community. North of the Cama Hospital lies the Elphinstone High School which owes its name to one of the famous Governors of the Presidency. The school was originally founded in 1820 as a branch of the Bombay Education Society and up to 1856 the school and the college of the same name were practically one institution. But in 1872, through the munificence of Sir Albert Sassoon the foundation stone was laid of the present school buildings which comprise, in addition to class rooms, a fine playground and a covered area for recreation during the monsoon. The school buildings approximately cover the site of the very ancient Roman Catholic Church. The last visible relic of this once famous Church is a white cross which stands on the maidan or open space on the opposite side of Crickshank Road. Branching away to the left is Girgaum Road. The whole area on the right of this road is known as Girgaum or the hill village and represents the original site of one of the scattered hamlets which formed the nucleus of modern Bombay. The first turning on the left is Princess Street down which the route runs. This fine thoroughfare was constructed by the City Improvement Trust on the site of a rookery of ancient and insanitary dwelling houses. The first house was demolished in November 1901 and the street was opened by the Prince and Princess of Wales (the present King-Emperor and Queen-Mary) in November 1905. The gross cost of the scheme was about £550,000, but the net cost to the City, after disposing of the valuable building sites, was approximately £80,000. Princess Street runs straight down to Back Bay, a large portion of which is about to be reclaimed as part of the big Development Scheme for Bombay. The route turns to the right along Queen's Road, a fine, broad tree lined thoroughfare. Behind the high wall on the right is the Hindu burning ghat, where the dead of that community are cremated. Adjoining the Hindu burning ground is the Mahomedan cemetery and beyond that again is the old English cemetery, familiarly known in bygone days as "Padre Burrows Godown (warehouse)," Burrows being the name of the Garrison Chaplain of those days (1814). This locality, known as Sonapur, was formerly the ancient burial and burning grounds of the island, but the growth of the city has necessitated the provision of more cemeteries or burning ghats in other parts of the city, numbering to-day over seventy.

Running along the left of Queen's Road is the Bombay Baroda and Central India Railway. Between it and the sea, on the broad stretch of reclaimed land are a number of gymkhanas or recreation grounds belonging to the Parsi, Mahomedan, Hindu and Catholic communities, the Wilson College and the Medical College. Just beyond Charni Road Station, the railway curves to the north and the road leaves the sweep of the bay and strikes inland along New Queen's Road, lined with motor garages, with the Royal Opera House on the left and then, left over the railway, by way of Sandhurst Bridge, the route reaches the sea front again at Chaupatti. On the right is the Wilson College and on the same side of the road are the Islam Club and the Orient Club. Chaupatti sands are to Bombay what Hyde Park and Trafalgar Square are to London, a favourite spot for mass meetings. These are usually held near the spot where the body of Lokmanya Tilak, the Nationalist leader, was burned. Following the contour of the bay the road, now called Walkeshwar Road runs along the foot of Malabar Hill, with



its fine houses and sloping gardens to the extreme point of the island on which is situated Government House, the official residence of the Governors of Bombay since 1886. Old Government House at Parel is now the Bacteriological Laboratory. Besides the residence of the Governor, with its fine public rooms and Darbar Hall, there are a number of other bungalows for the accommodation of officers on the staff of the Governor, the offices of the Private Secretary and the Military Secretary, etc. Branching off from the Walkeshwar Road is the Lower Road, which also leads to Government House, a delightful drive lined with trees, shrubs and creepers, affording charming glimpses of Bombay. This is the road which was used by His Royal Highness. The locality of Walkeshwar and Malabar Hill, now the fashionable residential quarter of Bombay, contains many sacred Hindu shrines and temples, and as one writer has observed "there is perhaps no more curious contrast in the whole of Bombay than the juxtaposition of the residence of the Governor and the fashionable dwelling quarter with the ancient temple, the famous tank and the old world hermitages of Shri Walkeshwar."

### **The State Procession through the Streets**

The state procession of the Prince with its escort of scarlet cavalry, passed through five miles of beflagged and decorated streets to Government house at the end of Malabar point.

Along the whole route the utmost enthusiasm prevailed. From the Bandar to Sandhurst Bridge the densest crowds lined the streets.

Every point of vantage was occupied—the plentiful balconies on either side of the road, the roof of Gresham buildings, the scaffolding of the new Tata Bank buildings, temporary stands next to the Paper Currency Office and elsewhere. One seething mass of people stood patiently and in good humour, defying the heat and inevitable discomfort of a crowd, waiting eagerly for a sight of His Royal Highness.

The Prince would have been recognised at once even if it had not been for the gold of the chatra carried above him, and he was greeted with volleys of cheers which echoed among the neighbouring buildings just as the salutes had done earlier in the day. Those cheers and the bows of His Royal Highness remain firm in the memory, and with them an impression of the scene, viewed from a first floor balcony as the procession passed on into Hornby Road through crowds, denser and in more confined spaces—a scene deservedly memorable, impressive as a pageant and even more impressive on account of the noble tribute rendered by Bombay to the Prince.

Around Borj Bunder the usual scenes of enthusiasm prevailed before and during the passing of the procession. Every available inch of room from which any-sort of a view could be obtained was occupied. Every window along Hornby Road was crowded with spectators, as were the galleries and

corridors of the Municipal offices. Quite a number of people obtained an excellent view from the verandah of the Victoria Station frontage, enthusiasts had vantage points on the Esplanade maiden trees and clung tenaciously to the stalls of the People's Fair.

### **Reception at the Government House**

In the evening, the Prince after playing four chukkers at polo on the Willingdon Sports Club ground, as a relaxation after strain of the morning's events, faced an enormous crowd, who had gathered at Government House, to greet him at the reception arranged by Sir George and Lady Lloyd.

Over 3,000 people were invited to attend, including all high civil and military officials. With the magnificent scheme of lighting and decorations the place was turned into a veritable fairy land. Long before the appointed time streams of cars began to pour in, bringing guests. A little after 10 o'clock His Royal Highness, accompanied by the Governor and Lady Llyod and his Staff came to the reception room. The Prince took his stand on the dais and shook hands with all the guests and conversed with the ex-service officers who happened to pass before him. The guests were treated to refreshments and they dispersed late in the night. His Excellency the Governor's Band was in attendance.

### **Illuminations.**

The French cruiser *Destress* was conspicuous with a wondrous illuminated Prince of Wales' feathers and the other ships picked out in the usual naval style presented a striking picture, contrasted by the 'Renown' austere unilluminated in the distant back-ground. At the Yacht Club, Lord Reading evidently enjoyed a brief moment of obscurity as the guest of Sir Hugh Tothill and watched with interest the gradual development of the illumination as the Taj Mahal Hotel and the Ballard Pier began to stand out in the gathering blackness.

By nine o'clock, when streams of cars were making their way to Malabar Hill, Bombay was a veritable fairyland the Clock Tower, the University and the Secretariat, in addition to the buildings already mentioned, giving a wonderful effect with the black land behind and the silvery Back Bay as a potent reflector. As one approached Malabar Hill, one saw in the distance a similarly sparkling display of which the chief feature was an enormous illuminated Prince of Wales' feather, and as the cars drove along, the

tropical luxuriance of the Government House drive, the many coloured lights gave a fitting setting to the event of the evening

### **Receives the Ruling Princes & Chiefs.**

H R. H the Prince of Wales quickly falling into the Indian custom was up betimes this morning, and took exercise The form which the exercise took was a game of polo, which, one learns, is his favourite recreation About an hour in all was spent at the Willingdon Club polo ground, after which His Royal Highness returned to Government House, where he breakfasted

After breakfast H R H the Prince of Wales gave private interviews to the following ruling Princes at Government House during the morning H H the Maharaja of Kolhapur, H H the Maharaja of Idar, H H the Mir of Khairpur, H H the Nawab of Junagad, H H the Jam Saheb of Nawanagar, H H the Maharaja of Bhavnagar Minor, H H the Maharaja of Rajpipla, H H the Nawab of Radhanpur, H H the Nawab of Cambay (minor), H H the Thakor Saheb of Morvi, H H the Thakor Saheb of Gondal and H H the Nawab of Janjira

Subsequently His Royal Highness accompanied by H E the Governor, received the following Chiefs in the drawing room H H the Sultan of Sher and Mokalla, H H Sir Desai of Savantvadi, the Raja of Dharampur, the Raja of Bansda, the Raja of Chhota Udepur, H H the Raja of Baria, the Nawab of Balasinor, the Raja of Sunth, H H the Nawab of Sachin, H H the Raj Saheb of Vankaner, the Thakor Saheb of Palitana, the Thakor Saheb of Limbdi, the Thakor Saheb of Rajkot, the Thakor Saheb of Wadhwan, the Chief of Sangli, the Raja of Jawhar, H H the Pant Sachiv of Bhor, the Chief of Jamkhandi, the Chief of Aundh, the Raja Saheb of Akalkot, the Chief of Phaltan, the Chief of Jath, the Nawab of Savanur, the Chief of Miraj (senior) the Chief of Miraj (junior), the Chief of Ramdurg, the Chief of Kurundwad (junior), the Chief of Surgana, the Thakor Saheb of Sayla, the Thakor of Chuda (minor), the Chief of Jasdan (minor), the Chief of Manawadar (minor), the Thakor of Kadana, the Chief of Lathi (minor), the Chief of Bajana (minor), Vala Mulu Surag of Jetpur, Vala Kanthad Naja of Bilkha, the Chief of Patdi, Vala Shri Ram Mulu, and Vala Shri Ram Harsur

## THE NATIVE STATES.

More than a half of the total number of the many various units counted as Native States in India are under the Government of Bombay. The characteristic feature of the Bombay States is the great number of petty principalities, the peninsula of Kathiawar alone contains nearly two hundred separate States. The recognition of these innumerable jurisdictions is due to the circumstance that the early Bombay administrators were induced to treat the *de facto* exercise of civil and criminal jurisdiction by a landholder as carrying with it a quasi-sovereign status. As the rule of succession by primogeniture applies only to the larger principalities, the minor states are continually suffering disintegration.

In the following pages the Native States, under the political supervision of the Government of Bombay, are arranged in groups according to their geographical position. The States of Kathiawar & North Gujarat, forming the most important group, lie mostly to the north of the Narbada & comprise an area more than twice as large as that of all the remaining States. The South Gujarat States, which lie to the south of the Tapti, are comparatively unimportant. The Maratha States fall into four groups. The North and South Konkan groups lie below the Ghats to the North and South of Bombay respectively. The Deccan and Southern Maratha Country States are situated in the Southern and Eastern portions of the Deccan Plateau. The Province of Sind contains one State.

**Cutch.**

CUICH (Katchh, or 'The sea-coast land')—Native State under the political superintendence of the Government of Bombay, bounded on the north and north-west by the province of Sind, on the east by Native States under the Palanpur Agency, on the south by the peninsula of Kathiawar and the Gulf of Cutch, and on the south-west by the Indian Ocean. The area of the State (exclusive of the Rann) is 7,616 square miles, and it contains 8 towns and about 1000 villages. The capital is BHUJ, where the chief or Maharao resides. From its isolated position, the special character of its people, their peculiar dialect, and their strong feeling of personal loyalty to their ruler, the peninsula of Cutch has more of the elements of a distinct nationality than any other of the dependencies of Bombay.

The whole territory of Cutch is almost entirely cut off from the continent of India—north by the Great Rann, east by the Little Rann, south by the Gulf of Cutch, and west by the Arabian Sea. Though on the whole treeless, barren, and rocky, the aspect of the country is varied by ranges of hills and isolated peaks, by rugged and deeply cut river-beds, and by well-tilled valleys and tracts of rich pasture land. On the south, behind a high bank of sand that lines the sea-coast, lies a low, fertile, and well-cultivated plain from 20 to 30 miles broad. Beyond this plain, the country is broken by three hill ranges, those of Cutch proper, of Vagad in the east, and the Rann islands in the north. The hills of Cutch proper spread widely in the west, but narrow towards the east, and contain one noticeable peak, Dhinodhar, about 1,000 feet high, reputed to have been once a volcano. Two other peaks, Jhura and Varar, rise to nearly 900 feet. In the Vagad hills the elevation is inconsiderable.

There are no permanent rivers in Cutch, but during the rainy seasons (July to October) many streams of considerable size flow from the central ranges of hills northwards to the Rann and southwards, to the Gulf of Cutch.

Of reservoirs Cutch possesses the Saror (Meaning 'lake') in the east of the Charwar range, a round valley about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles broad, with a dam thrown across its narrow western outlet. The neighbourhood of Sindhdri in the west of the great Rann of Cutch has from the time of Alexander the Great (325 B.C.) been a fresh or salt-water lake, a muddy hollow or a salt marsh, according as the Indus waters have succeeded or failed in reaching it.

From a geological point of view Cutch is one of the most complex and most interesting regions in India

The earliest historical notices of Cutch are in the Greek writers. The waters of the Rann were known to Alexander (325 B.C.). About 150 years later Cutch was part of Menander's kingdom, and shortly afterwards passed into the hands of the Sakas. To them succeeded the Parthians. Between A.D. 140 and 390 the Kshatrapas of Surashtra ruled in Cutch. It was included for a time in the Gupta kingdom of Magadh and was ruled later by the Vallabhi kings. In the seventh century Cutch formed part of the province of Sind. Hiuen Tsiang refers to it as K'ie-ch'a. Invasions of Charans, Kathis, and Chavadas followed. In the ninth century the Arabs settled on the coast. In 1023 Bhima Deo I of Anhilvada fled before Mahmud of Ghazni to Kandhkot, and at the close of that century the peninsula was overrun by Singhar, the fourth Sumra ruler of Sind.

The modern history of Cutch may be said to date from its conquest by the Sind tribe of Samma Rajputs in the fourteenth century. The Sammas fled to Cutch to escape the oppression of the Sumras. The Chavada Rajputs, who then ruled over Cutch, granted the Sammas a tract of land, but in time the latter subverted the rule of the Chavadas, and reigned in their stead (1320). The section of the Sammas forming the ruling family in Cutch were known as the Jadejas, or 'children of Jada'. When the rest of the Samma tribe in Lower Sind embraced the orthodox Muhammadan faith, the Jadejas adopted as their religion a mixture of Hinduism and Muhammadanism.

Till 1540 the Jadejas ruled over Cutch in three branches, but about that year Khengar, the son of Jam Hamir, with the assistance of the Muhammadan King of Ahmedabad, succeeded in making himself head of the tribe and master of the whole province. He also obtained from the king the grant of Morvi in the north of Kathiawar, with the title of Rao. The Jam Rawal, uncle of Khengar, who had previously ruled over a part of Cutch, fled to Kathiawar and founded the present reigning house of Navanagar, the rulers of which are still called Jams. For six generations after Khengar the Raos succeeded according to primogeniture. On the death of Ravadhan (1697), his third son Pragji gained the throne by murder and usurpation. In order to pacify the son of his murdered brother, he placed him in independent charge of Morvi, which is still in the possession of his descendants. After 1718 the viceroy of Gujarat sent numerous expeditions against Cutch, which were defeated, and the fort of Bauj was built to repel their attacks. The Rao of Cutch holds a patent or sanad from the British Government authorizing adoption, and in matters of succession the family follows the rule of primogeniture.

After Pragji came Dausuji, who was succeeded by his son Lakhput Rao, a clever man and a good administrator, he encouraged education, and having rendered important military service to the Emperor of Delhi, received from him the title of Mirza and a standard which is still preserved and used upon important occasions. He was also held in honour by Mahmed Sha of Cabul, who bestowed upon him the title of Maharaja. Under Lakhput Rao's able rule the country became prosperous, and, when he died, his sixteen wives burnt themselves on his funeral pyre. Their tombs are close to the British Residency.

Between the present Maharaja and Khengar, fifteen princes ruled over Cutch, but it will only be necessary to mention the two most distinguished of the number. These were Rao Desuji, the grandfather, and Rao Pragmalji, the father of the present ruler (1892). Desuji was an earnest and noble prince, anxious to adopt all measures suggested by the British Government which tended to promote the welfare and prosperity of his subjects. His son Pragmalji, the late Maharaja, who had inherited all his father's good qualities, in addition to the most refined and courtly manners, ruled the

state for fifteen years. He was a highly enlightened and liberal chief, and most loyal to the British Government. He carried out many administrative reforms, framed codes for the guidance of his officials, and introduced a state system of education, he erected a court-house, jail, a fine hospital, and several schools, laid out roads, and altogether expended, on various public works, the immense sum of Rs. 32,41,435. His Highness also started building a magnificent Gothic palace at Bhuj, but did not live to see it completed. In order to encourage education, he endowed a high school in his capital, founded two scholarships in the Elphinstone College, and two in the School of Art at Bombay.

In 1871 His Highness was made a Knight Grand Commander of the Star of India. He died in the January of 1876, leaving two sons, the eldest of whom the present Maharaja, being then ten years of age. During his minority the state was governed by a Council of Regency, the president of which was the Political Agent. In accordance with the wishes of his mother, the late Maharani, Naniba Sahib, the young prince, was not sent to college, but placed with a special tutor, under whom he made rapid progress, an English tutor was then selected to superintend the Rao's education, under the control of Captain Wray. In a very short time he spoke English fluently, and showed the keenest desire to acquire knowledge. His natural ability and assiduous industry gave grand promise of his future. While still under a tutor he acquired a practical insight into state affairs, the management of the revenue, and other administrative departments. During his minority much of the prosperity and progress of the state was due to the loyal devotion, ability, and untiring energy of the late minister, Mr. Manibhai Jisibhai.

In August, 1884, the present ruler, H. H. Maharaja Shree Mirza Raja Sawai Sir Khengarji Rao Sahib Bahadur G. C. S. I., G. C. I. E., then eighteen years of age, was invested with full powers. It was a happy day for his subjects, who, one and all, felt their hearts thrill with joy when the royal, handsome youth, of stately presence, well educated, of refined tastes, and, like his father, of most courtly manners, was installed as Rao of Cutch by his Excellency the Governor, Sir James Fergusson.

In April, 1887, at the special request of his Excellency, Lord Reay, his Highness went to England to represent the princes of the Bombay Presidency at the Jubilee celebration of the Queen-Empress, and he was then created a Knight Commander of the Indian Empire.

His Highness the Maharaja is a zealous advocate for the education of women. In addition to a college established in memory of his mother, he has founded several scholarships. Under careful management the land is improving and many new villages have been built. Bhuj where the Maharaja resides, is a fine city and well populated, there are numerous large buildings, including the magnificent palace, in Gothic style, erected by the late Maharaja at a cost of Rs. 20,00,000. There are also beautiful gardens. The city is noted for its embroidery and silver lace.

His palace is elegantly furnished, and filled with works of art from all countries, and, as a ruler, he amply fulfils the high hopes entertained of him. Resolute, but conciliating, he is a born reformer, yet careful not to hurt the feelings of the most sensitive. His tact and gentlemanliness seem to guard him from the errors into which too zealous rulers fall, and also to win for him the profound reverence and enthusiastic love of his devoted subjects.

The whole administration is good, and the results every year are more and more satisfactory. Peace, Progress, and Reform being the aim of the ruler.

### **Kathiawar Political Agency.**

It is the peninsula or western portion of the province of Gujarat, having under its control 187 separate States, great and small, whose Chiefs divide among themselves the greater portion of the peninsula of Kathiawar.

Since 1822 political authority in Kathiawar has been vested in the Political Agent subordinate to the Government of Bombay. In 1903 the designations of the Political Agent and his assistants were changed to those of Agent to the Governor and Political Agents of the Prants.

Of the early history of the country we have but scanty notice. Mauryas, Greeks, and Kshatrapas probably held it in succession, and



LT COL W M P WOOD, C I F  
AGENT TO THE GOVERNOR IN KATHIAWAR

were followed for a brief space by the Guptas of Kanauj who apparently governed by "senapatis". The later senapatis became kings of Surashtra, who placed their lieutenants at Vallabhi-nagar (identified with the buried city at Vala, 18 miles north-west of Bhaunagar). When the Gupta Empire fell to pieces, the Vallabhi kings, whose dynasty was founded by Bhattarakas, a Gupta Commander, extended their sway over Cutch and defeated the Mers, who appear to have gained considerable authority in Kathiawar between 470 and 520. It was in the reign of Dhruvasena II (632-40) that the Chinese pilgrim Hsien Tsiang visited Valabhi (Vallabhi?) and Su-la-ch'a (Surashtra).

How Vallabhi fell is not known, but possibly it was subverted by Muhammadan invaders from Sind. The seat of government was then moved farther north beyond the borders of Kathiawar, and remained at Anhilwada from 746 to 1298, during which time various petty kingdoms arose, and the Jethwas became a powerful tribe in the west of Surashtra.

Anhilwada was sacked by the Muhammadans in 1194, and finally conquered in 1298. The Jhalas are said to have been settled in Northern Kathiawar by the Anhilwada kings. The Gohels (now in Eastern Kathiawar) came from the north in the thirteenth century, retreating before the tide of Muhammadan conquest, and were enabled by the decadence of Anhilwada to conquer new seats for themselves. The Jadejas and the Kathis came from the west through Cutch.

In 1807 the forces of the Company and the Gaikwar advanced into Kathiawar, and the chiefs entered into engagements to pay a fixed tribute to their overlords, to keep the peace towards each other, and to maintain order within their own limits. Internal warfare and resistance to the supreme authority were ended in 1807-8 by the settlement effected by Col Walker, one great feature of which was that the tributes were fixed, and the work of collection was undertaken by the British Government, which also acquired the Peshwa's rights in Kathiawar after the Satara proclamation in 1818. In 1820 the Gaikwar agreed to have his share collected and paid through the British Government.

Under the ruling houses there are numerous petty Rajput lairds and yeomen, representatives of

old houses long ruined and supplanted or of the younger brothers of chiefs who have received their guns or portions from the estate

### Junagadh

**GENERAL**—A first class State in Sorath, in the Kathiawar Political Agency, with an area of 3,336½ square miles and an average revenue of Rs. 52 lakhs. It is bounded on the North by the Bardis and Halar, on the East by Gohelwar and on the West & South by the Arabian Sea. The only elevation rising above the general level of the plains is the Girnar group of hills, the highest peak of which Gorakhnath is about 3,666 feet above sea-level. All the hills are volcanic and consist of trap and basalt but the summit of the Girnar hill is composed of Syenite. The principal rivers are the Hiran, the Saraswati and the Bhadar. The Ozat is one of the largest rivers in the State and much irrigation is carried on along its banks and those of its tributaries. The Saraswati, or the sacred river of Prabhas Patan is famous in the legends of the Hindus. There is also a sparsely wooded track called the Gir hills in some parts but in others so low as to be liable to floods during the rainy season. It is the strong hold of the noble and unique species of Indian Lion. The climate is fairly healthy, but except on the Girnar hill the heat is excessive from the beginning of April to the middle of July. The annual rainfall averages 30 to 40 inches.

**POPULATION**—The total population of the State according to the census of 1921 was 4,65,493 of which 90,030 were Mahomedans, 3,67,843 Hindus, 7,216 Jains, 53 Parsis, 90 Christians, 220 floating population while 41 were of other castes.

**AGRICULTURE, TRADE, ETC.**—The soil is generally black, with scattered traces of the lighter kind. Irrigation is mainly from wells worked with the Persian wheel and leathern bag. A paddock is maintained for horse-breeding. Agricultural products comprise cotton shipped in considerable quantities from the port of Veraval to Bombay, wheat, the ordinary varieties of millet and pulse, oilseeds and sugarcane of both the indigenous and Mauritius varieties. The Gir district contains about 500 square miles of good forest. The principal trees are teak, black-wood, Jambu and Babul, all of which are used for building purposes locally and are a source of revenue to the State. The forest however is not able to meet all the demands for building timber of the whole peninsula and hence large quantities are imported by sea from Malabar Coast. Stone of good quality is obtainable for building.

The coast-line is well supplied with fair weather harbours, suited for native craft, the chief being Veraval, Nawabandar, and Mangrol. These ports supply grain, timber and other necessities to the greater part of Sorath. The State has its own postal arrangements. The Junagadh Railway traverses State territory. The main roads are from Junagadh town towards Jetpur and Dhoraji, and from Junagadh to Veraval. The ordinary country tracks serve in the fair season for the passage of carts, packbullocks, and horses. Oil and coarse cotton cloth are the principal manufactures. Salt is produced in certain Agras under Babariawad and Kutrana districts.

**HISTORY**—Until 1472 when it was conquered by Sultan Mahmud Begara of Ahmedabad, Junagadh was a Rajput State, ruled by chiefs of the Chudasama tribe. During the reign of the Emperor Akbar it became a dependency of Delhi, under the immediate authority of the Mughal Viceroy of Gujarat. About 1735, when the representative of the Mughals had lost his authority in Gujarat, Sher Khan Babi, a soldier of fortune, expelled the Mughal Governor and established his own rule.

**JUNAGADH CITY**—Population 32,645. Situated under the Girnar and Datar Hills, 60 miles South-west of Rajkot, is one of the most picturesque town in India, while in antiquity and Historical interest it yields to none. The "Uparkot" or old citadel contains interesting Buddhist caves, and the whole of the ditch and neighbourhood is honeycombed with caves or their remains. The most interes-





HIS HIGHNESS MAHABAT KHANJI, BABI BAHADUR, NAWAB SAHEB OF JUNAGADH

ting of these called khapra kodia, have the appearance of having been once a monastery two or three stories in height. The State contains the Bhaudhin Arts College, a Library and Museum, the Reay Gate with a clock-tower, and a fine hospital. In the immediate neighbourhood are the famous Jain temples on the Ginnar Hills and the stone bearing the inscribed edicts of Asoka. There is a good travellers' bungalow and guest house both for European and Orientals.



AMIR SHIKIH MAHAMADBHAI  
HUZUR SECRETARY TO H.H. JUNAGADH

#### KUTIANA—Population 12,332

Being 25 miles east of Porbandar, is a fortified town with an inner citadel, and is the head-quarters of a Mahal or revenue division. Old Kutiana or Sakukano-timbo is about a mile to the West of the modern town, and there are remains of the foundations of the fort. It was deserted in about 1200, and shortly afterwards the present town was founded. Mythological tradition avers that Kundin-pur, the residence of the king Bhishmak, the father-in-law of the demigod Krishna, stood on the old site. The soil around it is very fertile and large crops are raised by irrigation.

**SOMNATH**—(Deo Pattan, Prabhas Pattan, Vcraval Pattan, or Pattan Somnath) Population 8,427. Ancient town situated at the eastern extremity of a bay on the south coast of the Peninsula of Kathiawar. On the edge of the sea nearly half way between the two towns, stands a large and conspicuous temple, dedicated to Siva. A few hundred yards behind this temple is the reservoir called the Bhatkund, the traditional scene of the

death of Krishna. The country near Somnath is full of memorials of Krishna, the principal centre of interest being a spot to the east of the town, where, near the union of three beautiful streams, the body of the hero is said to have been burnt.

**UNA-DELVADA**—(Population Una 6,435, Delvada 3,302) Twin towns in the State, situated on the bank of the Machundri river. The ancient town of Una was called in Sanscrit Unat Durg ("the lofty fortress"), and was situated close to the present town, which was then known under the name of Delvada.

**VERAWAL**—(Vclavin, formerly Verrole) Population 19,538. Port and town in the State. The Devka or Devika river flows north and west of Verawal, entering the sea near the temple of Jalshwar Mahadeo. A considerable trade is carried on with Maskat, Karachi and Bombay. The port has lately been much improved, and supplies are plentiful.

**WANTHALI**—It is the principal town of the Wanthali Mahal under Junagadh State and is

situated about 9 miles to the south-west of Junagadh. The name of Wanthali is said to have been corrupted from the ancient name of this town which was Waman-thali or the abode of Waman. There is a temple of Waman in Wanthali to this day. About a mile to the south-west of Wanthali is the banyan tree grove called Kapilashram where it is believed that Kapil Muni formerly lived here. It is said that Bhalaishah whose shrine is about half a mile to the north of Wanthali was living at Bhesan and that a small stream reached as far as the Bhesan village vicinity but no further. The Pir (or holy man) was seated in the river performing his ablutions and a woman near him was washing some clothes, so that drops of dirty water fell on the Pir's clean garments. He begged of her to desist till he should have finished his ablutions, but she rudely refused and said "Go away as far as you like and take your stream with you, I shall not stir." Bhalaishah then went off towards Wanthali and the stream followed him and there joined the river Ojhat. The Pir then performed his ablutions and afterwards took up his residence at Wanthali. There is an old Palace of the Nawabs at Wanthali called the Navlakha which has a curious secret passage connected with the road. Wanthali is more or less surrounded with rivers and the Ojhat, the Uben, and the Kalwa flow through its lands. There is a long inscription in the Vinjaleshwar Mahadeo temple at Wanthali. There are many mango groves near this town the soil of which is very fertile. It is famous for its copper-smiths and brass & copper work.



MR. ISHWARRAI D. RANA PATIL  
DEWAN JUNAGADH

**THE PRESENT RULER**—The Chief bears the title of Nawab the present Nawab H. H. Mahabat Khan III is the ninth in succession from the founder of the Babi family. He is born in 1900 and succeeded to the Gadi in 1911. visited England in 1912 received his education at the Mayo College Ajmer and has been invested with full powers in March 1920. He is entitled to a salute of 15 guns personal and 13 permanent and 15 local (within the territorial limits of Junagadh State).

**THE STATE & THE WAR**

Throughout the whole period of the war the State of Junagadh was under British Administration and His Highness the Nawab Sahib owing to his minority was unable to offer his personal services. The whole resources of the State were placed at the disposal of the British Government.

The State established a recruiting Depot at Junagadh with the requisite staff and establishment for the purpose and gave facilities to recruiting parties from outside. In order to encourage and

popularize recruiting very liberal concessions were granted to recruits obtained in this State was 120 of which 80 were collected by State Agency and 40 by Indian Army Recruiting parties. The cost incurred in connection with these concessions was about Rs. 10000/-

The State's offer to train British Cavalry Remounts was accepted by the British Government from 1915 to 1917. Indian and British Cavalry Remounts 74 in all were trained for the British Military authorities by the Imperial Service Lancers of this State. All charges of maintenance etc. of the horses during the period of their training in the State were borne by the Durbar, and have amounted to about Rs. 10,000/-

Eighteen trained Imperial Service Lancers Horses valued at Rs. 10,000 and 18 transport and mounted infantry ponies and horses from the State Paddock and State areas valued at Rs. 5,345 were presented to British Government free of charge.

**Contributions and Donations for the War by the Durbar —**

- |  |                |
|--|----------------|
| (1) Contribution to the Fund for the Motor Ambulance Fleet as a gift from the Kathiawar States to His Majesty the King Emperor                                     | Rs. 27,000/-   |
| (2) Three aeroplanes presented to the British Government   | Rs. 1,01,250/- |
| (3) Contribution for the construction of new barracks for Kathiawar Regiment at Rajkot   | Rs. 1,00,000/- |
| (4) An annual contribution of five lakhs of rupees for war purposes during the continuance of the war was undertaken in 1918 and has been completely paid for 1918 | Rs. 5,00,000/- |

**Contributions & Donations for War Relief by the Darbar —**

- |  |              |
|--|--------------|
| (1) Imperial War Relief Fund Contributions, apart from five lakhs, mentioned above | Rs. 95,000/- |
| (2) Women's Branch of Bombay War Relief Fund                                       | " 10,000/-   |
| (3) East Indies Station Naval Fund   | " 1,000/-    |
| (4) Queen Mary's Technical School for disabled Indian soldiers                     | " 10,000/-   |
| (5) Willingdon Soldier's Club  | " 5,000/-    |
| (6) "Our Day" and other Fetes and Exhibitions etc.                                 | " 42,797/-   |
| (7) Other Miscellaneous contributions  | " 7,033/-    |

**By State Subjects —**

- |  |              |
|--|--------------|
| (1) Imperial War Relief Fund   | Rs. 37,297/- |
| (2) Women's Branch of the Bombay War Relief Fund (in cash & Many articles in kind) | " 31,614/-   |
| (3) "Our Day" Fund   | " 32,018/-   |
| (4) East Indies Station Naval Fund   | " 1,409/-    |

Miscellaneous Contributions — Four large tents valued at about Rs. 10,000 were presented for hospital purposes and ten items of Field Glasses and telescope were given on loan.

War Bonds — The Durbar and its subjects purchased War Bonds of the value of Rs. 10,000 and Rs. 3,39,621 respectively.

The New State Residence at Rajkot fully furnished and equipped was handed over to the Military Authorities as a British Officer's mess and residence and was in occupation upto 1st August 1919.

The State offered to equip and maintain hospital quarters for wounded Indian soldiers and to provide accommodation and entertainment for convalescent British Officers, but these offers could not be accepted owing to unsuitability of climate.



H. H. LT. COL. THE MAHAPUA JAI SINGH SIP RAI JITSINGH SAHI, BARRACKS, 1881

**Nawanagar.**

**GENERAL**—A first class Native State in Halar Kathiawar Political Agency on the Southern shore of the Gulf of Cutch with an area of 3791 square miles, the largest by far in the Province, with a population of 345000 and revenue of about 52 lacs. It is bounded on the North by the Gulf and Rann of Cutch on the East by the States of Morvi, Rajkot, Dhol and Gondal on the South by the Sorath division of Kathiawar and on the West by the Okra Rann and the Arabian Sea. It is mostly flat but a little more than one-third of the Barda Hills are within the limits. Mount Venus the highest point of the Barda Hills is 2057 feet above sea level.

Marble of different qualities is found in the Kandaman and Bhawanad Talukas. Copper occurs in the Khamonah Paragana but owing to foreign competition it is not able to hold its own. A pearl fishery has off the coast on the northern shores of the State. The pearls are of varying sizes but of a very beautiful colour and fine lustre. Cloth and silk as well as gold and silver embroidery and brocade are the chief manufactures. The dying industry which employs a considerable number of people is very flourishing. The dyes are much admired and their excellence is traditionally attributed to the quality of the water of the Rangman River which flows by Nawanagar Town along with the Nagman River.

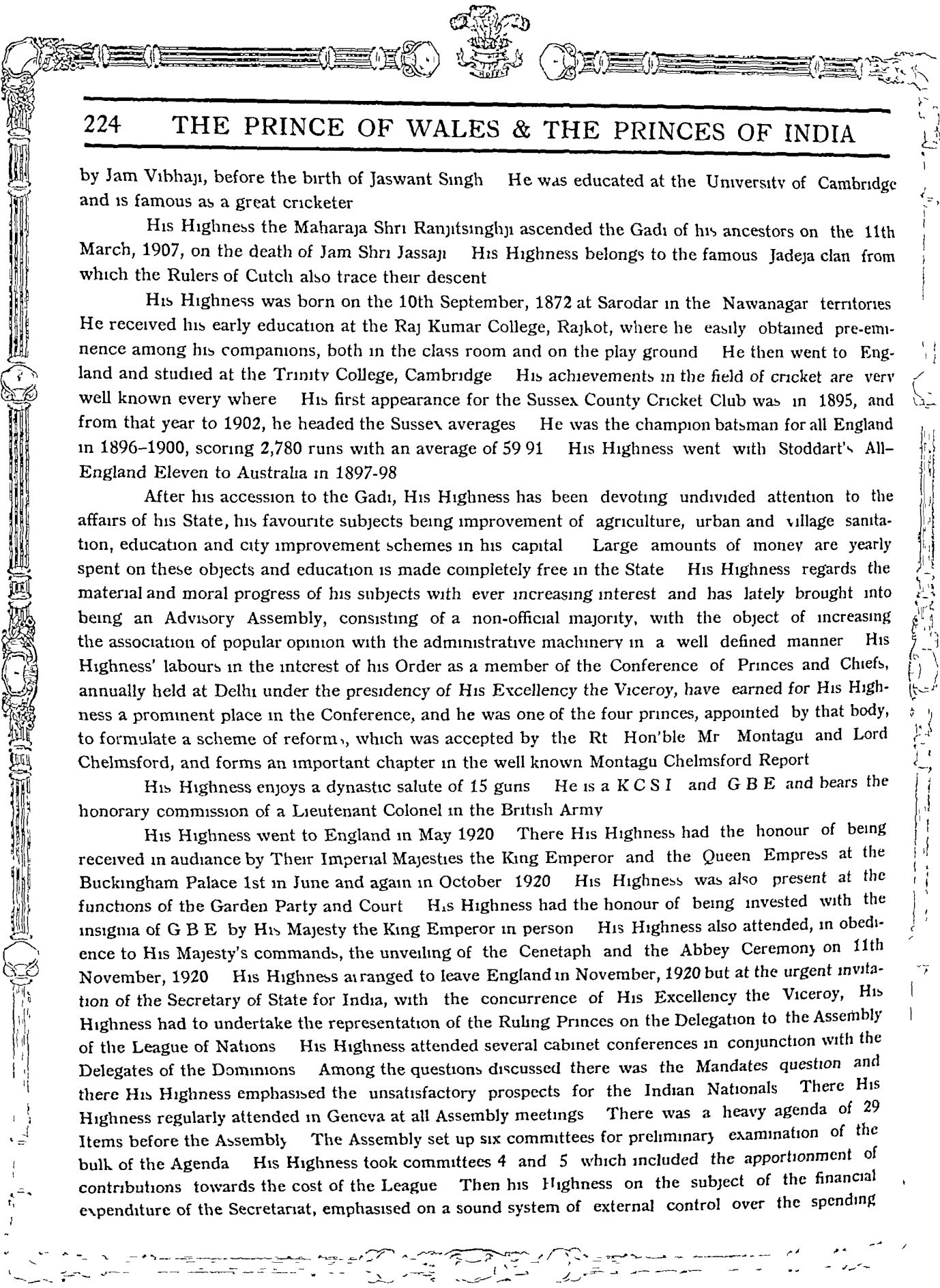
Nawanagar City is the Capital of the State. It is 51 miles from Rajkot by Railway owned by the State. It is almost entirely built of stone and is a walled town. It shows every sign of prosperity. It is nearly 4 miles in circumference. The population is chiefly industrial and commercial and they produce fine silk and gold embroidery. The place is also famous for its perfumery and oils and for the Khaman powder. The climate is very pleasant and temperate throughout the year. It is particularly enjoyable being cool and breezy from November to March. The Palaces of Kotia, Lasanota, La Bungalow etc. are picturesque. The new Palace [Putap Vilas] Rani Bunder Viharika and Bahadur one of the prettiest hot water resorts in Kathiawar are some of the chief objects of interest. The city and the Para contain a population of nearly 50000 souls.

**HISTORY**—Its Ruler is a Jodha Rawat and belongs to the same family as that of the Rao of Cutch. The four Jam brothers—Raval Hardhol, Raval and Modh started from Cutch crossed the Rann and entered Kathiawar about the middle of the sixteenth century. They gradually took possession of the territories on the banks of the river Añ and subsequently established their independent authority over Nagna Bunder and the adjacent country which they conquered from Khami, the Jethwa Chief of Ranpur. The town of Nawanagar was founded in 1543 A.D. on the site of Nagna Bunder by Jam Raval.

At the time of the famous settlement of Col. Walker in 1806-07 Jam Jassoh was the Ruler. It was during his rule that British connection in Kathiawar took root. Jam Jassoh died in 1814 A.D. He was succeeded by his brother Sami. The next ruler was Jam Ranmañ whose administration was very wise and efficient and contributed much to the prosperity of the State. He erected the palaces of Kotia and Lasanota and excavated the tank near them to find employment for his subjects during the summers of 1831-1832 and 1846 A.D. Ranmañ died in 1852 A.D. and was succeeded by his son Vibhañ who was a well-meaning and liberal ruler. In appreciation of his liberal policy the Paramount Power granted him the sound of adoption in 1862 A.D. He was created a K.C.S.I. in 1877 A.D.

Jam Vibhañ died in 1895 A.D. when Jaswant Singh [who was recognised by the British Government as a successor in 1884 A.D.] came to the Gadi.

**PRESENT RULER**—He in turn was succeeded by the present Ruler H. H. Lt. Col. the Maharaja Jam Shri Sri Ran Singhji Sahab Bahadur G.B.E., K.C.S.I. in 1907 A.D. who was adopted



## 224 THE PRINCE OF WALES & THE PRINCES OF INDIA

by Jam Vibhaji, before the birth of Jaswant Singh. He was educated at the University of Cambridge and is famous as a great cricketer.

His Highness the Maharaja Shri Ranjitsinghji ascended the Gadi of his ancestors on the 11th March, 1907, on the death of Jam Shri Jassaji. His Highness belongs to the famous Jadeja clan from which the Rulers of Cutch also trace their descent.

His Highness was born on the 10th September, 1872 at Sarodar in the Nawanagar territories. He received his early education at the Raj Kumar College, Rajkot, where he easily obtained pre-eminence among his companions, both in the class room and on the play ground. He then went to England and studied at the Trinity College, Cambridge. His achievements in the field of cricket are very well known every where. His first appearance for the Sussex County Cricket Club was in 1895, and from that year to 1902, he headed the Sussex averages. He was the champion batsman for all England in 1896-1900, scoring 2,780 runs with an average of 59.91. His Highness went with Stoddart's All-England Eleven to Australia in 1897-98.

After his accession to the Gadi, His Highness has been devoting undivided attention to the affairs of his State, his favourite subjects being improvement of agriculture, urban and village sanitation, education and city improvement schemes in his capital. Large amounts of money are yearly spent on these objects and education is made completely free in the State. His Highness regards the material and moral progress of his subjects with ever increasing interest and has lately brought into being an Advisory Assembly, consisting of a non-official majority, with the object of increasing the association of popular opinion with the administrative machinery in a well defined manner. His Highness' labours in the interest of his Order as a member of the Conference of Princes and Chiefs, annually held at Delhi under the presidency of His Excellency the Viceroy, have earned for His Highness a prominent place in the Conference, and he was one of the four princes, appointed by that body, to formulate a scheme of reform, which was accepted by the Rt Hon'ble Mr Montagu and Lord Chelmsford, and forms an important chapter in the well known Montagu Chelmsford Report.

His Highness enjoys a dynastic salute of 15 guns. He is a KCSI and GBE and bears the honorary commission of a Lieutenant Colonel in the British Army.

His Highness went to England in May 1920. There His Highness had the honour of being received in audience by Their Imperial Majesties the King Emperor and the Queen Empress at the Buckingham Palace 1st in June and again in October 1920. His Highness was also present at the functions of the Garden Party and Court. His Highness had the honour of being invested with the insignia of GBE by His Majesty the King Emperor in person. His Highness also attended, in obedience to His Majesty's commands, the unveiling of the Cenotaph and the Abbey Ceremony on 11th November, 1920. His Highness arranged to leave England in November, 1920 but at the urgent invitation of the Secretary of State for India, with the concurrence of His Excellency the Viceroy, His Highness had to undertake the representation of the Ruling Princes on the Delegation to the Assembly of the League of Nations. His Highness attended several cabinet conferences in conjunction with the Delegates of the Dominions. Among the questions discussed there was the Mandates question and there His Highness emphasised the unsatisfactory prospects for the Indian Nationals. There His Highness regularly attended in Geneva at all Assembly meetings. There was a heavy agenda of 29 items before the Assembly. The Assembly set up six committees for preliminary examination of the bulk of the Agenda. His Highness took committees 4 and 5 which included the apportionment of contributions towards the cost of the League. Then his Highness on the subject of the financial expenditure of the Secretariat, emphasised on a sound system of external control over the spending.



MR HIRABHAI MANIBHAI MITHA  
B.A. (CANTAB) BARRISTER-AT-LAW,  
PRIVATE AND GENERAL SECRETARY,  
NAWANAGAR STATE,  
JAMNAGAR

Mr. Hirabhai Manibhai Mitha educated at New High School and Elphinstone College Bombay. Graduated at Cambridge in 1900 and was called to the Bar in 1901. Served in Cutch for 12 years as the Private Secretary and Revenue Commissioner. Joined this State as Private Secretary and Hazur Personal Assistant and later was appointed to the Office of the General Secretary in addition to existing duties.

#### Department

His Highness gave dinner parties at the Hotel de la Paix to which he invited the British, the Dominion and the Foreign Delegates and also the members of the English Press and did his best to enlighten leading European statesmen and politicians on matters Indian and Asiatic. A good understanding was established with all the important Extra British Delegations and His Highness' relations with the Dominion Delegates grew into terms of genuine friendship. These cordial relations and apt opportunities enabled His Highness to dispel, as much as possible, the great ignorance and misconception on the part of Foreign Delegates in matters relating to India and to explain to them India's true position and character. His Highness before leaving Geneva wrote a farewell letter to the Dominion Delegates inviting them to come to India and assuring them of a cordial welcome and hospitality.

His Highness was also present at the Luncheon given by the Empire Parliamentary Association on the 23rd December, 1920 at the House of Commons to meet the members of the Association who were delegates to the First Assembly of the League of Nations at Geneva. His Highness had the honour of proposing "the Health of the Prime Minister, Mr. Lloyd George, who presided at the Luncheon."

#### WAR CONTRIBUTIONS

Personal services — His Highness the Jam Sahib served personally at the Western Front for over a year and is

mentioned in despatches for services performed first on the staff of General Cookson, commanding the 9th Cavalry Division of the Indian Expeditionary Force A and afterwards, as ADC to the Commander-in-Chief, Field Marshal Lord French. Lt. Kumar Savasinhji, nephew of His Highness, served in the African campaign for a couple of years and was once wounded in the action. Lt. Kumar Dajraj, His Highness's nephew, served in France for a year and a half and was killed in action in September



## 226 THE PRINCE OF WALES & THE PRINCES OF INDIA

1917 Lt Kumar Himatsinhji, nephew of His Highness, served in Mesopotamia

Imperial Services Lancers of the Nawanagar State performed the garrison duty at Karachi, and Jacobabad, until June, 1919, when they were sent to the Afghan front with the Alwar Lancers. The signalling party of the Imperial Service Lancers saw active service with the Expeditionary Force E. Both these units were specially mentioned for their services in the Field. The extra expense, incurred during the War for the maintenance of the Lancers amounted to Rs 1,15,000 over and above normal peace charges. The Government of India, expressed an intention to bear these extra charges but H. H. proposed to distribute Rs 75,000 to the Silver Wedding Fund and Rs 35,218 to the Imperial Indian relief fund, which was accepted.

Material contributions of the State, include 14 Motor cars fully equipped, with two European and eight Indian chauffeurs, one ambulance car with chauffeur, six double poled tents and forty eight horses.

Cash contributions of the State including the Royal family, officers and subjects of the state, amounted to Rs 4,57,884 towards various Funds and the State spent Rs 4,90,000 converting the House of His Highness in Staines, into a Hospital for wounded officers. The State purchased 1st and New War loan, amounting Rs 15,00,000 and the Subjects of Nawanagar living in Bombay, for Rs 15,63,000 and the local subjects for Rs 7,44,339. Besides the State shared Rs 28,000 in the Motor Ambulance Fleet presented by Kathiawar and contributed Rs 1,00,000 for Aeroplanes and Rs 3,00,000 towards War expenses.

Recruiting was encouraged by giving very liberal concessions and the personal interest taken by the Maharaja Jam Sahib secured about 100 recruits for the Kathiawar Company. Four wounded Convalescent Officers were entertained in Balachadi for two months by the State.

### **Bhavnagar.**

**GENERAL**—A first class Native State in Gohilwad, in the Kathiawar Political Agency, with an area of 2,860 square miles and a population of 4,26,404 and revenue about Rs 50 lacs. It is bounded on the north by Ranpur, Ahmedabad District, and the Panch Mahal, on the east by Gulf of Cambay and the Dhandhuka Taluka of Ahmedabad, on the south by the Arabian Sea, and the west by Sorath and Halar.

The country has a very varied aspect, being in some parts a mere salt flat, in others a rich plain of black soil, while portions of the Sihor range and the hills in the Kundla sub-division lend a mountainous appearance to other parts. The principal ranges of hills are those of Sihor, Khokra, Und, the Babriadhar, and the outlying hills of the Gir on the western border, the highest hill, being Mitlala (over 1,000 feet). They are all volcanic, and consist of trap and basalt, piercing, and in some places elevating, a course of sandy limestone. In places, laterite of good quality for building and a conglomerate abounding in fossils are found. The principal rivers are the Shetrunji, Bagad, and Malan the waters of which are used for irrigation. The State contains a fine artificial lake about 5 miles in circumference near the capital, formed by an embankment across the bed of the Gadechi river. The climate is good on sea coast, but hot and dry inland. The annual rain-fall averages 25 inches.

More than one-half of the total area consists of regar or black cotton soil, the remainder being light and sandy. Water is obtained from wells and rivers. The chief products are grain, cotton, and salt, and the chief manufactures are oil copper and brass vessels, and cloth. The State contains 7 cotton presses, 11 ginning factories worked by steam and 15 small ginning factories worked by oil engines, 6 oil factories, 1 chemical works and 1 spinning and weaving mill. The quantity of cotton produced

is very considerable, and forms one of the chief sources of wealth of the State. The only important forests are the Sihor forests, chiefly of thorny acacias, with a few tamarind and Nim trees. Horse-breeding is carried on with ten stallions, and mule-breeding with one Italian donkey stallion. Roads have been constructed from Bhavnagar to Vartej and Goghra, and to Dhasa. Bhavnagar, the chief town, is an important port on the Gulf of Cambay. It has a good harbour which is difficult to access, being approached by a long ending creek which is only prevented from silting up by constant dredging. It is connected with the Kathiawar Railway System. There is a good traveller's bungalow.

The Bhavnagar State Railway, which was the first enterprise of the kind in Kathiawar, was first constructed in the year 1877-78 during the time of his Highness the late Maharaja Sir Takhtsinghji. With the extensions made by his late Highness Maharaja Sir Bhavsinhji, the present line now runs to a total length of 238 miles.

**HISTORY**—The Gohel Rajputs, to which tribe the chief of Bhavnagar belongs, are said to have settled in the country about the year 1260 under Sajakji, from whose three sons—Ranoji, Saranji and Shahji—are descended respectively the chiefs of Bhavnagar, Lathi, and Palitana. The chief of Vala is also an offshoot of the same family. The town of Bhavnagar was founded by Bhausinghji in 1723. Bhausinghji, his son Rawal Akheraji, and his grand son Wakhatsingh, took pains to improve the trade of their country and to destroy the pirates who infested the neighbouring seas.

In 1771 Rawal Akheraji assisted the Bombay Government in reducing Talaja and Mahuva, which were occupied by piratical Kohis. After the conquest of Talaja, the fort was offered to Akheraji by the Bombay Government, but he refused to accept it, and it was made over to the Nawab of Cambay. Wakhatsinghji, however, after his accession in 1772, dispossessed the Nawab of the fort, which, under an engagement arranged by the British Government in 1773, he was allowed to retain on paying a sum of Rs. 75,000. The boundaries of the Bhavnagar State were largely increased by various other acquisitions made by Wakhatsinghji previous to the settlement of Kathiawar.

Thakur Wakhatsinghji died in 1816. The next Rulers were Vajesinghji and Akheraji, during whose chieftaincy, nothing of great importance occurred. The next to succeed to power was His Highness Sir Jyantsinghji. He nobly came forward to offer assistance during the time of the Mutiny of 1857, and gave valuable aid in transporting the English troops to Ahmedabad. He was the first of the Kathiawar chiefs to receive the insignia of a Knight Commander of the Star of India, with which he was invested in 1867. The improvements he effected in his state were numerous. He died in 1870 and was succeeded by his son, His Highness Takhtsinghji, then only thirteen years of age. During his minority, the State was placed under the joint management of a British Officer and the Dewan.

The young Prince, who was educated at the Rajkumar College, Rajkot, where he gained several prizes, was a diligent and thoughtful youth, and made good progress in English and Gujarati. In 1877 His Highness attended a Durbar held at Delhi, where he was presented with a beautiful banner by the Viceroy, in the name of the Empress of India, and his salute was raised from eleven to fifteen guns. In the following year (1878), on the 5th of April, he was installed on the Gadi and invested with full power.

He was created a K C S I, in 1881, and G C S I in 1886. A man of wide enlightenment and culture, the state was brought, under his comparatively short rule of eighteen years, into a high condition of efficiency. He was an enthusiastic patron of education, and towards the many charitable and useful institutions of the country his liberality was unbounded. He died in 1896, and was succeeded by H. H. the Maharaja Shri Sir Bhavsinhji, K C S I, who was born on the 26th April, 1875. At the age of nine years he joined the Rajkumar College at Rajkot, where he remained for a period of four



K. S. NIRMAL KUMAR I 101

H. H. MADHAVA SAREE SURE  
I. H. A. I 101

J. S. D. I 101

and a half years. Later on he was placed under the tuition and guardianship of Mr S M Fraser, at Dharwar, where he passed nearly four years, until 1893. During this time he made several extended tours with his tutor throughout India and Ceylon. He was then associated with the several heads of departments of the State with a view to obtain practical insight into the affairs of administration.

During his rule Bhavnagar has made marvellous progress. He was created a K C S I in 1904. He died in 1919, leaving three sons, the present minor Maharaja Sahib H H Shri Krishna Kumar Singhji born on 19th May 1912, Kumar Shri Nirmalkumar Singhji (aged 8 in August 1922) and Kumar Shri Dharmakumarsinghji (aged 5 in April 1922).

A capable and just ruler and one of the foremost Chiefs in Kathiawar the late Maharaja was beloved and respected by all. His loyalty and generosity were manifested in many ways during the late War. When he came to the Gadi, in his installation speech he prayed that, "the blessings of God may attend my humble efforts to promote the prosperity and happiness of those who are now committed to my charge, whose wants will be my special care, and whose contentment and happiness will be my chief reward", and to the last he lived up to that ideal. His palace was always open to visitors, and no applicant was too humble for him to hear. During his tours in the district, with which he combined the pleasure of Shikar, he freely mixed with his people, and his marvellous combination of simplicity with dignity excited the admiration of all. He was second to none in the sincerity and soundness of his allegiance and loyalty to the Government and the Crown. His official connection with Government was most friendly as their records would show. His relations with his brother Chiefs inside and outside the province were very cordial, and he never had a dispute with any State.

His private life was pure and simple. A determined upholder of monogamy, he believed in the education of the Zenana, the abolition of the "Purdah," and the right kind of education for a Ruler's children. All this is seen from the history of his private life and the arrangement of his household. His pure life and robust character influenced his career as a Ruler. That he wished to advance his people on the right lines can be seen from the institutions he gave them—educational, municipal, medical, and administrative. At the same time he was strong in the principle—and this he inspired among his officers and people as few Rulers may have succeeded in doing—that it is the oneness of the "Ruler" and the "Ruled" that makes for good government, and it was this principle that is eminently suited to the conditions in Indian States. Opportunity for individual opinion coupled with true Indian devotion towards his person and a filial confidence in his judgment was the attitude of his subjects towards him.

H H the present Maharaja Sahib was invited to join the Ruling Princes of the Bombay Presidency for welcoming His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales at Bombay, and he was treated with as much honour and consideration as the major Princes.

The Maharaja Sahib and his brother Kumar Shri Nirmal Kumar Singhji have recently joined the Rajkumar College at Rajkot, and are making satisfactory progress in education, under the care of Major Lentaigne and Mrs Lentaigne who have been appointed since November, 1920 to look after the Maharaja Sahib and his two younger brothers.

During the minority of the present Maharaja Sahib, the administration of the State has been entrusted to Council of Administration. The Council consists of Sir Prabhashanker D Pattani, K C I E, as President, and Major R C Bruke as Vice-president. The other members of the Council are Messrs T K Trivedi and S A Goghawala M A L L B.

One noteworthy feature in the administration is the complete separation of judicial from executive functions and the decentralisation of authority is another. The authority and powers of all the



showed conspicuous ability in the machine gun branch and topped the list of the successful candidates. Jemadar Keshabsingh and Risaldar (Now Squadron Commander) Sardarsingh qualified themselves in the machine gun course. Risaldar Mohobutsingh and Squadron Commander Sardarsingh were twice mentioned in despatches and the former was awarded with the distinguished Service Medal. Lance Dattedar Kumbhisingh was given Serbin decoration of the Silver Star. Jemadar Umadsingh and Jemadar Ravabhai were awarded the Indian Meritorious Service Medal, Risaldar Bapubhai, Dattedar Madarsingh, Lance Dattedar Narsingh and Sowar Vasesingh were all awarded the IDS Medal. The Lancers took part in the attack on Aleppo. Rani Shri Krishnachandra Kalubhai was on active service in France with the Kathiwar Motor Ambulance for a period of six months.

The Durbar co-operated with the recruiting Department but they had to maintain their troops at War strength and consequently almost all the recruits found in the State were employed by them. A draft of 2 Officers and 50 men was kept in constant readiness for active service.

In December 1915 the offer of the Bhavnagar Durbar to maintain a 50 beds Hospital for the mtydied was accepted by the Government of India. Three Motor ambulance Cars, which were specially prepared for them were the gifts of His late Highness the Maharaja Sahib, Her late Highness the Maharani and Her Highness the Maharani of Panna, who also gave 50 well-furnished beds. A Convalescent Home at a cost of Rs. 13,000 was built by late Maharani Nandkumverba. A competent staff which included a European nurse was in charge of the Hospital which treated 772 soldiers. The current expenditure on the up-keep of the Hospital amounted to Rs. 81,184 upto March 1919 when it was finally closed.

The Bhavnagar State Railway workshop, worked in co-operation with the R. M. Railway workshop at Ajmere in connection with the manufacture of munitions, such as parts of the shells viz., grub screws, fuse plugs, base plates, shell noses. It also supplied to Government permanent way materials including rails, fish plates, fish-bolts and special sleepers for a 31½ miles track. An Engine and 20 waggons is also 3 riding trolleys and 12 material trolleys together with spares and stores were supplied to Government.

Cash contributions towards various War and relief funds amounted to Rs. 77,805 by the State and Rs. 8,582 by the subjects. The subscriptions towards the War loans amounted to Rs. 17,76,300 by the State and Rs. 6,92,564 by the subjects.

Her late Highness Maharani Shri Nandkumverba C. I. made laudable efforts to give correct news regarding the War to the masses. Among which may be mentioned free circulation of the pamphlet called "British and Hindi Vikram" published weekly in Gujarati, publications of War news post cards, issued every week and sold at ordinary rates and a special series of discourses on the Great War in the form of Harikatha was prepared and three of these which were recited brought a good amount of money as offertory which was donated towards War funds. Besides three small volumes were produced dealing with War history of Serbia, Belgium and India. Her late Highness also published for private circulation a short life of the late Field Marshall Earl Kitchener of Khartoum.

## Porbandar.

**GENERAL**—A First Class State in the Sorath Prant of the Kathiawar Political Agency, with an area of 642½ square miles, population 1,01,88 and average revenue Rs. 15,00,000. It is situated in the west of the Peninsula of Kathiawar, and consists of a strip of land along the shore of the Arabian Sea, nowhere more than 24 miles broad.

The State is drained by several rivers, the largest of which the Bhadar, Sorthi, Vartu, Minsar,

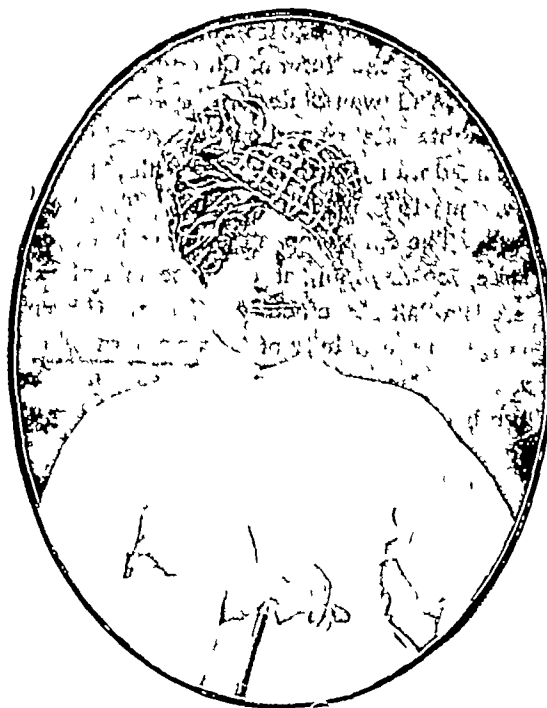


HIS HIGHNESS THE MAHARAJA RANA SAHEB NATWARSINHJI BHAVSINHJI, PORBANDAR.

and Ozat, contain water throughout the year. Towards the coast lie tracks of marsh land called "gher", formed by the rainfall. On some of these which are penetrated by salt water, only grass and weeds can flourish, but on others, Rice, Gram, Udad, Mug and other crops are grown. The largest gher is the Modhwara, about 6 miles long by 4 miles broad, connected with the sea by the Kindari creeks. The "Gangajal" is a large fresh water marsh situated not far from the Kindari creek about two miles in circumference but, unless the rains are heavy, does not hold water for more than eight months in the year. The climate is healthy, the average annual rainfall is 20 to 25 inches. The soil is as a rule an excellent black soil, though fertile red soil occurs in places. The principal crops are Jowar, Bajri, Wheat, Cotton, etc. The cocoanut and the almond trees also thrive. Fish of many kinds are plentiful. Oysters are found, but do not produce pearls like those of the Gulf of Cutch. The celebrated Porbandar lime stone is chiefly quarried near the Barda Hills at the Adityana quarry, and is largely exported to Bombay and elsewhere. Silk of good quality and cotton cloth are manufactured. There is a flourishing and increasing trade with Bombay, Karachi, Surat, Broach, and other ports. Large quantities of timber are imported from the Malabar Ports. The chief harbours are Porbandar, Madhavpur, and Navibandar. The Gondal-Porbandar State Railway passes through the State. A Cement factory has been recently established by the Indian Cement Company. There is a Cotton Press, and there are three or four Cotton Gins in the State. There is scope for further commercial enterprise in the way of cocoanut plantation and copra manufacture, fisheries including fish manure, and a spinning and a weaving mill. The Hindu temples at Visavada and Madhavpur are of considerable interest to antiquarians.

**RULER**—His Highness the Maharaja Rana Saheb Natwarsinhji Bhavsinhji was born on the 30th June 1901. He belongs to the famous Jethwa clan of Rajputs who claim descent from Hanuman, the friend and ally of the Great King Ram. His Highness the Maharaja Rana Saheb Natwarsinhji Bahadur enjoys plenary powers and a hereditary permanent salute of 13 guns.

His Highness the Maharaja Rana Saheb entered the Rajkumar College in the year 1911, and left it after a splendid and emiable career in the year 1918. After he was initiated in all the branches of administration and on his attaining the age of majority he was lately invested with the full powers of a First Class Sovereign Prince. The young Prince who topped the list of successful candidates at the Diploma Examination of all the Chiefs' Colleges of India, promises to rank amongst the Native State Rulers of India as one of the most enlightened and generous Rulers always mindful of the permanent interests of the subjects and the all round development of the resources of the State.



K. S. VIRAWALA SAHIB, DEWAN, PORBANDAR

PORBANDAR—Better known in up-coun-



tries by its ancient and traditional name of Sudamapuri, the City of Porbandar is, if not the finest, at any rate one of the few finest cities in Kathiawar, possessing rich gardens and eminent buildings. With large rivers such as the Bhadar, Soti, Vartu, Minsar and Ozat, and the hilly strip known as the Barda range, the district of the Porbandar State presents peculiar features of natural scenery and promises uniform development. The limestone quarried in the Barda hills is Porbandar's rich heritage from Nature.

**WAR CONTRIBUTIONS**—During the War the State being under British administration and H. H. the Maharaja being a minor then, could not offer his personal services, however the whole resources of the State were placed at the disposal of the British Government. Special leaflets explaining the real phases of the war were issued and the State Educational Officer toured in the villages with the object of spreading wholesome literature in this connection. Special inducements were offered to the recruits. Cash contributions and donations of the State and the subjects towards various funds amounted to Rs. 81,864 and several articles were presented to the Women's war and relief work. Vigilant measures for protection of coast traffic were adopted. S. S. "Kabul" belonging to the Admiralty was dragged away towards Porbandar and was a total wreck. The State defrayed the whole cost of its salvage which amounted to Rs. 26,925. The subscriptions towards war loans, amounted to Rs. 7,00,000 by the State, Rs. 64,000 by the Officers and Rs. 61,543 by the subjects.

### Dhrangadhra.

**GENERAL**—A First Class State in Jhalawar, under the Kathiawar Political Agency, is situated in the North of the Peninsula of Kathiawar, and to the South of the lesser Runn of Cutch. Its area is about 1,167 Square Miles, excluding the Dhrangadhra portion of the Runn. It is bounded on the North by the Runn of Cutch, on the East by the Talukas of Bajana, Wana, Lakhtar, Rajpur, Muli and the Wadhwan State, on the South by the villages of the Wadhwan State, Muli, Sayala, Wankaner and Lakhtar States, and on the West by the States of Morvi, Wankaner and Maha. The climate of Dhrangadhra is, on the whole, healthy, though it is subject to extreme heat and cold on account of its vicinity to the Runn of Cutch. The population of the State is nearly one lakh.

The chief crop is cotton, which is exported very largely. Besides cotton, other crops are Bajree, Joowar, Kang and Tobacco. Natural and Ghasia salt are found everywhere in the Runn, and there is a Salt Manufactory at Kuda. Gypsum is found at Kuda and other places. There are stone quarries in the vicinity of Dhrangadhra which produce superior qualities of sandstone in different colours. These stones are much valued for ornamental and building purposes. In consequence of there being no nearest seaport and of the prohibitive cost of freight, the Dhrangadhra stone does not find its market in Bombay and other big Cities. Magnesium chloride is also produced in the State.

There are 7 Ginning Factories and two Cotton Presses in the State. The State owns a Railway Line 21 Miles in length between Dhrangadhra and Wadhwan and 20 miles between Dhrangadhra and Halvad.

The State is divided into six Mahals or Parganas for administrative purposes, viz., Dhrangadhra (Panchkoshi), Halvad, Sitapur, Umerda, Methan and Charadwa. The average annual Revenue of the State is estimated at 20 Lakhs.

The chief places worth visiting in Dhrangadhra are—1 The Surej Mahel. 2 Ma-Saheb's Gardens. 3 Auditorium now turned into High School building. 4 Dhrangadhra Officers' Club and Jasvant Gardens. 5 Shakti temple. 6 Mansar. 7 Tanimalsar. There is one Anath Ashram called after His Highness' mother Masaheb Shri Sunderba Saheb, where the needy and helpless people are



H H MAHARAJA SHRI SIR GHANSHYAMSINHJI G C I F, K C S I, BAHADUR  
RAJ SAHEB OF DHRANGADHRA



provided with Boarding and Lodging. It also receives generous contributions on His Highness' birthday and such other occasions.

Education imparted in this State is absolutely free. The State maintains, besides Primary Schools, one High School at Dhrangadhra, one Middle School at Halvad, three Anglo-Vernacular Schools at Sitapur, Tiku and at Chudawa. There are public Libraries at Dhrangadhra, Halvad, Sitapur and Chudawa maintained by the State.

The chiefs of Dhrangadhra belong to the Jhala tribe, originally a subdivision of the Makvana family. This tribe is of great antiquity, and is said to have entered Kutchwar from the north, establishing itself first at Patli, in the Animgam Taluka of Ahmedabad District, thence moving to Halvad, and finally settling in its present seat. The greater part of this territory was probably annexed at one time by the Muhammadan rulers of Gujarat. Subsequently, during the reign of the Emperor Aurangzeb (1658-1707) the subdivision of Halvad then called Muhammadnagar, was restored to the Jhala family. The States of Limbdi, Wadhwa, Chudawa, Sylva and Iran-Lakhtar in Kutchwar are offshoots from Dhrangadhra. The Chief of Dhrangadhra entered into engagements with the British Government in 1807. He is entitled to a salute of 13 guns, and bears the title of Raj Sahib. He holds a sanad authorizing adoption, and the succession follows the rule of primogeniture.

The twenty-second ruler from Harpil was Munsinghji, who conquered the Governor of Ahmedabad but generously saved his life upon the condition that the territory of Jhalawar, which about ten years previously had been seized by this same governor, should be restored to him. Munsinghji's successor was Rajsinghji, also a noted ruler and warrior. The sixth ruler from Rajsinghji was Rajji, during whose reign the Fort of Dhrangadhra was built. Gujishji followed, and he was the last ruler whose dominion extended over the whole province of Jhalawar, for after his death it was divided into seventeen or eighteen small independent states. The three princes who followed Gujishji were not of any great importance, and the fourth was His Highness Rammalsinghji, who came to the throne in 1843 at the age of thirty-two. He was one of the most distinguished princes of the day, he reigned for twenty-six years, and his state under his wise but firm administration rose to distinction. His Highness Rammalsinghji was also an accomplished scholar, the author of several valuable works, and conversant with the Sanskrit, Persian, Urdu, and Gujarati languages and literature. His fame as a wise and beneficent ruler spread all over the peninsula, and he was also greatly commended by the British Government, who in recognition of his merit, and also of his loyalty, conferred upon him in 1866 the dignity of Knight Commander of the Star of India. His Highness died in 1869, leaving four sons, the eldest of whom, His Highness Maharaja Sir Mansinghji, KCSI, who carried on the administration upon the same lines as established by his distinguished father, whose administrative powers, wisdom, and loyalty he had inherited. At the imperial assemblage held at Delhi in 1877, he was created a Knight Commander of the Most Exalted Order of the Star of India, and his salute was raised from eleven to fifteen guns. He had one son, Jusbuntsinghji, who died in 1879, at the age of twenty-five, and leaving in turn one son.

He was succeeded by His late Highness Maharaja Sir Ajitsinghji who died in 1911. The present ruler is His Highness Maharaja Shri Sir Ghanshvamsinhji, GCIE, KCSI, who was born in 1889, and took his education in England under guardianship of Sir Charles Ollivant. On his father's death in 1911, he was installed to Gadi with usual ceremonies.

When His Highness took over the administration, the State carried a heavy burden of debt, and there were no investments or reserve. His first task was to overhaul the finance of the State, and to put them on a sound and workable basis.

His Highness displayed his wisdom in the first act of his rule, which was, following the injunctions of Maharani Jaswantsinhji two hundred years ago, to call to his help his Bhavat and trusted friend Mansinhji, who, after some years spent as his guardian and companion, had gained for himself a high reputation for ability and integrity as an Officer in the Presidency Police.

His Highness and his Dewan Rana Shri Mansinhji S. Jhala C.I.E. took off their coats, in the most literal sense and the success of their efforts is evident from the prosperity which the State has now attained. Light new villages have been established and many others restored to prosperity, 33,000 acres of land have been brought under cultivation, some 5,000 new wells have been dug, the cultivator is no longer a tenant-at-will but owner of his occupancy right. A liberal public works policy has been pursued. New Schools, Hospitals and Dispensaries have been built. The services have been reorganized and pensions, provident fund gratuities, and widows' pensions instituted. The secretariat is a model of efficiency. Five Ginning Mills and a Cotton Press have been built and 23 miles of Railway have been added, whilst Dhrangadhra town has been equipped with a tramway, and many new buildings. A large irrigation scheme has been carried through at Titar. Municipalities have been increased from one to six and the population has been increased by eleven per cent.

His Highness visits from time to time most of the villages of Dhrangadhra State with a view to studying the rural economy of the state so as to enable him to apply this knowledge to the promotion of the welfare of his subjects.

His Highness was invested with the Order of K.C.S.I. by H. E. Lord Chelmsford in 1917. The public rejoicings that followed the bestowal of the title on His Highness, knew no bounds of enthusiasm and fervour. These culminated in the presentation of addresses by Mahajans, Agriculturists, Bhavats and Officers.

He attended the opening ceremony of the Chamber of Princes at Delhi, which was performed by His Royal Highness the Duke of Connaught in 1920.

His Highness was created a G.C.I.E., in the year 1922.

**WAR CONTRIBUTIONS**—Immediately on receipt of the news of the outbreak of War between Great Britain and Germany, His Highness the Maharaja Raj Sahib placed the whole resources of the state at the disposal of the Government for the prosecution of the War. During the period of over four years that the War lasted, the total contributions from the State amounted to Rs. 4,39,695 and Rs. 29,000 by the subjects to the various funds and the Subscriptions to the War loans by the State amounted to Rs. 9,75,000 and by the subjects Rs. 5,09,305. In response to the offer of the black water horses used by the state troops for service in the War, forty one were selected by the Remount department and utilized as British Cavalry remounts. In addition to this, five large tents, a big motor Char-a-banc were given by the State. As a result of the recruiting efforts of the state, 128 combatants and 102 non-combatants recruits were enlisted and a sum of Rs. 24,380 was paid as bonus to the newly enlisted recruits over and above the continuance of the emoluments of the state servants who joined the Kathiawar Company.

### **Morvi.**

**GENERAL**—A First Class State, in the Halar Division of Kathiawar, is situated on the banks of the river Machhu with an area of 822 square miles. Its Adholi Mahal is situated in the Province of Cutch on the opposite side of the Runn. The Country is generally flat and the soil is fertile and favourable to cotton which is noted for its good staple. The climate is temperate and healthy.

The State maintains a Railway between Morvi and Rajkot and Rajkot and Wadhwan—a length

of 92 miles. The Morvi Railway yields a return of 7 to 9 per cent. The State owns the port of Nalakh in the Inner Gulf of Cutch which has a safe harbour and a convenient landing. A Tramway runs from Morvi to Nalakh and steam and oil launches are maintained by the State for traffic between Nalakh and Khuri Rohar. Nalakh is thus a convenient and safe route for Cutch passengers to Bombay particularly during the rainy season. A Tramway runs also between Morvi and Tankara and between Morvi and Jetpur as far as the Mithi frontier—1½ mile only from Khakhreech. There is a network of good made roads throughout the State.

The principal products are cotton, grains and sugarcane. Irrigation is provided by wells and the Panch waterworks. The chief articles of export are cotton, oil, ghee, wool, grain, hides and bones and the chief articles of import are sugar, timber, spices, piece goods and coal.

The State maintains a public park and many other gardens at Morvi and there are several other gardens in the district chiefly at Tankara, Dithura and Adhol.

There is a workshop which may be regarded as the best equipped one in Kathiawar, being provided with up-to-date plant and it has kept up its reputation for turning out Railway materials and for manufacturing splendid furniture. Besides producing all the requisite machinery for the Railway etc., the workshop serves as a model training school for youngsters in the field of mechanics giving them practical work as fitters and artisans thus enabling them to earn a decent living independently.

There are four ginning factories, viz. at Morvi, Tankara, Rungpur and Jetpur. The Morvi factory is worked by 100 guns. There is also one hydraulic press and a cotton weaving mill at Morvi. The chief articles of industry and manufacture are cotton fabrics, metal utensils, ivory work, fine gold thread and gold, silver and jewelled ornaments.

There is a Travellers Bungalow and a spacious Guest-House at Morvi.

The Ruler belongs to the senior branch of the entire Jadeji clan including the houses of Cutch and Nawagar. He holds a 'sind' guaranteeing to him the right of adoption. The Morvi house follows the rule of Primogeniture. The Chief is entitled to a salute of 11 guns.

Thakur Kanoj was the founder of the present ruling family of Morvi. The next chiefs of any note were Aliji, a brave soldier, Ravoji, who fortified Morvi city, Jeeji, a good ruler, and friendly with the English, and Rivoji, an exceedingly clever and enlightened chief, who raised Morvi to a high position of commercial prosperity, re-organised every department in the state, and suppressed the practice of infanticide. Thakore Sahib Ravoji reigned for twenty-six years, and was succeeded by his youngest son, Thakore Sahib Waghlji, who was a minor, so the state was placed under the joint administration of the former Minister of State and a British officer.

His Highness Thakur Sahib Sir Waghlji was born in 1858, and was educated at Rajkumar College under the experienced eye of Mr. Chester Macnaughten. His Highness the Thakore Sahib came of age in the January of 1879, and was then invested with full powers. His Highness first visited England and other European countries, being at that time the first Kathiawar ruler who had paid a visit to that country.

He was created a K C I E, in 1887 and subsequently in 1897 a G C I E. He died in 1922 and was succeeded by the present Ruler His Highness Thakore Sahib Lakhdirji.

**WAR CONTRIBUTIONS**—In the recent War with Afghanistan, the resources of the State were placed at the disposal of His Majesty's Government for such use as might be necessary. The gifts in connection with the War, from H. H. the Thakore Sahib, included, two Motor ambulance cars, one 23 seated and one 5 seated, of the value of Rs. 25,000, two Motor ambulance cars presented to His Majesty the King Emperor in England for the use of the Indian Expeditionary force in France,



HIS LATE HIGHNESS WAGHJI, G.C.I.F., THAKORE SAHIB OF MORVI

an offer of 4 tents for Field Hospital in France, a metere gauge Engine worth Rs 43,000 to the Government of India for use in the War, the State workshops were placed at the disposal of the Government of India, which manufactured Base plates etc, for shells in combination with the R M Railway Workshops Ajmere, two cavalry horses each worth Rs 1000 Rs 1000 to the recruiting fund of the Kathiawar Company, offer of four tents for the use of the Kathiawar Company, the state bungalow and out-houses at Rajkot were placed at the disposal of the Military authorities, from August 1915 to the end of the War a contribution of Rs 20 per month to the Rajkot Tailoring Fund amounting to Rs 1000, and one race horse to Her Excellency Lady Chelmsford's Lucky bag The cash contributions and donations towards War and relief funds amounted to Rs 74,201 and the purchase of the War loans to Rs 50,32,000

### Gondal.

**GENERAL**—A First Class State in Halar (Kathiawar Political Agency), with an area of 1,024 square miles and population about 1,75,000 and revenue Rs 15,00,000 With the exception of the Osam Hills, the country is flat Several streams intersect the State, the largest the Bhadar being navigable by small boats during the rains The climate is good, and the annual rainfall averages to 25 to 30 inches The chief products are cotton and grain, and the chief manufactures are cotton and woollen fabrics, gold embroidery, brass and copper utensils, wooden toys, and ivory bangles The State contains six ginning factories, one cotton press and one iron foundry There are 11½ miles of first class metalled road between Gondal town and Rajkot Gondal has always been preeminent amongst the States of its Class for the vigour and success with which public works have been prosecuted The produce of the State is exported from Mangrol, Veraval and Jodiya There is a Guest-House and a Travellers' Bungalow at Gondal

**HISTORY**—His Highness the Thakore Saheb Shri Sir Bhagavatsinhji G C I E, M D, F R C P E, D C L, L L D, F R S E, F B U, the present Ruler of Gondal—is a Jadeja Rajput by descent, and as such belongs to the lunar dynasty which traces its origin to the renowned Shri Krishna After the great destruction which is said to have befallen this race at Prabhas-Pattan about 5,300 years ago, the survivors established themselves in Sindh, whence they migrated into Cutch, which country they took possession of by force of arms After some time a member of their family settled in Hallar, a part of Kathiawar, and assumed the name of Jam The place which he fixed on as his residence is now known as Jam Nagar, the city of Jam As the members of their family increased, they separated and established independent chiefdoms, such as Gondal, Dhrol, Rajkot, &c The founder of the Gondal House was Kumbhoji I, who inherited a moiety of his patrimonial estate from his brother Sahebji (A D 1634), and expanded his possessions considerably by his valour and military prowess The present Thakor Saheb is twelfth in descent from him Born on the 24th of October, 1865 and was only four years old when he succeeded his father Sagramji II The State was taken under management by the British Government and the young Chief was placed under the care of experienced teachers At the age of nine, he was sent to the Rajkumar College, Rajkot During the whole of his college career, extending over a period of nine years, was one of uniform success, characterised alike by ability, industry and good behaviour

In order to give a finishing touch to his education and to acquaint himself with the Western institutions he undertook a journey to Europe in the year 1883 He spent nearly four months in England and Scotland and then made a short tour on the Continent, visiting Paris, Brussels, Hamburg, Lucerne and other places in Switzerland, Milan, Venice, Florence, Rome and Naples returning via



Brindisi to India on the 13th of November 1883. He has published the experiences and impressions of his travels in the shape of a regularly kept journal or diary which is a delightful and interesting record of the scenes which the young Prince went through in the course of a somewhat hurried trip of six months' duration. "The Journal of a Visit to England in 1883" is very favourably noticed by the Indian, English and Continental press as much for its style and literary merits as for the fair and independent observations of its royal author. Soon after his return from his journey, the Chief was associated in administration with Colonel H. L. Nutt. He assumed sole charge of his State on 25th of August 1884. In the same year he was nominated a Fellow of the Bombay University. In the early part of 1886, the Thakor Saheb again proceeded to Scotland, with a view to reside some time at the Edinburgh University. He stayed there over fifteen months, and so distinguished himself as a diligent student of science that the old Scottish University thought fit to confer on him the honorary degree of LL.D. He was present in England at the time of the Jubilee festivities in the capacity of a member of the deputation sent to that country by his brother-chiefs of Kathiawad, and was fortunate enough to receive at the hands of Her Majesty the Queen the insignia of Knight Commander of the Most Eminent Order of the Indian Empire. The same year the Government of Her Majesty the Queen-Empress was pleased to raise Gondal "on account of its importance and advanced administration" to the rank of a first-class State and to announce that in future the Rulers of Gondal would be entitled to a salute of eleven guns. In the beginning of the year 1890 His Highness' consort, Rani Saheb Shree Nand Kunvarba was taken suddenly ill, and the doctors strongly advised her to go on a long sea voyage and reside for a time in England under the best medical treatment available there. Accordingly His Highness was obliged to set sail on 21st March with the Rani Saheb and children. This Rajput lady was the first Rani of an Indian Ruling Chief who ventured to set aside the prejudices of her caste and to cross the ocean or the 'Kala-pani' as they call it in India. Her Highness had to remain under medical treatment for over two years. During which period His Highness again joined the Edinburgh University and went through the whole curriculum, passed his M.B.C.M. examinations in the most satisfactory way and took his M.D. degree in the ordinary course. He also passed the examination for the Membership of the Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh and the Fellowship of the same. In June 1892 the distinguished University of Oxford conferred on His Highness the honorary degree of D.C.L. His Highness may well be proud of this rare academic distinction, which also seems to have greatly rejoiced his subjects, whose idol he is and who in appreciation of his just and beneficent rule voted him a colossal bronze statue by public subscription. Her Highness' health considerably improved under the skilful treatment of the Edinburgh doctors. This was highly gratifying to the people of Gondal, whose gratification was much enhanced when they came to learn that the membership of the Imperial Order of the Crown of India had been conferred on Her Highness by Her Majesty Queen Victoria. After having graduated in Medicine, His Highness, accompanied by the Rani Saheb, returned to India in the beginning of 1893, via America, Japan, China, Australia and Ceylon. Since his return home, he has inaugurated various measures for the improvement of his State, devoting his leisure hours to literary pursuits.

In 1893 His Highness was invited to the opening ceremony of the Imperial Institute at London by Her Imperial Majesty the Queen, and he was present at the grand function in the company of the Rani Saheb. The next year the Royal College of Physicians (Edinburgh) paid His Highness the high compliment of appointing him their delegate at the Indian Medical Congress held at Calcutta. He was also elected Honorary President of an important section by the organizing Committee of the Eighth International Congress of Hygiene and Demography at Budapest and Vice-President of the Indian

Medical Association as well as a Fellow of the Royal Society (Edinburgh) In 1895 the Edinburgh University conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Medicine He was also made a Fellow of the Royal College of Physicians the same year It was in 1896 that His Highness brought out his medical work called "A Short History of Arvan Medical Science" In 1897 he went to London to take part in the Diamond Jubilee of Her Imperial Majesty the Queen This brought him a new honour of G C I E His Highness is known as much for his efficient administration as for his loyalty to the British Raj Under the fostering care of His Highness the State has attained the rank of one of the best managed and model states of India His Highness takes a keen and intelligent interest in his administration and nothing is done without his knowledge He regularly attends office at stated hours and carefully looks to the wants of the people In the matter of works of public utility, Gondal can boast the greatest progress during the regime of His Highness They include railways, telephone, magnificent buildings, roads, Bridges, reservoirs, canals and others, the excellence of which is recognised throughout the Province His Highness has educated all his children in England and Scotland He has seven children—four sons and three daughters The eldest son, Yuvaraj Shri Bhojarajji, the heir-apparent, was educated at Eton and Oxford

**WAR CONTRIBUTIONS**—Immediately on the outbreak of War His Highness Thakore Saheb Sir Bhagvatsinhji informed Government that any service Gondal can render was at their disposal In order to encourage and popularize recruiting very liberal concessions were granted to recruits and their family members Cash contributions of the State towards various War funds amounted to Rs 95,743 and the subscriptions of the state to the War loans amounted to Rs 11,00,000 and by the subjects to Rs 50,000 The Gondal Porbandar Railway run by this state gave facilities and concessions in the matter of transport of 'Red cross' and 'Our Day' gifts and to Boy Scouts and Girl Guides

### **Jafrabad.**

**GENERAL**—A First Class State in Sorath in the Kathiawar Political Agency It is a dependency of Nawab of Janjira on the Kōkan coast The chief crops are Bajra, Cotton and Wheat Stone is quarried for building purposes Coarse cotton cloth is manufactured A Mamlatdar with Judicial and Revenue authority resides at Jafrabad on behalf of the Nawab of Janjira and the area ranks as a First Class State in Kathiawar Jafrabad has great natural advantages for the coasting trade, being situated about a mile from the sea, on the estuary of the Ranai, the most accessible river on the coast of Kathiawar The commerce of the port is only second in importance to that of Diu

**WAR CONTRIBUTIONS**—The cash contribution towards War funds by the Jafrabad Mahal, belonging to the State of Janjira, amounted to Rs 1,877 and subscriptions to the War loans to Rs 16,267 This relates only to the Mahal and not to the State in general

### **Wankaner**

**GENERAL**—A State in Halar Prant of the Kathiawar Political Agency, with an area of 417 square miles and revenue of Rs 6,00,000 The territory is hilly The climate is hot, but healthy The annual rainfall averages 25 inches The soil is chiefly light, and the cultivated area is 104 square miles Irrigation is practised to some extent from artificial tanks and wells The principal products are grain and cotton Good sand-stone as well as lime-stone suitable for buildings is obtainable and in the State in blocks of any size A kind of black marble also is found within the limits of the State It contains two Ginning Factories and one Cotton Press The nearest and convenient port is Bedi (Jamnagar)

**HISTORY**—The founder of the Wankaner House was Sartanji, son of Prathiraji, the eldest son of Raj Chandrasinghji of Dhrangadhra (1584-1628) The ruler entered into the usual engagements

in 1807 The family follows the rule of primogeniture in matters of succession, and holds a sanad authorizing adoption The Chief is entitled to a salute of 11 (personal) guns He also owns the village of Khasta in Ahmedabad District, the annual income of which is about Rs 40,000 His title is Raj Sahib of Wankaner

**THE PRESENT RULER**—Captain His Highness Maharana Raj Saheb Sir Amarsingh Banesinghji, K C I E

**WANKANER TOWN**—Capital of the State is situated on the Wadhwan-Rajkot Railway It is very picturesquely placed in a commanding position at the junction of the Patalio Voklo and Machhu Rivers, which it is surrounded on every side except the east The town is locally famous for the manufacture of cotton cloth, such as scarves, waist-cloths, &c, and also for locks and shoes The principal exports are cotton cloth, ghee, which is usually sent to Rajkot, and a small quantity of grain and raw cotton and wool, the imports are metals, timber, and cloth of English-manufacture Jadeshwar, a well-known shrine of Mahadev, five miles from Wankaner the chief town, is an important place of pilgrimage Fairs are annually held there in the month of Shravan There is a junction at Wankaner where the Railway lines from Morvi, Wadhwan and Rajkot meet

**WAR CONTRIBUTIONS**—On the outbreak of the War with Germany in 1914, the Raj Saheb placed the resources of his state at the disposal of the Government and also offered his personal services These were accepted by the Government and with a temporary rank of Capt His Highness the Raj Saheb was sent to France where he saw service with the Kathiawar Motor Ambulance fleet A committee was appointed to encourage recruiting and liberal concessions were promised by the State to intending recruits The subscriptions towards the War loans by the State amounted to Rs 1,15,000 and by the people Rs 76,000 and by the Rajkumbh to Rs 50,000 The state also contributed 3 Cavalry horses and 2 Mounted infantry ponies, Rs 20,000 to the Government of India towards the general expenses of the War, and Rs 3,000 to H I M the King, for such use in connection with the War as His Majesty then thought fit The cash contributions towards various War funds amounted to Rs 36,600

### Palitana.

**GENERAL**—Palitana is a Second Class State in the Gohelwad Division of the Kathiawar Political Agency, Bombay Presidency Its area is about 300 square miles and population nearly 58,000 souls (Census of 1921) and revenue about 6½ lacs Its Capital town Palitana is a Railway Station, reached via Sihor on the Bhavnagar State Railway, Kathiawar The State enjoys full internal jurisdiction and its ruler is entitled to a permanent dynastic salute of 9 guns The State has a paddock at Mokhadka, 4 miles from Palitana, developed by Sir Mansinghji the father of the present Thakore Saheb The Stud in its organized form was first started by Thakore Saheb Sursinghji, father of Sir Mansinghji The Stud has three Stallions, 3 prospective Stallions, ten brood-mares, forty three foals and 33 horses for carriages, 35 for Mounted Police and 12 for riding purposes in all 139 and a few pensioned animals, all of them being stud bred There are 132 animals including Stud bulls, cows, buffaloes, calves and camels The State got 2 thorough-bred-English and one Arab Stallions from British Government The Shatrunjaya Hill, situated in the limits of Palitana town within the State jurisdiction, lies about a mile south of the town and is the most sacred of the five sacred hills according to Jain belief The present chief Idol Adinath is said to have been installed in St 1587 (A D 1531) by one Karmasha, this being the 16th resuscitation The last overhauling is predicted to be done by one Shri Vimalvahan Raja The summit which is divided into two peaks with the valley between being partly built up with



CAJIT H H MAHARANA RAI SAHEB SIR AMARSINGHI, K.C.I.E.,  
RAJ SAHEB OF WANKANER



masonry, is entirely covered with temples amongst which the most famous are those of Adinath, Kumarpal, Vimalsha, Sampriti Raja and the Chowmukh. The last, the most lofty temple on the hill, can be clearly distinguished at a distance of five and twenty miles. There is a Mahomedan Shrine called Ingaisha Pn and a Shiv temple on the summit but both without the fort. The total number of enclosures (Tunks) is 9 containing 124 temples of a descent size and 739 small temples. The total number of idols is 11474 and that of foot-impressions 8961. The Hill is 1977 feet above sea-level.

**HISTORY**—The Ruling Princes of Palitana are Gohel Rajputs. They belong to the Solar Race. After the defeat of Vallabhi Kings, a branch of the family went to Mewar. The lineage is traced from Shalivahan, son of Narvahan, a Ruler in Mewar of the Solar dynasty (Forbes Rasa Mala). It however happens that the name of the father of Shalivahan of the Lunar dynasty, who established the Shak era was also Narvahan. This identity of names caused a confusion and some thought the Gohels belonged to the Lunar Race. About the 12th century of the Vikrama Era, Sabai or Jhanjarsingh ruled at Khergad, Marwar, on the banks of the Luni river and migrated to Gujarat for service under Sidhraj. Subsequently they having a quarrel with the Dabhi Kings of Mehva whose tributaries they were, left Marwar for good. Sabai's son Sejakji was a commander of Kumarpal in St 1202. Sejakji's daughter was given to Rah Khengai, Heir-Apparent of Rah Mahipal the King of Saurashtra (Junagadh). Sejakji's three sons were the founders of the States of Lathi, Bhavnagar and Palitana, the grants of villages received from Junagadh on account of the relationship having formed the nucleus. Unadji the 18th from Shahji, Sejakji's son who founded the Palitana House, had a martial spirit and showed valour in maintaining his State, checking the aggressive policy of the then Ruler of Bhavnagar, a valiant Prince with larger resources. Pratapsinhji, Unadji's grand-son who organized all the departments of the State, which had suffered for many years from want of good management, and brought about order from chaos. Pratapsinhji died after a short reign, but his work had begun even during the life-time of his father. Sursinhji, the grand-father of the present Thakore Saheb, continued the improvements, organized a regular Police force, established schools, Courts, etc. Sir Mansinhji, the father of the present Thakore Saheb, was a liberal-minded Prince with deep sympathies for his subjects and had a large heart.

**RULER**—The present Thakore Saheb Gohel Shri Bahadursinhji Mansinhji succeeded his father in 1905 A. D. at the age of 5 years. After receiving elementary education under the fostering and parental care of Mr. and Mrs. Tudor-Owen, he attended the Rajkumar College at Rajkot from 1911 to 1913. While there he played both Cricket and Tennis for the College. At the Imperial Durbar at Delhi the Thakore Saheb was selected as the Senior Page to Her Imperial Majesty the Queen-Empress. In March, 1913 he went to England with Mr. and Mrs. Tudor-Owen and attended the Shrewsbury King Edward VII Public School. He made himself known for high character and for behaving in a way becoming his position and the spirit of a public school throughout (Summer 1914 to the end of the summer 1918). He played Cricket while at Shrewsbury for four seasons, practically a record period for any individual member.

In 1918 he scored 3 centuries (120 against Masters, 150 against Repton School and 104, against Clifton College). In the same year, the Thakore Saheb captained his house XI to victory and won the challenge bat for the year. In the holidays of 1918, the Thakore Saheb played at Lords, in two matches, for the Public Schools against the Lord Schools and then against Captain P. F. Warness XI. In both the matches, he showed what Shrewsbury could turn out both in batting and fielding. He also represented Shrewsbury at "Fives" and was Captain of this old Etonian Game. The whole time the Thakore Saheb was at Shrewsbury, he was a Member of the Officers' Training College, but



**HISTORY**—The founder of this State was Hudholji who descended from the Judeji Ruling family of Catch. He was not the founder in the real sense of the term for he conquered it from Chavda Rajputs, nor is it true, as some historians say that Dhol is an offshoot of Jamnagar. The thing is that Hudholji and Jam Raval left Catch in the middle of the sixteenth century and crossed the Rann to seek their fortune in this province. The brothers fought several battles in the Halv Prant and ultimately settled there. Hudholji conquered Dhol and Jam Raval Nagnu Bander where he founded Jamnagar.

Late Thakore Sahib Shri Harcesinghji died on 31st July 1914 and his son the present Thakore Sahib Shri Dolasinghji was installed with the usual ceremony to the Gadi on the 2nd September 1914 since then the present Thakore Sahib has continued not only to watch the administration but to pay the closest personal attention to the working of all departments of the state. Kumar Shri Jorjarsinghji the heir apparent is making steady progress at the Rajkumar College, Rajkot.



THAKORE SAHEB SHRI DOLASINGHJI  
OF DHOL

**WAR CONTRIBUTIONS**—On the outbreak of the War the State offered its resources to the Government and the state granted liberal concessions to intending recruits and Rs 304 was spent on this account. The contributions towards War and relief funds amounted to Rs 8,573 and War bonds and Cash certificates of the face value of Rs 26,040 were purchased.

### Limbdi

**GENERAL**—A second class State in Jhalawar, in the Kathiawar Political Agency, with an area of 244 square miles. The country is flat. The Bhogava river flows through the State but like some of the smaller streams it becomes brackish in the hot season. The climate of Limbdi, though hot, is healthy. The temperature ranges between a maximum of 114° and a minimum of 46°. The annual rainfall averages from 25 to 30 inches. The soil, in some parts black and in others red, is largely composed of sand. Cotton and grain are extensively cultivated, and coarse cloth is manufactured. The state has three cotton-ginning factories and one cotton press.

**HISTORY**—The Limbdi House is sprung from Harpaldeo, who was also the ancestor of the Dhrangadhra House. Harpaldeo had three sons, the eldest of whom was the founder of the House of Dhrangadhra, the second was Manguji, the founder of the House of Limbdi, the third received Sachina and Chor Vadodra. The Chief executed the usual engagements in 1807. The succession follows the rule of primogeniture, and the family holds a sanad authorizing adoption. The chief is entitled to a salute of 9 guns, and his official title is Thakur Sahib. The present Thakore Sahib Shri Sir Daulatsinghji Jyantsinghji, K C I E was born on 11th July, 1868 and ascended the Gadi on 14th April, 1908. He has four Kumaras and two Kunvaris. The heir-apparent Yuvaraj Shri Digvijayasinghji was born on









II H. THAKORE SAHIB SHRI SHI FAKHRAHAI BAHADUR FULT OF RAIKOT

and Kathi States on the east by the State of Gondal and the Taluka of Kotda Sangham on the south, and by the State of Dhol and a few Talukas of the Halar Prant on the west. It is an undulating country with a stoney soil watered by several streams of which the Aji is the perennial. The climate, though fairly hot in the months of April, May and October, is generally healthy. The annual rainfall averages from 20 to 25 inches. The chief irrigation work is the Ladpuri tank, which supplies water to 3 square miles of land. Besides there are Kavadiya, Anandpur and Pipah tanks. Horse breeding is carried on in a State paddock and cattle breeding also receives attention. The common kinds of grain, sugar cane and cotton are the principal crops. The Morvi and Jammagar Railways pass through the State. The chief articles of manufacture are cotton and wool fabric, copper and brass wares, wood work and wood and ivory bangles. There is a ginning factory at Rajkot with 50 gins to which is attached a cotton press. A ginning factory newly started at Kavadiya, a flour mill, a cotton mill, a workshop for manufacturing trunk, a sugar candy manufactory, an oil seed crushing factory, four crated water factories and two ice factories are situated in the State. There are also nine printing presses and one metal factory.

**RAJKOT**—The capital of the State—The Head quarters of the British Agency is established on a plot of land close to the town of Rajkot which is leased from the state which contains several important institutions among these is the Raj Kumar College which provides a suitable education and training not only for the sons of chiefs of Kathiwar but also for cadets of other States in the Bombay Presidency. The College itself is a fine building in the Venetian Gothic style, amply equipped with gymnasium, a racket court, a rifle range, a cricket pavilion, a swimming bath, and a good Hospital. The Jubilee Memorial Institute an imposing building consisting of the Connaught Hall, the Lang Library and the Watson Museum is situated in a picturesque public garden. The Rasulkhanji Hospital for women and children and West Hospital are very useful institutions. The Male Training College and the Barton Female Training College are maintained by the chiefs of Kathiwar. In the military limits are a church and clock tower the latter built by His late Highness Jam Sahib Shri Vibhaji of Navanagar. In the Civil Station are the lines of the Kathiwar Political Agency Police, and the Rajkot Central Prison. In the neighbourhood are the Rajkot State stud farm and two fine large artificial tanks which supply Rajkot with water. The Aji river which washes the walls of the town, is spanned by two bridges and an aqueduct. Rajkot is the station of the Irish Presbyterian Mission. Rajkot contains two High Schools, two Middle Schools, one Girls' Middle School and several vernacular schools. There is also a good travellers Bungalow and fine Dharamshaltis. The Rajkot town contains two clock towers, a grain market, a vegetable market, the Gumansinhji Building serving as a Patel House, a Cloth Market and an Asylum for the poor and destitute. A cattle fair is held twice a week in the capital. There are several boarding houses, namely—Jam, Sorathia, Lohana, Nagar, Girasia & Brahmin.

**HISTORY**—The ruling chiefs of Rajkot who are Jadeji Rajputs have sprung from the main stock of the Jam of Navanagar. It appears that in the year A. D. 1608 the death occurred of Jam Sataji who had reigned in Navanagar for several years, and it was his grandson Vibhoji, who founded the Rajkot State. This prince had received from his uncle Jasoji, who had usurped the Gadi of Navanagar, a grant of the stronghold of Kalavad together with a number of villages, but he renounced the grant and his ambition and daring enabled him to carve out a new principality for himself. Vibhoji carried out his purpose and took up his residence at Sardhar and found the principality of Sardhar. Vibhoji died in A. D. 1655 and from him are descended the rulers of the states of Rajkot and Gondal and of the Talukas of Kotada, Pal, Kotharia, Gavridad, Shahpur, Lodhika, Gadhika, Vadah, Mengani,

## 248 THE PRINCE OF WALES & THE PRINCES OF INDIA

Rajputra and Bhadva Vibhoji was succeeded by his son Mehramanji I—Mehrmanji was succeeded in 1650 by his son Sahebjī. On his death in A D 1676 Sahebjī was succeeded by his eldest son Bamamanji whose reign terminated in 1694 when he was killed in a fierce fight with the Mianas against whom he led a punitive expedition for their seizure of cattle from Rajkot. Mehrmanji II, his son and successor, added to his possession several villages. Next ruler was his eldest son Ranmalji who passed away in 1746 and his eldest son Lakhoji ascended the throne. Lakhoji being spiritually inclined transferred the reins of administration in the interests of the state to his eldest son Mehrmanji III, who predeceased his father in A D 1738 and who is even now remembered as the versatile author of the renowned Hindi classic "Pravīn Sagar". Lakhoji resumed the administration of the state after Mehrmanji's death. He had four other sons of whom the youngest Visoji was killed in a battle with powerful Kathis and monumental stones were erected in his memory.

Ranmalji, the eldest son of prince Meramanji, succeeded Thakore Saheb Lakhoji who died in Navanagar in A D 1796. He was a very pious king and his memory is still held sacred by the people of Rajkot. In 1822 Government rented from the Rajkot Darbar a plot of land on an annual rent of Rs 2800 for building a Kothi and establishing a military cantonment. Thakore Saheb Ranmalji took the lead in helping the Government to stamp out the nefarious practice of drowning new-born girls in milk then prevalent among Rajputs. On the death of Ranmalji in 1825, Suraji, his son ascended the Gadi and after a peaceful reign of 19 years he was followed by Mehrmanji IV, who was presented by the Government in 1857 with a gold necklace in appreciation of the excellent results achieved by him in suppressing the cruel practice above referred to. Meramanji was succeeded in 1862 by His Highness Thakore Saheb Bavaji Raj the late Chief. On behalf of the Thakore Saheb, his mother Nanba Saheb gave some 385 acres of land in addition to those rented in 1822 to meet the increasing needs of the Kothi which had grown into the Agency Head Quarters and the annual rental was increased to Rs 4303. Thakore Saheb Bavajiraj was very bold, affable and learned. He was gifted with a great legal acumen and he tried very hard for the prosperity of his State. His successor, the present Prince, His Highness Thakore Saheb Shri Sir Lakhajiraj Bahadur, K C I E, being then a child of 6 years of age, the administration of the State was entrusted to the Karbhari of the previous Ruler subject however to the control of the Political Agent. The Thakore Saheb's course of studies at the Rajkumar College was marked by diligent application and a thoroughness which evoked the highest praise from the tutors, and since he took up the reins of government he has been unwearied in his efforts to promote the prosperity of the State.

The Thakore Saheb was installed on the ancestral Gadi on 21st October 1907 and was invested with full powers. During the year 1908-09 His Highness visited England where he remained for about five months, and on his return to Rajkot he was accorded a flattering reception by his beloved subjects. The 5th March 1910 witnessed the birth of the present heir apparent, Yuvraj Kumar Saheb Dharmendrasinhji, when His Highness the Thakore Saheb granted several concessions to the people which included—remissions of arrears of rent, of overdue interest on advances, and of municipal taxes, the granting of scholarships for the encouragement of education in agricultural or technical knowledge and for good conduct of boys or girls, while primary education was made entirely free, except in Rajkot town. In the year 1910 His Highness the Thakore Saheb established a state council comprising the heads of all important departments who were required to confer monthly with the object of securing more efficient control of State affairs. A State Bank was opened in July 1910 and it has during its twelve years' existence given a great impetus to trade and industries. His Highness attended the Coronation Darbar at Delhi in December 1912. The Rulers of the State exercise full

administrative powers, and are entitled to a dynestic salute of nine guns. The birth-day Honours for the year 1918 elevated the Thakore Saheb to the dignity of the Knight Commander of the most eminent order of the Indian Empire and the investiture was made in Bombay at the hands of His Excellency Lord Willingdon on the 7th December of the same year. In spite of the social and other engagements that a Ruling Prince has to provide time for, the Thakore Saheb presides at the Huzur Office from about 1 P.M. to 5 P.M. in the newly built Amarsinhji Secretariat where he holds the reins of all the departments. Besides the Heir Apparent, the Thakore Saheb has two more sons K. S. Kishorsinhji and K. S. Pradumansinhji.

**WAR CONTRIBUTIONS**—When intimation reached Rajkot of the outbreak of the great war, His Highness the Thakore Saheb addressed a letter to the Political Agent in Kathiawar in which the following words (inter alia) occur—"It is the bounden duty of the Indian Empire, in which we have the privilege of being colleagues and partners, to rally enthusiastically to the support of England, and I, as a humble partner, earnestly give full assurance of all loyal support from me and my State." His Highness the Thakore Saheb not only gave valuable financial help to a number of War Relief Funds, but he also addressed public meetings and in various other ways encouraged the inhabitants of the State to contribute to the best of their ability. From the commencement of the hostilities up to date the State contributed in round numbers Rs. 164590 to the several war funds and beneficent activities in aid of war to which the officers and the public added their mite of Rs. 11000. The munificent sum spent by the State included Rs. 52500 paid to the Imperial Indian Relief Fund, Rs. 33500 to the women's branch (Bombay) of the War Relief Fund, Rs. 29920 disbursed in the enlistment of 241 recruits provided by the State, Rs. 17170 the value of Luncheon Motor Car, presented for war work with its upkeep charges, Rs. 10000 paid to the Our Day Fund of the Red Cross Society, Rs. 7500 to the Prince of Wales's War Fund, Rs. 6000 the value of 12 horses given for remount purposes, Rs. 2000 donated to the Lady Hardinge War Hospital and Rs. 1500 to Queen Mary's Silver Wedding Fund. Moreover the State by itself and through its Bhayats, Official Subjects and ryots purchased War Loans, War Bonds, and Postal Cash Certificates of the value of Rs. 363850.

### Wadhwan.

**GENERAL**—A Second Class State in Jhalawad Prant, Kathiawar Political Agency, with an area of 242.6 square miles. It is bounded on the north by the territory of Dhrangadhra, on the south by the territory of Chuda and Limbdi as well as by Dhandhuka Taluka of the Ahmedabad Collectorate, on the east by Limbdi and on the west by Muli and Sayla territory. The State has a population of 37,946 souls. The gross land revenue of the State is about seven lacs of Rupees. Wadhwan City is fortified and the Chief's palace, an imposing building, when seen at a distance, occupies a commanding position in the southern portion of the town. It is a local centre of the cotton trade and has a wealthy community of merchants. Wadhwan town was founded in very ancient times. It has acquired its modern importance, being the junction of the Wadhwan Branch of the B. B. & C. I. Railway with the Bhavnagar and Morvi Lines. The former was converted from broad to metre gauge from Viramgam to Wadhwan in 1902, allowing the peninsula the benefit of thorough traffic with the whole of Northern India by the Rajputana Malwa Railway. Thus Wadhwan is the gateway of Kathiawar. The Wadhwan Civil Station where the Political Agent of the Jhalawad Prant and other Agency Officials reside is about 3 miles west of Wadhwan town. The ground, on which the Civil Station is built, is leased from the Wadhwan Durbar and the Dudhrej Girasias.

In Wadhwan city there is a temple of the celebrated Ranak Devi, consort of Rah Khengar of

of Junagadh, who became Sutte in the 12th Century. There are three step-wells in Wadhwan City, one Madhav Vav constructed by Madhav, the Prime Minister of Karan Ghela in the 13th Century. The other two are Lakhu Vav and Gangavav constructed by Lakhu and Ganga Khavasans. There are also two other step-wells in the district, one called Ratba in Rampura and another called Holmatan Vav at Baldana. The country is flat and irrigated to some extent. The weather of this country is generally dry and fairly healthy. It is generally very cold in the month of January and very hot in the

months of May and June. The annual rainfall averages from 20 to 25 inches. The chief crops sown in the State are cotton, Buri, Juar, Wheat, Mug, Muth and Gram. The soils of this State include every varieties of the ordinary soils of Gujarat. Country soap which is largely used by the people of Kathiawar and Gujarat is the chief article of manufacture. The khatris of Wadhwan Vastadi, Khodu, and Nagnesh are professional dyers. They make varieties of fine "Sadis" (female dress) which are very popular amongst Kathiawar females. There are two factories in Wadhwan City. A steam press for cotton bales belongs to Messrs Whittle & Co., and a ginning factory to Messrs Patuck & Co.



THE LATE THAKORE SAHIB JASVATSINHJI  
OF WADHWAN

college annual examination. His college career has now ended. He has worked steadily all along and risen in the end to the position of Head Boy. Soon after leaving the College, he had the advantage of a tour in India accompanied by his Tutor and Companion Captain R. P. Henstock and his travel has left a very pleasant impression on his mind. He was initiated into the details of the administration of the State Revenue, Judicial, and Executive before he was entrusted with the full powers of the State. He has visited many important towns of India. He is a patron of learning. Primary and Secondary education has been made free throughout the State. The introduction of a system of election from the elite of citizens in the Municipality as members has been in progress since long. He takes an active interest in the Chamber of Princes (Narendra Mandir) held at Delhi in which His Highness is a member.

His brothers K. S. Karansinhji and K. S. Bunesinhji are receiving their education in Puke College, Rangoon. K. S. Sarsinhji and Harshchandra-sinhji are being educated in the Palace at the young. Yuvraj Kariat Shri Surendra-sinhji is the Heir apparent.

**WAR CONTRIBUTIONS**—During the greater part of the War, the State was a forerunner in the contribution of the Chief being Minor. However the resources of the State were

placed at the disposal of the Government, when the War broke out. Liberal concessions were granted by the State, to intending recruits, as a result of which the State was able to furnish 14 recruits to the Kathiwar recruiting depot and the state incurred expenses of Rs. 136 on this account. Rs. 49,381 were contributed by the State towards various War and relief funds and the subscriptions to the War loans by the state amounted to Rs. 3,50,000 by the agriculturists to Rs. 93,500 and by the citizens to Rs. 13,490. Rs. 2,200 invested in bearer bond were sent to Her Excellency for the support of Queen Mary's Technical school for disabled soldiers.

### Than-Lakhtar

A third class State in Jharkhand, the Kathiwar Political Agency with an area of 218 square miles & revenue about Rs. 1,00,000. The State consists of two distinct portions, Than and Lakhtar, together with some outlying villages in Ahmedabad District. There are some rocky tracts but neither rivers nor hills of any size. Cotton and the usual grains are grown. The potters of Than enjoy a wide reputation for the excellence of their work. Than, the former Capital, is situated to the north of the main road from Wadhwan to Rajkot. Than is one of the most ancient places in India, and the whole of the neighbourhood is holy ground. Than itself derives its name from the Sanskrit "Sthan," "A place," as though it were the place, hallowed above all others by the residence of devout sages, by the magnificence of its city, and by its propinquity to famous shrines, such as that of Trimcteshwar now called Farnetar, the famous temple of the Sun at Kandola and those of the snake brethren, Vasuki and Bhandak, now known as Vasangi and Bandiabeli respectively. The present Chief is Thakore Sahib Kharasinhji, C. S. I., and Her-Apprent — Kumar Shri Balwarsinhji (Alias Gagubha).



MAHARAJA SRI JORAWARSINHJI, THAKORE SAHIB OF WADHWAN



WAR CONTRIBUTIONS—On the outbreak of the War the Thakore Sahib placed all his resources at the disposal of the Government and liberal concessions were offered to intending recruits and the Taluka was able to furnish 9 recruits to the Kathiawar Recruiting depot. The Taluka paid its quota to the Kathiawar Recruit fund, besides defraying expenses connected with recruiting in the limits. The cash contributions towards various funds amounted to Rs. 1,978 and war loans amounting to Rs. 46,000 were purchased by the Durbar and people.

Sayla.

A third class State in Jhalawad Prant, under the Kathiwar Political Agency, with an area of 222 square miles. It is famous for the temple of Ramchandra, built by Lalit Bhagat, a Bamarunt who flourished in the beginning of the last century. Food is daily distributed to travellers, ascetics and others. There is a brisk trade in cotton and grain. There is a Ginning Factory.



YUVA SHRI MADARSINHJI OF SAYLA

revenue of about 1,50,000 and population 11,321. The territory presents no varying physical character sticks. It is almost flat. The climate on the whole is health giving and is very agreeable to the consumptive persons who often run down here for a change. The compactness of the Pithapuram greatly helpful in closely watching over the interests of the villages.

HISTORY—The rulers of the State belong to the Jadhav clan of Patils and their country to the Gadgis governed by the rule of primogeniture. The late Hukam Sahib Jadhav died on 21st December 1920, the State is taken under Agency Administration. He was a noble heart, generous disposition, amiable manners and amiable character. He was something of a scholar, a statesman. He will be long remembered by his generals, his subjects who were devoted to him and his family. The late Hukam Sahib Jadhav is buried at a place called Gadgaon near K.S. Bhadrasani. Besides K.S. Bhadrasani, the late Hukam Sahib Jadhav is buried at a place called Gadgaon near K.S. Bhadrasani.

sons viz. K.S. Ramtamber, K.S. Arjunsinh and K.S. Chhatramba and eight daughters. The minor Thakore Sahib was born on 23rd April 1909. He is a student in the Ravenshaw College, Rajahmundry, having joined it in July 1916. K.S. Ramtamber joined the College in 1919. K.S. Arjunsinh has recently joined the Lal Bahadur Shastri School at Wadhwan Camp. Mr. Yashwantrao Vohra B.A. is the Minister of the State.

**CHURDA.** The town of Churdaha a Municipality of its own and its affairs are carried on by a committee appointed by the State with the Nizam as its President. The Municipality consists of 16 wards and 100 houses. The total production of food grain is hardly sufficient to meet local needs and hence a large quantity of food grains have to be imported from other places. The chief article of export is cotton which is chief product of this area. The principal manufactures are coarse cotton cloth, khadi, handlooms, handloom and country huts, an important source of local requirement.

**WAR CONTRIBUTIONS.** On the outbreak of the War, the late Thakore Sahib granted liberal concession to the Government recruiting, as a result of which the State was able to supply even recruits to the Kathiwar special company. The State gave Rs. 1,343 in the form of the Kathiwar Motor Ambulance and 2 camels to the Government. The cash contributions of the State towards war relief funds amounted to Rs. 3,338 and by the people to Rs. 1,064. The Durva subscribed Rs. 93,000 and the people Rs. 11,730 towards the War loans.

## Vala

THAKORE SAHIB SHRI BAHADUR SINGH  
[MINOR] OF CHURDA

**GENERAL.**—A Third Class State in the Gohilwad Prant of the Kathiwar Political Agency, with an area of 190.3 square miles, population of 11,386 and revenue of about Rs. 1,75,000. It is bounded on all sides by the Bhavnagar State, Chumardi Thana and Burudi State villages. Vala is the chief town of the State and is situated on the southern bank of the Ghelo river, about 22 miles north-west of Bhavnagar, 16 miles north of Songid Civil Station, Headquarters of the Gohilwad Prant and 11 miles north-east of Dholi Junction Railway Station. The State consists of 40 villages. It also owns the revenue rights in six villages under British jurisdiction. The ancient name of Vala was Valbhi, and it was from this spot that the dynasty, founded by the Senapati of the Guptis, swayed for a period of three hundred years the destinies of the Kathiwar Peninsula. Previous to the foundation of Valbhi, the official capital had always been Vamansthal (Vanthali), as the religious capital had been Patan.



known as Ouratias. The former are first in rank and the latter are a subordinate class. Three sons were born to the prince viz Valo, Khuman and Khachar whose names became the patronymic of the three branches of the family. The present ruler of Jasdán is a descendent of Khachar. Jasdán is a town of very ancient renown. It was originally named Chastán from Swami Chastán. The Ghori Mahomedans of Junagadh built a strong fortress at Jasdán. It passed in the hands of the Khuman of Kherdi and was seized from Jasa Khuman by Vira Khachar in 1665 A D. He died in 1685 A D, and was succeeded by his son Mansia who was killed in a contest with the Khuman Kathis and his step brother Chelo took up his place. Vajsur the third in descent from Chelo was the most renowned of the Khachars. He was so highly esteemed by his brother Kathis that they appointed him the Ghaidera (head man). Vajsur exacted Pal or Valava (a tax to desist from plundering the state which paid it) from several chiefs. As Harbhajji of Lumbdi refused to pay this tax, Vajsur attacked him and in 1791 A D compelled him to sue for peace and come to terms. Vajsur forced the Jam of Nawagar to submit to his imposition by his ruthless raids in the State. He devoted the later years of his life, to peaceful avocations. He died in 1810 A D and was succeeded by Chelo Khachar II who loved peace and quiet. He died in 1852 A D and his son Ala Khachar came to Gadi after him. He was a shrewd and able chief and he was made Companion of the Star of India during the time of Lord Sandhurst Governor of Bombay. The Kathis did not follow the rule of primogeniture but divided their estates equally among the successors. The disastrous effects of this custom were realised by Vajsur and Chela Khachars who established the law of primogeniture in the Taluka in 1805-1808 A D. Nearly



DARBAR SAHEB KHACHAR SHRI ALA VAJSUR,  
MINOR CHIEF OF JASDAN

a century after the British Government in deciding the succession dispute on Ala Khachar's death formally applied primogeniture to Jasdan in 1904 A D Ala Khachar died in 1904 A D and was succeeded by his eldest son Odha He was a Chief of the old type and administered his state according to Hindu ideas of Government and his subjects seem to be happy and contented under his rule He was succeeded by Vajsur Khachar who was educated at the Rajkumar College He died at the early age of 40 after a rule of 6 years The present ruler is Ala Khachar who being a minor the administration is handed over to his mother as Regent, an experiment which promises to be a success

**WAR CONTRIBUTIONS**—The Durbar placed all his resources at the disposal of the Government when the War broke out in August 1914 Liberal concessions were granted by the Taluka to the intending recruits and it was able to furnish 14 recruits to the Kathiawar recruiting depot Besides defraying expenses connected with recruiting in their limits, the Taluka incurred expenses of Rs 306 in recruiting funds One double fly tent, two cavalry horses and five ponies were also presented The amount invested in the War loans comes to Rs 61,500 by the state and Rs 25,166 by the subjects The Cash contributions towards various War and relief funds amounted to Rs 28,701

### Manavadar.

**GENERAL**—A Third Class State in Sorath Prant, under the Kathiawar Political Agency The Taluka contains 23 entire villages and a pati or defined portion of land within the limits of Bantwa, besides an eight annas share in the revenue of the town of Bantwa A "moiety" of the alienated villages of Eklera, Bhalgam and Ghantia also belongs to Manavadar There is one ginning factory at Manavadar The gross revenue of the State is about Rs 500,000

**HISTORY**—The ruling family is Musalman, and is descended from a younger son of the second Nawab of Junagadh, to whom the Bantva territory was made over in 1740 Engagements to keep order and remain at peace were entered into with the British Government in 1807 There are two shares with the ruling chief, both holding the title of Babi, one of whom resides at Sardargadh and the other at Bantva The Late Chief of the State—Khan Saheb Fatehdinkhanji was born on 22nd June, 1885 and received his education at the Rajkumar College, Rajkot He died in 1918, leaving behind him his only widow, the Begum Saheba Fatima Siddika, two minor sons and two daughters During his administration he took a sincere and abiding interest in the well being of his subjects His eldest son K S Gulam Moinuddinkhanji born on 22nd December, 1911, succeeded to the State His second son K S Abdul Hamidkhanji was born on 10th April 1914 The Minor Khan Saheb has joined the Rajkumar College in 1921 and is doing very well at the College The education of K S Abdul Hamidkhanji is being well looked after under the strict supervision of the Begum Saheba The present chief is a minor and the Government have been pleased to entrust the Administration of the State, during the minority of the chief, to his mother The Begum Saheba conducts the Administration of the State with Mr Tribhovanrai N Trivedi as her adviser and Kamdar

**WAR CONTRIBUTIONS**—On the outbreak of the War, the Chief offered the resources of the State to the British Government Liberal concessions were offered to recruits and their families and through the personal exertions of the late Khan Saheb Fatehdinkhanji, the Taluka was able to send 60 Combatant and 3 non-combatant recruits The expenses incurred on this account come to Rs 15,000 and also shared Rs 1,370 in the Kathiawar Motor Ambulance Fleet The cash contributions to various War and relief funds amounted to Rs 34,200 The subscriptions towards War loans amounted to Rs 2,14,800 by the State and Rs 20,000 by the subjects

**Thanadevli.**

**GENERAL**—A third class State in Sorath Prant, under the Kathiawar Political Agency, with an area of about 94.28 square miles, population of 11,436 and revenue of about Rs 2,00,000. This Taluka was originally a part and parcel of the Jetpur Taluka. Its villages are bounded on all sides by Junagadh, Bhavnagar, Jamnagar, Gondal and Amreli Mahal and is divided into four divisions, namely, Thanadevli, Motadevli, Matuala and Mendradra. It contains 23 swang villages, and holds patis in 5 joint villages of Jetpur Taluka.

The late chief Darbar Shri Laxmanvala died at the age of 74 years in the year 1922, and was succeeded by his adopted son Darbar Shri Amravalal of Luni, who is now 27 years of age.

**WAR CONTRIBUTIONS**—At the outbreak of the hostilities, the Chief offered all the resources of the State to the Government. Very liberal concessions were offered by the State to combatant recruits. One of these was that in case of death the family of the deceased recruit would be given 50 aghas of land in addition to the pension etc, payable by the Government. The State also placed its commodious Utara in Rajkot at the disposal of the recruiting department and it was used as Kathiawar recruiting depot. The State paid its quota to the Kathiawar Motor Ambulance Fleet and Kathiawar Recruiting Fund. The cash contributions towards war and relief funds amounted to Rs 22,926. The Darbar also purchased War Loan to the extent of Rs 20,000 and set a fine example by giving over the whole amount to charitable funds.

**Vadia.**

**GENERAL**—A Third Class State in Sorath Prant, under the Kathiawar Political Agency. The Taluka of Vadia is  $\frac{1}{2}$  of the Taluka of Jetpur. It consists of 18 swang villages, over which it has sole jurisdiction, civil as well as criminal, and has shares in four others held jointly with other shareholders of Jetpur. In the town of Jetpur itself this Taluka has a share of three annas in the rupee i.e.  $\frac{1}{5}$  of it, which gives it prominence over all others. The area of the State is nearly 72 square miles and the population 11,656. Its annual gross revenue is about Rs 150,000.

**HISTORY**—The Ruling Chief Darbar Shri Bavavala, was born on the 11th July, 1874. The hereditary K S Suragwala was born on the 15th of March 1904.

**Lathi**

**GENERAL**—A Fourth Class State in Gohilwad, under the Kathiawar Political Agency, with an area of 41.8 square miles. It is bounded on the north by the Gackwar territory, on the south by Bhavnagar and Vadia territories, on the east by the Gackwar territory and on the west by the Jetpur-Bilkha territories. The trade mostly consists of cotton and food-grain. There is one



THE LATE THAKORE SAHEB PRATAPSIHJI  
OF LATHI

## 258 THE PRINCE OF WALES & THE PRINCES OF INDIA

ginning factory at Lathi Lathi has a reputation for turning out some good brass work.

**HISTORY**—The chief of Lathi is a Gohel Rajput being the descendant of Sarangji, one of the sons of Sejakji, the common ancestor of Bhavnagar, Palitana and Lathi Houses The late Thakore Sahib Pratapsinhji was born on Chaitra Sud 13th of Samvat 1947 (February 1891 A.D.) He took vernacular education in the local Taluka School from Samvat 1953 to 1956 and then joined the Raj Kumar College, Rajkot, where he remained for about 9 years He married in May 1908 with Ram Sahib Gangaba the daughter of the Thakore Sahib of Roha in Cutch and was installed on the 1st of May, 1911 with full powers He died in 1918 and was succeeded by his son K.S. Prahladsinhji, the present minor Thakore Sahib

**WAR CONTRIBUTIONS**—The Taluka contributions amounted to Rs. 924 to recruiting fund,

Rs. 1,218 to the Kathiawar Motor Ambulance Fleet and Rs. 5,354, to the War and relief funds The subscriptions of the State towards the War loans come to Rs. 13,384

### Muli.

**GENERAL**—A Fourth Class State in Jhalawad under the Kathiawar Political Agency, with an area of 134 square miles There are no local manufactures worthy of mention except Dungari cloth which is prepared in fairly large quantities and exported to other places Muli contains a temple of the Swami Narayan sect There is also a temple of the Sun, which is worshipped there under the name of Mandav Rai

**HISTORY**—The rulers of Muli are Rajputs of the Sodha Parmar Race They arrived in this peninsula under the leadership of Lagdhirji in S.T. 1215 i.e. 1159 A.D. They first proceeded from Tharparkar to Lhan, and Chotila and afterwards settled themselves on the banks of the river Bhogavo where Muli at present stands Lagdhirji had two sons—Ramoji and Dadoji of whom the former ascended the throne and to the latter Gudhad and other villages were assigned in Giras Ramoji



THAKORE SAHIB SHRI HARISHCHANDRA SINGHIJI OF MULI

had two sons of whom Bhojraji, the elder, came to the throne on his father's death and Sojoji received in appanage Madhad and other villages. Samatsinhji who was the successor of Bhojraj had also two sons Lagdhnji II who occupied the Gadi while his brother Halaji carried on the Government. Halaji embraced the Islam faith for which act of apostasy he was rewarded by the grant of the Ranpur Pragna. His brother was similarly rewarded by the grant of Botad with its twenty villages. Afterwards one of his descendants removed to Dholka in 1730, and his descendants are still known as the Dholka Kashatis. Lagdhnji had three sons, Bhojraji II, who succeeded him, while Satoji and Vrsoji obtained rich Grants. Chachoji, the successor of Bhojraji II, was treacherously assassinated while engaged in worshipping the deity, Mahadev, at Jalra, by Bachoji of Sejakpur. Of the two sons of Chachoji, the elder Ratnaji ascended the Gadi, while the younger Ramoji received a suitable fief. The successors of Ratnaji on the throne of Muli were Karanji, Jagadevji, Ramsinhji, Ratnaji II, Kahansinhji, Muloji, Ratnaji III and Kahansinhji II, the last of whom was more generally known by the name of Bapaji Ramabhai who succeeded Kahansinhji II was on the throne when Colonel Walker carried on in 1807-08, his inquiries relating to the tributes paid by the Kathiawar Chiefs. On his death Vakhatsinhji succeeded him but as he died without any issue he was succeeded by his brother Santansinhji. He died on the 2nd June 1894 leaving behind him two minor sons, Himatsinhji and Shirsinhji, the eldest of whom succeeded him. He was a minor when he came to the Gadi, and as a consequence, the State was placed under the British Management and the young chief was sent to the Rajkumar College at Rajkot. In due course he was put in charge of his State in 1902 A.D. but he did not live long, to enjoy his power. On the demise of Thakore Shri Himatsinhji which took place on 3rd December, 1905, the present Thakore Sahib Harishchandrasinhji succeeded him. He was born on the 10th July, 1899 and was a minor when he came on the Gadi. He was sent to the Rajkumar College at Rajkot in 1906 where he finished his education and passed Diploma Examination in 1916. He subsequently acquired administrative experience at Jamnagar, before formal installation to the throne, which took place on 20-6-1918. On the occasion of the inauguration of the Chamber of Princes by His Royal Highness the Duke of Connaught in February 1921, he had the honour of being selected by the Government to represent the Third & Fourth Class Chiefs of Kathiawar and he attended it. The State follows the rule of primogeniture so far succession to the Gadi is concerned. The area of the State is 134 square miles and the population of the State is 16309 according to the latest census figures of 1921. The annual gross Revenue of the State is about Rs. 500,000.

**WAR CONTRIBUTIONS**—During the War the state was under British administration on account of the Chief being minor. The state shared Rs. 1,098 in the Kathiawar Motor Ambulance cars. The State purchased War loans for Rs. 31,700 and the Bhayats and subjects for Rs. 24,395. The cash contributions of the State towards War and Relief funds amounted to Rs. 8,976. Sixteen recruits combatant and noncombatant were supplied to the Kathiawar corps.

### **Bajana.**

**GENERAL**—A Fourth Class State in Jhalawad Prant, under the Kathiawar Political Agency, with an area of 183.12 square miles, population of 11,894 and revenue of Rs. 200,000. The State consists of 27 villages. The Taluka of Bajana was originally bestowed upon Malek Hedoji by the Sultan of Ahmedabad after the capture of Champanei. The Taluka which lies between the Runn of Cutch and the Ahmedabad Collectorate is largely populated by the predatory Class of Mahomedans called Jats. In 1895 the Chief entered into an agreement whereby he agreed to prevent the making of salt within the limits of his State in excess of the quantity required bona fide for consumption &c. The Taluka



## 260 THE PRINCE OF WALES & THE PRINCES OF INDIA

is placed under Agency Management on account of Minority of the present chief K S Kamalkhanji, born on 6-12-1907 Balubhai Gordhandas Patwari (District Pleader) is the Manager of the Taluka

**WAR CONTRIBUTIONS**—The War contributions of the Bajana State by the way of subscribing War loans amounted to Rs 75,000 and the cash contributions towards War and relief funds to Rs 32,730 Fifteen recruits were supplied to the Kathiawar Company

### Virpur.

**GENERAL**—A Fourth Class State in Halar Prant, under the Kathiawar Political Agency, with an area of 66.6 square miles The Taluka possesses 13 villages at present Virpur the principal town of the Taluka, is in the Halar District, about 10 miles south-west of Gondal and 8 miles of north-east of Jetpur and is a railway station on the high road between those places A large well, called the Minal Vav, is said to have been built by Minaldevi, the mother of Sidhraj Jaysinh, a celebrated king of Anhilwad Patan The present Chief is Thakore Saheb Hamirsinhji

**WAR CONTRIBUTIONS**—The State offered 3 recruits of whom one was accepted for the Kathiawar Company and shared Rs 677 in the Kathiawar Motor Ambulance Fleet and Rs 42 in the Kathiawar Recruiting fund Cash contributions amounted to Rs 2,224

### Maliya.

**GENERAL**—A Fourth Class State in the Halar Prant in the Kathiawar Agency, with an area of 103 square miles, population of 12,660 and revenue of about Rs 2,00,000 This State is in the extreme North of Kathiawar bordering on the Runn of Cutch The Maliya pass, across the Runn, is the shortest of all but is the first to open and the last to close However, the travellers can go and come throughout the year on camel back via Lakhasar-Thana situated in Maliya limits The Ruler is the Jadeja Rajput, who is, like the Thakore Saheb of Morvi, descended from Kayaji of Kataria in Vagad The present Chief is Thakore Saheb Shree Rajsinhji Modji, (56 years of age)

**WAR CONTRIBUTIONS**—The state granted liberal concessions to the intending recruits and incurred an expenditure of Rs 838 The State shared Rs 597 in the Kathiawar Motor Ambulance and presented a tent The cash contributions towards War funds amounted to Rs 3,958 and the State purchased War Loans for Rs 20,000

### Kotda-Sangani.

**GENERAL**—A Fourth Class State in Halar Prant, under the Kathiawar Political Agency, with an area of 90 square miles, population of 9,240 and revenue of about 1,50,000 Kotda-Sangani, the chief town of the State, is situated at the confluence of the streams from the east and the north respectively, which join to form the Gondli river It is nineteen miles south-east of Rajkot, and seven miles north-east of Gondal

**HISTORY**—The Taluka of Kotda-Sangani is an off-shoot of the Gondal State Jhadeja Singaji, the 2nd son of Kumbhoji I, received Ardoi in appanage and his descendants conquered Kotda and other adjacent villages from the Kathis and formed the present Kotda-Sangani State This State was under Agency management for a long time owing to the minority of the late Thakore Saheb Mulraji and on his death the present Chief Thakore Saheb Himatsinhji, a Bhavat of the late chief, was installed on the Gadi on the 2-3-14 He is 31 years old and was born on 17-9-92 He has received his education at the Taluka School at Kotda-Sangani and also at the Girasia School at Gondal He has an heir-apparent who was born on 5-12-20 The Karbhari is Rao Saheb Nahanalal Himatram Dave

**WAR CONTRIBUTIONS**—On the outbreak of the War, the Thakore Sahib placed all the resources of his Taluka, and personal services at the disposal of Government. Liberal concessions were granted to intending recruits, as a result of which the Taluka was able to furnish 2 recruits to the Kathiawar Recruiting Depot. Besides defraying expenses connected therewith in their limits, the Taluka paid its quota towards the Kathiawar Recruiting Fund to the extent of Rs. 45. The subscriptions towards the War loans amounted to Rs. 4200, and the cash contributions towards War funds to Rs. 5608. In addition to the above the State purchased Government promissory notes worth Rs. 11,000 at 3½ p.c. during the continuance of the War.

### Jetpur-Pithadia.

**GENERAL**—A Fourth Class State in Sorath Prant, under the Kathiawar Political Agency, with an area of 35 square miles. It has



THAKORE SAHIB SHRI HIMATSIHJI  
OF KOTDA-SANGANI

now 19 swang villages and joint shares in other 7 villages. The present chief is Darbar Shri Vala Mulu Surag.

**WAR CONTRIBUTIONS**—The Taluka promised very liberal concessions to intending recruits. The expenses connected with this branch by the Taluka amounted to Rs. 5,745 excluding Rs. 65 contributed towards Kathiawar Recruiting Fund and Jetpur Depot. The cash contributions towards War and Relief funds amounted to Rs. 50,683. The investments in the War loans come to Rs. 1,06,500.

### Jetpur-Bilkha.

**GENERAL**—A Fourth Class State in Sorath Prant, under the Kathiawar Political Agency, with an area of 72 square miles, and revenue of about Rs. 275,000. The chief of the State belongs to Vala clan of Kathis and the name of the present chief is Darbar Shri Kanthadwala.



DARBAR SHRI KANTHADWALA SAHIB  
OF JETPUR-BILKHA

## 262 THE PRINCE OF WALES & THE PRINCES OF INDIA

His age is at present 36 years and he has received his education at the Rajkumar College. He takes keen interest in the State affairs. The Karbhari is Mr. Tribhovandas Jeychand Mehta.

**WAR CONTRIBUTIONS**—Liberal concessions were granted to intending recruits and the Taluka spent Rs. 650 on this account. The cash contributions towards War funds come to Rs. 3,000. Rs. 60,000 have been invested by the Taluka in the second Indian War loan.

### Patdi.

A Fourth Class State in Jhalawad Prant, under the Kathiawar Political Agency, with an area of about 165 square miles and population of 15,196 souls, out of which the Kathiawar Malal has an area of 39.4 square miles and population of 2,384 souls. The present chief is Darbar Shree Daulatsinhji.

**WAR CONTRIBUTIONS**—The Darbar contributed Rs. 14,053 towards the War relief funds, subscribed Rs. 1,67,139 in the War loans, supplied 9 recruits and furnished one lakh for making shells. He also contributed his share in the Kathiawar Motor Ambulance and gave one horse.

### Mangrol.

**GENERAL**—A mediatized State under the Political subordination of Junagadh State in the Sorath Prant. It consists of 43 villages, 22 being Jurisdictional in which the State exercises full 2nd class plenary Revenue and Judicial powers whereas in the 21 non-jurisdictional villages it has complete revenue and proprietary jurisdiction. The State has ever enjoyed the position which has been re-affirmed in the agreement of 1879, of a second class State in Kathiawar under Junagadh in the matter of its powers, rank and privileges and has a distinct and autonomous administration of its own. The State contains a population of 33,116 souls. Its annual revenue is Rs. 4 Lacks. Mangrol, the capital of the State, which is a Port also, is 16 miles from Keshod Railway Station on the Junagadh Railway. The Mosque here, called the Jumma Masjid, is one of the largest and the finest Mosques in Gujerat and Kathiawar. It has been founded by Izuddin Aram Shah who ruled the country for Piroz Tughlak in 775 Hijri. The Chief Karbhari of the State is Mr. Altaf Husain.

**HISTORY**—The Mohomedan Power in Mangrol took its birth in 1376 A.D., when a family of Bukhari Syeds subverted a Government of a Waghela Chief and established their hold over the territory, while in Junagadh and its branches in other parts of Kathiawar Mohomedan Power had its origin in 1473 A.D. The Mangrol Ruling family traces its descent from the Khalifa Abu Bakar. They shared the Rule of Mangrol in the fourteenth century with the Syeds. In 1398 A.D., when the Province of Guzerat came under the subjugation of the Delhi Emperors, Shaikh Bin Taj was appointed at Mangrol as the Deputy of the Emperor's Viceroy. With the decay and decline of the Mugal Empire in 1748 A.D., the Fouzdar at Junagadh assumed the title of the Nawab and the Shaikh and Syeds be-



DARBAR SHREE DAULATSINHJI  
OF PATDI



SHAIKH MOHOMED JEHANGIERMIAN CHIEF OF MANGROL

came sole masters of Mangrol and its territories. In 1749 A.D. Shaikh Fakhruddin and soon after his illustrious brother Shaikh Mian Subdued the Syeds and established their rule over a wide area levying tribute from Keshod, Chorwad to Kodinar and Patan and capturing the Veraval Fort and the Navi Fort the latter under Porbander. The present Ruler of the State is Shaikh Mohomed Jehangiermian. He was born on the 29th October 1860. He was educated at the Rajkumar College Rajkot. He served for some time as a statutory Civilian in the Bombay Presidency and also worked occasionally as Nazim in the State during the lifetime of his late brother and predecessor Shaikh Husainmian Sahib who died without issue. He succeeded to the Gadi in 1908 A.D. He is eighth in succession to the Founder of the House. The heir-apparent K.S. Abdulkhalik is 25 years of age. He has many accomplishments. After creditably completing the Diploma Course and winning the first place in the whole of India in the all India Rajkumar College Diploma Examination in 1913 he joined the Imperial Cadet Corps at Dehradun where too he won the first prize at the hands of the Viceroy and Governor General of India. He has now been entrusted by the Shree Huzur with almost the entire work of the administration. He has been appointed Honorary Aid-de-Camp to His Excellency the Governor of Bombay with effect from 1st April 1919.

**WAR CONTRIBUTIONS**—The total subscription of the State towards War and Relief funds amounted to Rs 23,426 and one lac Bides Subscription towards war loans by the State and Shaikh Saheb amounted to Rs 2,35,690, by the State servants Rs 5,960, by subjects in Mangrol Rs 29,480 and by the Mangrol Merchants Trading in Bombay Rs 1,75,000

### Zainabad.

**GENERAL**—It is a separate Tribute-paying Taluka of the Fifth Class in the Jhalawad District. The Taluka at first consisted of 4 exclusive villages and several villages shared jointly with other Talukdars of Dasada and the Taluka's seat was at Dasada. But in the years 1914-15 and 1915-16 as the result of partition and re-distribution of the co-shared villages the Taluka acquired 3 more exclusive villages and half of the old and obsolete and a desolate village of Ledivana over and above his  $\frac{1}{4}$ th share in Dasada proper. The Talukdar renamed Kalada-one of the newly acquired villages as Zainabad after his own name and



MR. AITAF HUSAIN,  
CHIEF KACHHARI, MANGROL



MALIK SHER ZAINAKHANI  
OF ZAINABAD

transferred his seat to Zainabad and the Taluka has come to be recognized as Zainabad Taluka. Zainabad is 8 miles south of Patri and 6 miles south-west of Dasada. There is a Ginning Factory in it and the village is a centre of cotton trade. The area of the Taluka is 30 square miles and the population consists of 4,098 souls. The annual revenue of the Taluka averages on 1½ lacs per annum and it pays an annual tribute of Rs 3,212 to the British Government and Rs 2340 to Sukhdi to the Ahmedabad Collectorate.

**HISTORY**—The Taluka is an offshoot of the original Taluka of Dasada. The Talukdars of Dasada are Multani Malikis, and are the descendants of the old Thandurs of the Sultans of Gujrat.

Malik Shri Zankhanji, the present and the first Talukdar of Zankhanji, is descended from Malik Ahmedji, the common ancestor of Zankhanji, and other Bar-sath Talukdars of Dasada. Malik Zankhanji was born on the 1st October, 1885 A.D. His father Joravarkhanji died in 1891 A.D., when Zankhanji was 6 years old. On account of Zankhanji's minority management of the Taluka was taken up by the Political Agent Jhalawad Prant and Zankhanji was put at the Rajkumar College, Rajkot, to undergo a course of training and when duly qualified to administer his estate and when he attained majority, he was put into independent charge of his patrimony on 9th February, 1906. In appreciation of his administrative qualities, he was raised to the status of a 5th Class Talukdar as a personal distinction in 1910 A.D. from that of the 6th Class. His son and heir to the estate is Mahomed Azizkhan who was born on 21.6.1917.

### Sardargadh

**GENERAL**—A Fifth Class Jurisdictional Taluka in Sorath Prant, under the Kathiawar Political Agency, with an area of 72 square miles, and revenue of about Rs. 1,50,000. The situation of Sardargadh is about 18 miles west of Junagadh. Nearest stations are Manavadar and Bantva. There is one English School, Vernacular School, Dispensary, Ginning factory and an English guest house in Taluka garden. Besides several Darbar Palaces.

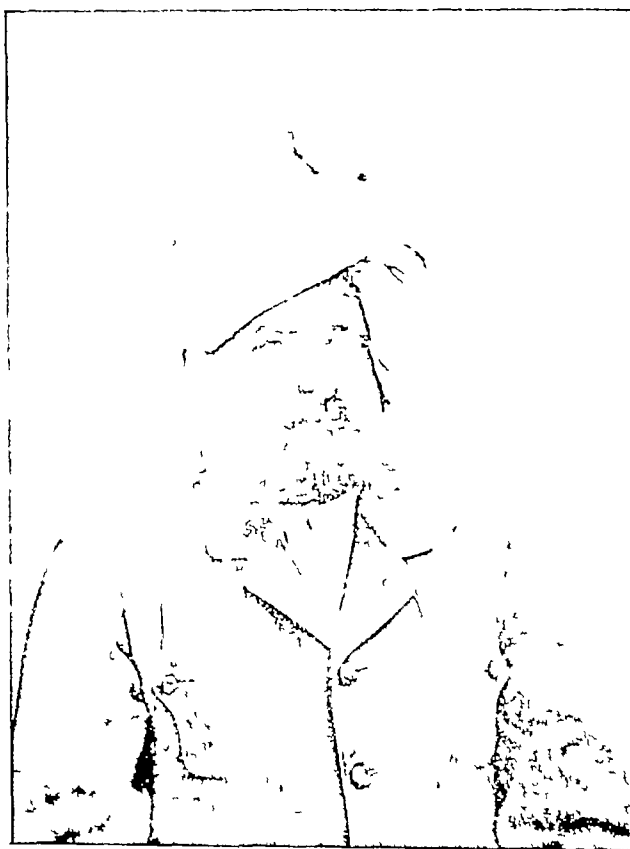
**HISTORY**—The Chief is (Ootmanzay Pathan) Babi Khan Shree Husen Yawar Khanji who is educated in Rajkumar College, Rajkot. The Chief is Talukdar and share-holder of Bantva too.

**WAR CONTRIBUTIONS**—The Taluka contributed Rs. 693 towards War relief funds, subscribed Rs. 8,022 in the War loans and supplied 20 recruits.

### Vanod

**GENERAL**—A Fifth Class Jurisdictional Taluka in Jhalawad Prant under the Kathiawar Political Agency, with an area of 57.37 square miles, population of 4,367 souls and revenue of Rs. 70,000.

**HISTORY**—The Chief hails from the Sunni Mahomedan community (Mahjab Haufi) and is styled "Maha Malek Shri". The ancestors of Vanod Chief, were Rathod Rajputs and Bhayats of Jodhpur in Marwar. They claim to be descended from Rathod Abhajeet Bhimjee, the grandson of Chandajee of Mandover. The present Darbar Khan Saheb Maha Malek Shri Hussainmahmadkhanjee was born on the 7th December, 1885, and has taken his education in the Talukdar Girasia



KHAN SHREE BABI HUSEN YAWAR KHANJI  
CHIEF OF SARDARGADH



KHAN SAHEB MAHA MALEK SHRI HUS, INMAHOMAD CHAJI  
TALUKDAR OF VANOD

territory included in the Agency of Palanpur has, like the more central parts of Gujarat, passed during historical times under the sway of the different Rajput dynasties of Anhilvada the early Khilji and Tughlak Shahi dynasties of Delhi, the Ahmedabad Sultans, the Mughal emperors, the Marathas, and lastly the British

### Palanpur.

A State in the Palanpur Agency, Bombay, with an area of 1,766 square miles. The high roads from Ahmedabad to Pali in Marwar, and from Ahmedabad to Nasirabad, Ajmer, Delhi, Agra, and Deesa, pass through the State. A considerable trade in cotton, cloth, grain, raw sugar and rice is carried on with Pali, Dholera, Ahmedabad and Radhanpur. The chief, or, as he is entitled, the Diwan of Palanpur, is descended from the Lohanis, an Afghan tribe, who were subsequently known in history as Jhaloris and who captured Jhalor from the Chitor Rajputs in the fourteenth century. The Chief is entitled to a salute of 13 guns. The family holds a patent or sanad guaranteeing any legitimate succession according to Muhammadan law, and follows the rule of primogeniture in point of succession. The present ruler is Captain H. H. Zubdatul-Mulk Dewan Mahakhan Sir Taley Muhammad Khan Bahadur K. C. I. E.

### Radhanpur

A First Class State in the Palanpur Agency, Bombay, with an area of 1,150 square miles.

School, Wadhwan Camp. He was installed on Gadi on the 22nd of March 1909. After taking over the charge of this Taluka he has been found to be a zealous and an enthusiastic Ruler and has adopted such measures as to increase the prosperity of his subjects. The Government has favoured him with the title of "Khan Saheb".

### Palanpur Agency.

A group of States in Gujarat, in the extreme north of the Bombay Presidency proper, with an area of 6,393 square miles. It is bounded on the north by the Udaipur and Sirohi States of Rajputana, on the east by the Mahi Kantha Agency, on the south by the State of Baroda and by Kathiawar, and on the west by the Rann of Cutch. The head-quarters of the Agency are at Palanpur town. There are two first class States viz., Palanpur and Radhanpur, the fourth class State of Tharad and fifth class States of Wao and Warahi, in this Agency. Besides these, there are a large number of unclassified petty jurisdictional Talukas exercising limited powers. Languages spoken are Gujarati, Hindustani and Marwari. The

including Sumi and Munpar. Radhanpur, now held by a branch of the Babi family who, since the reign of Humayun have always been prominent in the annals of the Gujarat, is said to have once belonged to the Vaghelas and to have been called Lunavada after Vaghela Lunaji of the Sindhara branch of that tribe. Subsequently it was held as a fief under the Sultans of Gujarat by Fatchkhan Biloch and is said to have been named Radhanpur after Radhan Khan of that family. The Nawab is entitled to a salute of 11 guns. The family holds a sanad authorizing any legitimate succession according to Muhammadan law and follows the rule of primogeniture in point of succession. The present ruler H. H. Nawab Saheb Laladudinkhanji was born on 1st April 1889 and took his education at Rykum College Rykot.

### Mahi Kantha.

Group of States forming a Political Agency under the Government of Bombay, with a total area of 3,125 square miles. The Mahi Kantha territory is subject to a number of chiefs, of whom the Maharaja of Idar is by far the most important. Idar covers more than half the territory, eleven other States are of some importance, and the remainder are estates belonging to Rajput or Koli Thakurs. The earliest settlers both rulers and ruled were the tribes now known as Bhils and Kolis. The next comers were Rajputs.

### Idar.

GENERAL.—The State of Idar, popularly known as 'Nani Mruwar,' is situated in the north-east of Gujarat, and is comprised in the province of Mahi Kantha with an area of 1,669 square miles, revenue of about Rs. 11,50,000, and population of 2,26,351. The State being one, which traces its history to the days of antiquity, Idar territory is full of numerous places of historical importance. The town of Idar traditionally known as Hiding is a very ancient and historical place in this part of the country. The old fort stands on the hill, beside the palace, and is accessible by means of a single road which passes through three stone gateways. Himmatnagar is the present Capital and was founded by Ahmedshah of Gujarat in 1426 A.D. The name of the town was changed from Ahmednagar to Himmatnagar after the name of His Highness' eldest son Maharaja Kumar Himmat Singhji. The other important place is Bhawanth, where there is a tank, dedicated to the God Mahadev. Its water is believed to possess healing effects in cases of leprosy. Under the guidance and wise rule of His Highness the Maharaja Sahib, the State has made a considerable progress both in points of revenue and its administration.

HISTORY.—His Highness Maharaja Dhuraj Maharajaji Shri Sir Dowlatsinghji Sahib Bahadur is the present ruler. He was born at Jodhpur in May 1878, and was educated at the Mayo College Ameer. He received his military training in the Imperial Service Cavalry, Jodhpur, and subsequently worked there as Squadron Commandant and Adjutant for some years. He also acted as Military Secretary and Member of the Council at Jodhpur. He was adopted by His Late Highness Maharaja Dhiraj Maharaja General Sir Pratapsinghji Sahib, on his accession to the Idar Gadi in 1902 and was put in charge of the administration of the state, which he carried on successfully, till the latter abdicated in 1910. His Highness accompanied Late Maharaja Sir Pratapsinghji to England in 1902 to attend the coronation of His late Majesty King Edward VII, and was there made an A.D.C. to the present King-Emperor, then H.R.H. the Prince of Wales. He again visited England as Maharaja of Idar on the coronation of His Imperial Majesty King George V, and took part in all official functions, appertaining to the happy occasion. His Highness was formally installed on the Gadi on 21st July 1911, and attended His Majesty's Coronation Durbar held at Delhi the same year. At the out-break of the



## 268 THE PRINCE OF WALES & THE PRINCES OF INDIA

Great War, His Highness at once offered his personal services to the Government, and placed all the resources of the state at their disposal. With the Idar State Imperial Service Despatch Riders, His Highness saw active service in Egypt. On return from Egypt, he was promoted to the Honorary rank of Lt Colonel in the British Army, and was later on created Knight Commander of the Most Exalted Order of the Star of India in 1920. Besides the many concessions allowed to recruits, he helped the Government with men, material and money to the extent of a sum of more than three and a half lacs. His Highness has three sons. The eldest Maharaja Kumar Shree Himmat Singhji, who is the Heir-Apparent, is in his 23rd year. He accompanied His Highness to Europe, when the latter went to attend the coronation of the King-Em-



H H MAHARAJA DHURAJ MAHARAJAJI SHRI SIR DOWLAT SINGHIJI  
SAHIB BAHADUR KCSI OF IDAR

peror in London, and acted as page to His Imperial Majesty at the Coronation Durbar, held at Delhi in 1911. His education, he received in the Mayo College, Ajmer, where he had a most distinguished career and stood first in the Diploma Examination among the successful candidates from all the

Chiefs Colleges in India, winning the Viceroy's Medal. In addition to his other qualities of head and heart, he is a keen sportsman, and excels in almost all the manly games. His second son Maharaja Kumar Shree Mansinghji is a promising youth, and is receiving his education under private arrangements at home. Maharaja Kumar Shree Madarsinghji is the third son of His Highness, and is eleven years of age. The present dynasty traces its descent from the two brothers, Maharajas Anandsinghji and Raisinghji Rathore Princes from Jodhpur, who acquired the territory in 1729 A.D. Anandsinghji

was the first Maharaja of Idar. The Maharaja of Idar is entitled to hereditary salute of 15 guns, and enjoys full plenary powers in matters both civil and criminal. He is ranked third in order of precedence in the Bombay Presidency. His Highness takes a special interest in the cause of education. The state maintains 52 institutions.

### Danta.

GENERAL—A Second Class State in Maha Kantha Agency, Bombay, with an area of 347 square miles, next in wealth to Idar on the north-west frontier of the Maha Kantha. The country is very hilly and wild. Its capital is the town of Danti-Bhavanghad. The Maha Rana of Danta, ranking in the Second Class, enjoys special influence from having in his territory the famous shrine of Amba Bhavani, where in August, September, October and November pilgrims of all ranks meet, their costly offerings coming in the end into the Maha Rana's exchequer. In matters of succession it follows the rule of primogeniture.

HISTORY—The Maharana belongs to the illustrious Parmar race originated from Agnecula, from which descended the most eminent rulers Bhoja, Vikramaditya and others. The present ruler H. H. Maharana Shri Hamarsinghji has received his education



H. H. MAHARANAJI SHRI HAMIR SINGHJI OF DANTA

in Mayo College at Ajmer. During the War His Highness made generous donations towards War and other funds and was the first in waiving the amount of war loans due to him by Government in prosecution of the War expenses. He has three sons, the heir-apparent Maharaj Kumar Shri Bhawani Singhji, M. K. Balwant Singhji and M. K. Sawai Singhji.

### Rewa Kantha Agency

This Agency, with an area of 4,956 square miles and a population of 7,53,028, comprises 61 States, of which Rajpipla is a first class State, 5 are second class, one is third class and the rest are either petty States or Talukas. Among those petty States are Sanjeli in the north, Bhadarva and Umeta in the west, Narukot in the south-east, and two groups of Mehwas. The 26 Sankheda Mehwas petty estates lie on the right bank of the Nerbada, while the 24 Pandu Mehwas petty estates including Dodka, Anghad and Raika, which together form the Dodka Mehwas are situated on the border of the Mahi. Under the first Anhilvada dynasty (746-961), almost all the Rewa Kantha lands except Champaner were under the government of the Barivas, that is, Koli and Bhil chiefs. In the eleventh, twelfth and thirteenth centuries chiefs of Rajput or part Rajput blood, driven south and east by the pressure of Muhammadan invasions, took the place of the Koli and Bhil leaders. The first of the present States to be established was the house of the Raja of Rajpipla.

### Rajpipla.

GENERAL—A State in the Political Agency of Rewa Kantha, Bombay, with an area of 1,517 square miles, a population of about 168,425 and revenue of about Rs. 18,00,000. The extreme length



MAHARAJ KUMAR SHRI BHAWANI SINGHJI  
HEIR-APPARENT OF DANTA





HH MAHATMA SHREE ARAVA INDIRA SAHIB  
C. RAJEEVA

from north to south is 12 miles and the extreme breadth from east to west 60 miles. Except in the rich western lands the whole of the State is covered with trees, the chief being teak, black wood, and khair. A large portion of these has come under cultivation of rice. The climate is throughout the year very healthy. Nanded, Capital of the State, is about 32 miles east by north from Surat, on rising ground in a bend of the Karm river. Nanded was formerly celebrated for its cutlery, sword bolts, and sambar skin pouches. There is at the present day a weaving industry in coarse country cloth and tape.

**HISTORY**—The family of the Rapput chief is said to derive its origin from one Chokarima, son of Sudiwat Rani of Uron. A Rapput of the Panam tribe, who having quarrelled with his father, left his own country and established himself in the village of Pipra, in the most inaccessible part of the hills to the west of the modern town of Nanded. The only daughter of Chokarima married Moker or Mokhera, a Rapput of the Gohel tribe who resided in the island of Premgar or Piram in the Gulf of Cambay. Moker had by her two sons, Dungari and Gemarsinghi. The former founded Bhannagar and the latter succeeded Chokarima. Since that time (about 1470) the Gohel dynasty has ruled in Rapput. The Ruler who bears the title of Mahuram is entitled to a salute of 11 guns and holds a sanad authorizing adoption. The succession follows the rule of primogeniture. The present Ruler is Capt. (Hon.) H. H. Maharaj Shri Anvarsinghi Chhatarsinghi, Mahuram Sahib.

### Chhota Udaipur.

**GENERAL**—A State in the Political Agency of Rewa Kantha with an estimated area of 873 square miles and a population of 1,25,702. The Orsing river runs through the State dividing it into two nearly equal portions. The Narbadi wishes its southern boundary for a few miles. The country is hilly and overgrown with forest.

**HISTORY**—The family of the chief are Chuhim Rapputs, who when driven out of their former territories by the advance of the Muslims about the year 1244 entered Gujarat, and took possession of Chimpner city and fort. On the capture of Chimpner in 1484 by Mahmud Begira, they withdrew to the wild parts of their former possessions east of Chimpner, one branch founding the State of Baria and the other the State of Chota Udaipur. In the disturbances of 1858 the chief refused to hold any communication with Tuntia Topi when ruling from Northern India, and prepared to defend himself against any attempt to enter his capital. It was when encamped before the town of Chota Udaipur that Tuntia Topi was defeated by General Puke. The chief bears the title of Maharawal. His house follows the rule of primogeniture, and holds a sanad of adoption. He is entitled to a salute of 9 guns.

The present Ruler is Maharawal Shri Fatehsinghi, Rajaji Sahib. He was born on 23rd October 1884, and took his education at Rajkumar College, Rajkot, and was installed on Gadi on 12th March 1906.

### Baria (Devgad Baria)

**GENERAL**—A State in Rewa Kantha, Bombay, with an estimated area of 813 square miles, a population of 1,37,291 and revenue of about Rs. 8,00,000. The extreme length, from north to south, is 39 miles. Devgad Baria—Chief town of the State situated 8 miles from Piprod, a Railway station on the B. B. & C. I. Railway, is reached by motor service. It lies almost in the centre of the State about half a mile from the Panam river, in an angle formed by two lines of hills. The third side is enclosed by a wall. It is in a very prosperous and flourishing condition. The Rajahs of Baria belong

to the Khichi Chohan Rajputs whose head, Annal, is said to have been created by Vasisth Muni out of the Agni Kund on Mount Abu

**THE PRESENT RULER** Capt (Hony) H H Maharawal Shri Sir Ranjitsinhji, K C S I, Raja Saheb received his education at Rajkumar College, where his diligence in his studies earned for him the golden opinions of Mr Wadington and Mr Mayne. He also served his time in the Imperial Cadet Corps. His education received the last touch by a pretty long stay in a first rate educational institution in England. He is a splendid pig-sticker as evidenced by his winning the Salmon, Gujarat and Sir Partap Cups in keen contests with veteran and astute pig-stickers. His installation on the gadi took place in 1908, and for the onerous duties of rulership, he was prepared under the able guidance of his Dewan, Mr Harilal M Parekh. His Highness is one of the best types of the Indian rulers brought up on modern lines. During his rule, the Rajah Saheb has founded many public institutions in the State, namely, Hospital for Women and Children, Veterinary Hospital, Gymkhana, Town Hall, etc. Education in both English and Gujarati is made free throughout the State. His Highness evinces active and keen interest in the welfare of his subjects in their peace, prosperity, and progress. He had the privilege of being on active service in France and Flanders in the Great European War, and in the Afghan War 1919.

**WAR CONTRIBUTIONS**—In addition to the offer of his personal services and troops to Government the Rajaji Saheb and Rani Saheb had generously contributed donations to the War Relief Funds. Meetings were held to interest the people in the Fund, and to dispel unfounded rumours and panic by acquainting the public with the real trend of events. Recruiting work was briskly done in the State.

### **Lunawada.**

**GENERAL**—A Second Class State in the Rewa Kantha, Political Agency, Bombay, with an area of 388 square miles, a population of 83,134, and revenue of about Rs 400,000.



CAPT (HONY) H H MAHARAWAL SHRI  
SIR RANJITSINHJI K C S I OF BARIA



H. H. MAHARANA SHRI SIR WAGHATSINHIJI K. C. I. C., OF LUNAWADA

fourteenth in descent from Bhimsinhji, and the present Maharana Shri Sir Waghatsinhji K. C. I. C., was adopted on 7 October, 1867, by Motikunverba, widow of Dalelsinhji, and received instruction, 1st in the Talukdari School, Ahmedabad and subsequently at the Rajkumar College, Rajkot. Between June,

**HISTORY**—His Highness the Rana of Lunawada is descended from the Virpur clan of Solanki Rajputs which is the senior branch of the Waghels of Rewari. His ancestors are said to have established themselves at Virpur as far back as the year 1223. Some two hundred years later the family removed to Lunawada where Rana Bhimsinh founded the present State. The direct line from Bhimsinh came to an end at the death of Alheraj, and Kumbho Rano of a collateral branch of the family was brought from the village of Gandhara and invested with the chieftainship. This Rana Kumbho Rano was succeeded by Jitsinh, who appears from his written grants to have ruled as late as 1618 and Narsinh who ruled from 1712 to 1735 had the foundation of the Lunawada town wall in 1718. Dalelsinh was third in descent from Kumar Umedsinhji, third son of the above named Narsinhji,



1867, and May, 1879 the State was managed by an Assistant Political Agent. On 28 August, 1880 the Maharana was invested with full ruling powers. Under His Highness' rule education has made considerable progress in the State. The following buildings and institutions for public use were founded during this regime: A Jail, the "Pollen" School, the "Barton" Library, a Municipal Hall, Lady Reay's girls' School, the "Diamond Jubilee" Rest house, two clock towers, a Public Park, Dharmshalas, a vegetable market, the "Sajan Kunvar" Sanskrit Pathshala, the "Sajan Kunvar" High School, and the 'Daulat Kunvar' Charitable Dispensary. The beautiful picturesque palace and the 'Fate-bag' bungalow are also worthy of note. The Maharana has received various marks of approbation from the British Government. In 1889 he was created a Knight Commander of the most Eminent Order of the Indian Empire, and he received a sanad of adoption in 1890. His Highness contracted marriage with a daughter of the Sisodia family of the Maharawal of Banswara, a first class State in Rajputana. The Heir apparent Shriman Shri Maharaj Kumar Shri Ranjitsinhji has received his education at the Mayo College, Ajmer, and is married to the Sister of the Maharaja of Sitamau, a First Class State in Central India.

**WAR SERVICES**—On the outbreak of the War the Maharana and his Kumars offered their personal services to the Government and announced that the resources of the State were at the command of the Government.

### Balasinor

**GENERAL**—A Second Class State in the Political Agency of Rewa Kantha, Bombay, with an estimated area of 189 square miles, a population of 44,030 and revenue of about Rs 2,00,000. Balasinor Town—situated near the Shedi river, is about 41 miles east of Ahmedabad. On a hill 3 miles from the town an annual fair is held in August in honour of Dungaria Mahadeo. The soil is generally rich, yielding millet, pulse, rice, oilseeds, sugar-cane, and cotton. Routes from Gujarat to Malwa pass through the State.

**HISTORY**—The family traces its origin to Sher Khan Babi, a distinguished Officer in the Mughal service (1664). The fifth in descent, Salabat Khan, obtained possession of the principality of Junagadh in Kathiawar, on his death his territory was divided, the younger son receiving Junagadh, and the elder son continuing to hold Balasinor. The Chief is entitled to a salute of 9 guns. Succession follows the rule of primogeniture, and there is a sanad authorizing adoption. The present ruler Nawab Sahab Babi Shri Jamiatkhanji who had completed his 28th year in 1922 was invested with full powers of a ruling Chief on the 31st December, 1915. After having received the full course of education at the Rajkumar College, Rajkot, he joined the Imperial Cadet Corps at Dehra Dun in June 1913. That institution having been temporarily closed in February 1915, the Babi Shri resided at Godhra till October last to receive training in the different departments. Though he could not stay at the Corps for the full period, the Government of India were pleased to allow him the privilege of wearing the uniform of the Corps.

### Sunt.

**GENERAL**—A State in the Political Agency of Rewa Kantha, Bombay, with an area of 394 square miles, a population of 70,957 and revenue of about Rs 3,50,000. The town of Sunt is 30 miles away from Suntroad Station on B B & C I Railway and 20 miles from Lunawada Station on Godhra Lunawada Railway.

**HISTORY**—The Ruling family of Sunt State belongs to the Powar or Parmar caste of Rajputs and is believed to have come originally from Ujjain and to have first settled at Jhalod and finally about the thirteenth century at Sunt. The founder of the Family was Rana Sunt who with his brother



NAWAB SAHEB BABI SHRI JAMIATKHANI  
OF BALASINOR





MAHARANA SHRI JORAWARSINHI SAHIB OF SUNT

Indev was forced to leave Jhalod and established himself at Sunt. Raja Bhawansinhji died without issue in 1872 so the widow of the Chief was allowed to select one from amongst the collateralists. Her choice fell upon Pratapsinh and was confirmed by the Bombay Government on payment of Nizamat of one year's revenue. The right of adoption was conferred on the Raja in 1890. Pratapsinh died in January 1896 without any son and without adopting any person. A cadet of the Pabrol Family—the present ruler Maharana Shri Jorawarsinhji Sahib—was therefore selected and placed on the Gadi on 31st August 1896 by the Political Agent, Rewa Kantha in Public-Darbar and the Sardars acknowledged him as their Chief by the presentation of the usual Nizam. From 1896 to 1902 the State was administered by Government owing to his minority. He was formally invested with full powers on the 10th May 1902. He was educated in the Rajkumar College at Rajkot and was associated with the Government Ad-

ministrator in the management of the State for more than a year preparatory to his being invested with full powers. He is an intelligent Prince who keenly supervises the administration of the State. During his regime many improvements have been made and the State is making good progress. The revenue of the State increased, its lands have been surveyed, and regular settlements introduced. Provision for English education made for the first time and primary and secondary education made free throughout the State. Election system sanctioned for Municipality. Free medical relief extended

by opening new dispensaries in the District. The regime of Maharana Shri Jorawarsinhji has been anything but a bed of roses. Famines, lean years, extraordinary heavy expenses towards the marriages of the daughters of the late Raja Pratapsinhji, have made the financial condition of the State far from satisfactory, but wise management has been instrumental in keeping its head up. The Ruling Prince receives a salute of 9 guns. Heir apparent—Maharaj Kumar Shri Pravinsinhji aged 14 is receiving his education in the Rajkumar College at Rajkot.

**WAR CONTRIBUTIONS**—During the Great War the Rajaji was one of the first to offer Government his personal services and to place all the resources of the State at their disposal. He supplied Government 226 recruits. Nearly the amount of Rs 30000/- were spent by the State towards recruiting and contributions to the War charities etc. Moreover the State purchased War Loans to the extent of Rs 1,52,787 and the people Rs 64,000. After the treaty of peace was signed at Versailles, the Government as per their letter dated the 8th July 1919 were pleased to thank Maharana Shri Jorawarsinhji for the readiness with which the Surt State came forward with offers of tents and materials towards the prosecution of the War, for manifesting his steadfast loyalty and devotion to His Imperial Majesty the King and the British Empire and for sharing in the Great Struggle for justice and freedom in which India has so nobly borne her part. The Rajaji was appointed by Government an Associate of the Provincial Recruiting Board and in 1920 the Government were pleased to recognise the right of the Rajaji to be a member of the Chamber of Princes.

### **Cambay.**

A Feudatory State in the Political Agency of Kaira, Bombay, with an area of 350 square miles. The present ruler, His Highness Nazamuddaulah Mumtaz-ul-Mulk Mominkhan Bahadur Dilaverjang Nawab Hussein Yavar Khan Bahadur, is a Mogal of the Shiah faith and the State is under British Administration owing to the minority of the Nawab.

### **Surat Agency.**

A small group of Native States in Bombay, under the political superintendence of the Collector of Surat, with an area of 1,960 square miles, consisting of the Sidi principality of Sachin, which comprises a number of isolated tracts within the British District of Surat, the estates of the Rajas of Bansda and Dharampur, situated in the hilly tracts between the Districts of Khandesh, Nasik, Thana, and Surat, and a tract known as the Dangs recently added to the Agency.

### **Dharampur.**

**GENERAL**—Dharampur is a Second Class State in the Political Agency of Surat (Gujarat), with an area of 704 square miles, a population of 95,182 and revenue of about Rs 10,00,000. Its capital Dharampur is 18 miles from Bulsar Railway Station on the B B & C I Ry. Mats, Screens, Baskets etc are made from Bamboos but there is no other industry. Gujarati, Marathi, Hindustani, and Konkani are the languages spoken. There is a High School in the town of Dharampur. Education is given free in this institution as also in the 27 Vernacular Schools of the State. Fatepur was at one time the capital of the State and a fair is held here every year in the month of April in honour of the Kalparaj Deity of Bhairavnath. The fair is mostly attended by Kalparaj People.

**THE PRESENT RULER**—Maharana Shri Vijayadevi Rana was born on the 3rd December 1884. He joined the Rajkot Rajkumar College in 1895 and studied there for nearly 9 years. After completing his course there, he returned to Dharampur and took part in the administration of the State by working as Revenue Commissioner assisted by his former companion Mr V J Mody. He



H H MAHARAJA SHRI VIJAYADITYA RANA SAHIB, DHARAMPUR

did this work with great zeal and enthusiasm for about three years to the entire satisfaction of all concerned, including the Kalipara Ryots towards whom his attitude was all along sympathetic. He spent about 13 years outside Dharampur mostly in Bombay, before he came to the Gadi. During this period he travelled over various parts of India witnessing important places and adding much to his knowledge. The festivities in connection with his accession to the Gadi were celebrated in May 1921 on a grand scale, when many of his personal friends took part with great enthusiasm. On this memorable occasion he announced various concessions, chief among which were the discontinuance of Veth or forced labour and continuance of free Education through-

out the State making all service in the State pensionable and release of all the convicts in the Jail with the exception of those that were of a dangerous character. The Maharanas of Dharampur are Sesodia Rajputs and trace their descent from Udepur in Mewar.

**Bansda.**

A State in the Surat Agency of the Bombay with an area of 215 square miles, a population of about 40,125 and revenue of about Rs 6,50,000. This country is mostly hilly and covered with thick forest. The Raja Saheb belongs to the Solanki clan of Rajputs of the lunar race. This clan is connected with the famous names of the Great Mulraj and Sidhraj Jaisinh who had a long brilliant rule over Gujrat. When the historical treaty of Bassem was concluded between the Peshwa and British in A.D. 1802, Bansda



MAHARAJ SHRI INDRASINHJI RAJA SAHEB, BANSDA

which was then under the rule of Raisinghji, went into direct relation with the British Government along with other native States

**THE PRESENT RULER**—Maharaja Shri Indrasinhji Pratapsinhji Raja Sahab was born on the 18th February 1888 A.D. He received his education at the Rajkumar College, Rajkot, where he remained for seven years. Destiny however called him away from the Temple of Knowledge before he could finish his Diploma course. Maharaja Pratapsinhji under strain of hard work in the latter part of his age, suffered in health. This compelled the young Hereditary to leave his study and remain with his father to help him in the administration of the State. He well utilized his time by extra reading and by devoting energy in looking after the working of different departments of the State. He gathered practical knowledge and general experience of administration. He had also an opportunity of broadening his vision by visits to important States and other places in India. Maharaja Pratapsinhji did not recover from his illness. He was advised to go to Deolali where he died in 1911 and Maharaja Indrasinhji, at the age of 23, was formally installed on the Gadi on the 11th November 1911. Amongst the improvements effected by Maharaja Indrasinhji, the following may be mentioned—The Mahila Griha Udyogalaya at Banda, Night School, Establishment of Village Panchayats, Elective Municipality for the Banda town, Female Hospital in Banda, Free medical treatment in all the Hospitals as well as Doctors' visits at the residents of the patients without any charge, Industrial development, thereby encouraging private persons for establishing new factories, Anathashram, Balashram, Turning the Anglo-Vernacular School into full High School with free education as heretofore, Town planning and extension of roads etc. During the great war Maharaja Indrasinhji placed all the resources of the State at the disposal of the British Government and contributed in all Rupees 2,04,693 in men, money and materials. He rendered valuable service in timely helping the Dang Forest Authorities to check the Bhil rebellion which otherwise was likely to take a serious turn.

### Sachin

**GENERAL**—A Second Class State in Surat Agency, Bombay, with an area of 49 square miles, a population of 19,977, and revenue about Rs. 300,000. The villages constituting the State are much scattered, some of them being surrounded by British territory, and others by portions of the Baroda State. Sachin may, however, roughly speaking, be said to lie within the limits of the British District of Surat. The Nawab of Sachin is by descent a Habshi or Abyssinian. When his ancestors first came to India is doubtful, but they were long known on the western coast as the Sidis of Danda-Rajpuri and Janjira. The chief is entitled to a salute of 9 guns. The family holds a title guaranteeing any succession legitimate according to Muhammadan law, and succession follows the rule of primogeniture.

**THE PRESENT RULER**—Major (Hon.) H. H. Nawab Seedee Ibrahim Mohammed Yakut Khan Mubazarat Daula Nasrat Jung Bahadur, Nawab Sahab, was born in 1886 and succeeded as an infant in the following year. He was installed on Gadi in May 1907. He was made a Captain (Hon.) in 1909 and a Major in 1921.

### Surgana

Surgana State is a small hilly State in the Nasik District of the Bombay Presidency, with an area of 360 square miles containing 61 villages, population 14,838 souls, and revenue of about Rs. 35,000. The population consists chiefly of Konkani, Kunbis, and Kohis living in small groups of thatched and mud houses. The Deshmukha Sahab exercises all powers of a Civil Court and tries Criminal Cases arising in his state except offences committed under certain specified chapters of the Indian Penal Code.

The present chief Shrimant Prataprao Shankarrao Pawar Deshmukha Sahab is Maratha by caste. He was born in 1880. On the death of his father Shrimant Shankarrao in 1899 he succeeded



to the Gadi but was formally installed in 1901. Since then he is ruling the State. He was educated in the State School at Surgana. He takes keen personal interest in its administration which has been greatly improved since he came to the Gadi. He has five sons and five daughters from his three wives.

### Jawhar.

A State situated in the Thana Political Agency, Bombay, with an area of 310 square miles, a population of 49,662 and revenue about Rs 4,00,000. Jawhar State consists of two unequal patches of territory, the larger in the north-eastern part of Thana District, and the smaller in the north-western. The Bombay-Baroda and Central India Railway just touches the western boundary of the smaller patch. Up to 1294, the period of the first Mahomedan invasion of the Deccan, Jawhar was held by a Varli, not a Koli chief. The first Koli chief, obtained his footing in Jawhar by a device similar to that of Dido, when she asked for and received as much land as the hide of a bull would cover. The Koli chief cut a hide into strips, and thus enclosed the territory of the State. The present chief is Raja Vikramshah Patangshah, who administers the State, assisted by a Karbhari.



SHRIMANT PRATAPRAO SHANKARRAO,  
CHIEF OF SURGANA

### Janjira.

A State within the Political Agency of Kolaba, Bombay, in the Konkan. The area is 324 square miles, excluding Jafarabad in Kathiawar, which is also subject to the Chief. The name of Janjira is a corruption of the Arabic Jazira 'an island'. It has a population of 87,534, and revenue about Rs 600,000. The Ruling chiefs are Sidis who originally came from Arab El Habish in the North East Africa, about the middle of the fourteenth century. Janjira or Zazira (Arab Fort) was originally a small hill in the sea occupied by Kolis, but its situation at the mouth of the Rajpuri creek and close to the trading port of Danda Rajpuri gave it considerable importance. Malik Ahmed King of Ahmednagar took it and built a fort there. The connection of the Sidis with this fort however dates from the year 1618, when Sidi Sirul Khan was appointed Commander of the fort and Danda Rajpuri under the Ahmednagar Kings. In 1636 Emperor Shah Jahan made over the whole Konkan to King Adil Shah of Bijapur and the Sidis therefore transferred their allegiance to Bijapur. The most noticeable point in its history is the successful resistance that it alone, of all the states of Western India, made against the determined



HIS LATE HIGHNESS SIR SIDI AHMED KHAN SIDI IBRAHIM KHAN  
G C I E , NAWAB SAHEB, JANJIRA

attacks of the Marathas. The British, on succeeding the Marathas as masters of the Konkan, refrained from interfering in the internal administration of the State. The chief is a Sunni Mahomedan, by race a Sidi or Abyssinian, with a title of Nawab. He has a sanad guaranteeing succession according to Mahomedan law and pays no tribute. His late Highness Nawab Sir Sidi Ahmedkhan was born on 31 August, 1862, and was installed Nawab in 1878 on the death of his father Sidi Ibrahimkhan. He then took his education at the Rajkumar College, Rajkot, and at Poona. On 11th October 1883 he was invested with full powers of the State. Thence forward he applied himself strenuously to the improvement of the State and the welfare of the people. In appreciation of this act the King Emperor appointed him in 1895 Knight Commander of the most Eminent Order of the Indian Empire. In January 1903, he attended the Imperial Darbar at Delhi. On this occasion the dynastic salute was raised from 9 to 11 guns

and the State raised to First Class. In January 1906 he was appointed Knight Grand Commander of the same order. In April 1908 His Highness went to England and after staying for some days at London travelled over the Continent and returned to Janjira in October 1908. He attended the Imperial Darbar, in December 1911. When Great Britain declared War with Germany in August, 1914, he immediately wrote to the Political Agent expressing his willingness and readiness to co-operate in the matter of recruitment and to render all the assistance in stimulating recruitment. He had

maintained two units of signalling corps as his quota of the Imperial Service Troops. Special care had been taken to instruct them. In January 1915 His Highness offered one unit for field service and 12 men selected on medical examination as physically fit were sent to Poona for further training. There however they were found to be unfit for active service. Unable to supply military men, His Highness disbanded the corps and paid the amount annually spent on the whole corps, Rs. 8000 to Government during the continuance of the war. Towards the end of June 1917 the steamer Ungolia was mined and sank near Janjira. Many passengers and crew landed in boats on the coast. Hearing this His Highness immediately sent relief parties in charge of Officers with food and clothes to them. A medical Officer was also sent there. Many came to Murud where His Highness himself visited them and saw that their comforts were attended to. The total number of recruits sent was 134, the amount paid as bonus Rs. 2848 and allowance Rs. 1677. The latter was continued afterwards in some cases. His Highness and the people of the State contributed liberally towards war and relief fund and also to the war loan. His Highness further paid a sum of Rs. 14,000 for two motor cars for use of soldier in the North West Frontier. On 1st January 1918 His Majesty the King Emperor was pleased to mention the name of salute guns from 11 to 13 personal in recognition of the services rendered by the ruler. On 1st January 1921 the number 13 was made permanent local. His Highness was also



HIS HIGHNESS NAWAB SAHIB SIDE MAHOMED KHAN  
[MINOR] OF JASHIVA

His Highness and the people of the State contributed liberally towards war and relief fund and also to the war loan. His Highness further paid a sum of Rs. 14,000 for two motor cars for use of soldier in the North West Frontier. On 1st January 1918 His Majesty the King Emperor was pleased to mention the name of salute guns from 11 to 13 personal in recognition of the services rendered by the ruler. On 1st January 1921 the number 13 was made permanent local. His Highness was also

Ahmed Khan Sidi Ibrahim Khan, G.C.I.F., died on 2nd May 1922 and his only son and heir apparent Sidi Mohamed Khan ascended the Gadi on the same day before the funeral, according to the custom of the State.

### **Savantwadi.**

This State has an area of 925 square miles and population of 266,486. The average revenue is 52 lakhs. It lies to the north of the Portuguese territory of Goa, the general aspect of the country being extremely picturesque. Early inscriptions take the history of the State back to the sixth century. So late as the nineteenth century the ports on this coast swarmed with pirates and the country was very much disturbed. The present chief is H. H. Raja Sahib Khem Savant Valas Bapa Sahib Bhonsle. Rice is the principal crop of the State, and it is rich in valuable teak. The sturdy Marathas of the State are favourite troops for the Indian Army and supply much of the immigrant labour in the adjacent British districts. The Capital is Savantwadi, also called Sundarwadi, or simply Vadi.

### **Savanur**

A Native State in the Dharwar Political Agency with an estimated area of 70 square miles, a population of 16,830, and revenue of about Rs. 150,000. The State is for the most part flat and treeless. The reigning family are Muslims of Pathan origin. The founder of the family, Abdul Kauf Khan, obtained in 1680 from the emperor Aurangzeb the grant of a jagir. At the close of the last Marathi War the Nawab, whose conduct had been exceptionally loyal, was confirmed in his original possessions by the British Government. The State pays no tribute. The family holds a sanad authorizing adoption, and the succession follows the rule of primogeniture. The present Chief is Captain (Hon'ble) Mchurban Abdul Majid Khan Diler Jung Bahadur, Nawab Sahib.

### **Satara Jagirs.**

A group of States in the Bombay Presidency under the political superintendence of the Collectors of Poona, Situa, Sholapur, and Bijapur, comprising Bhor, Aundh, Phaltan, Akalkot, Jath, and Daphilpur, with a total area of 3,247 square miles. Of these, Bhor lies in the north-west of Satara District, Phaltan in the north, Aundh in the east, Jath in the extreme south-east, Daphilpur also in the south-east, and Akalkot in the south-east of Sholapur. The Satara jagirs were feudatory to the Raja of Satara, and became tributaries of the British Government on the lapse of that State in 1849.

### **Satara Agency**

Political Charge is Satara District, Bombay, comprising two jagirs under the political superintendence of the Collector of Satara. Aundh, with an area of 501 square miles, and Phaltan, with an area of 397 square miles.

### **Aundh.**

A Jagir under the Political Superintendence of the Collector of Satara with an area of 501 square miles, a population of 64,360 and revenue about Rs. 300,000. The surface is chiefly flat. The present Chief Mchurban Pant Pratimadhi Bhavanrao Shrinivasrao is a Hindu of the Brahmin caste, the family is descended from Timbak Krishna, accountant of Kinhar village in the Koregaon Taluka of the Satara District.

### **Phaltan.**

A Jagir under the Political Superintendence of the the Collector of Satara with an area of 397

## 284 THE PRINCE OF WALES & THE PRINCES OF INDIA

square miles, with a population of 43,286 and revenue of about Rs 200,000. The chief of Phaltan is a Maratha of the Ponwar clan. One Podaka Jagdeo entered the service of the emperor of Delhi, and was slain in battle in 1327, whereupon the emperor gave the title of Nayak and a jagir to his son Nimbraji. The chief is styled Nimbalkar and ranks as a first-class Sardar of the Deccan. The present chief is Meherban Malojirao Mudhojirao alias Nana Saheb Naik Nimbalkar. Phaltan lies to the north of the Mahades range, which drains into the Nira, between Poona and Satara Districts. Phaltan, chief town of the State, was founded by Nimbraji in the fourteenth century.

### **Bhor.**

A State in the Poona Political Agency, Bombay, with an area of 925 square miles, a population of 1,30,420 and revenue of Rs 5,00,000. The family of the chief are Brahmans, and hold a sanad authorizing adoption. They follow the rule of primogeniture, and the succession has been maintained by several adoptions. The Chief has the title of Pandit of Bhor and Pant Sachiv, and ranks as a first class Sardar of the Deccan. The present Chief H. H. Shankarrav Chunnaji, Pant Sachiv has enjoyed a personal salute of 9 guns since the Delhi Darbar of 1903, in recognition of his loyalty and efficient administration. The salute is now made 11 guns.

### **Akalkot.**

A Native State in the Sholapur Agency, Bombay, with an area of 498 square miles, a population of 81,250 and revenue of Rs 5,00,000. The State lies entirely within the limits of the Deccan trap, and is occupied by the basaltic rocks of that formation. In the beginning of the eighteenth century the Akalkot territory, which had previously formed part of the Musalman kingdom of Ahmadnagar, was granted by Sahu, Raja of Satara, to a Maratha Sardar, the ancestor of the present chief. The Chief's full name and title is Capt (Hon'y) Meherban Shrimant Fattesingh Shahji Raje alias Bapusaheb Raje Bhosle, Raje Saheb of Akalkot. He is a high caste Maratha. In 1915, the Raja Saheb of Akalkot was at Folkestone in England as Honourary Lieutenant attached to 3rd Hussars Reserve for a year. He went to the front in France on the 19th of August 1915 joining the Expeditionary Force as A.D.C. to General Remington, commanding a cavalry division. He served with the force in Flanders but being invalided in the fighting early in October, he returned to India under medical advice on the 31st of October 1915. He received his powers on 20th August 1916.



MR W F HUDSON, B A,  
COLLECTOR POONA AND POLITICAL AGENT, EHD



CAPT (HONY) MEHERBAN SHRIMANT FATTISINGH SHAHJI RAJE  
ALIAS BAPUSAMHEB RAJL BHOSLE, RAJL SAHIB OF ARALKOT

**Jath.**

A State in the Bijapur Agency, with an area of 980.8 square miles, a population of 82,654 and revenue of about Rs. 2,50,000. The Ruling Family is a high caste Chavhan Marathi family and is descended from Satyajirao Chavhan, P. of Dillapur to whom the Deshmukhi Watan of the four Mahals of Jath, Kurugi, Bardol and Vhanwad was granted by Ali Adil Shahi, King of Bijapur, in 1662. The same person acquired the Jahagir of the two Mahals Jath and Kurugi, from Emperor Aurangzeb in A.D. 1702. Then Satyajirao shifted from Dillapur to Jath and made the latter town, the Capital of the Jahagir and having from Dillapur, assumed the surname "Dafle" from that village which is in use since then. The present Chief Meherbhai Ramrao Amritrao alias Abasahab Dafle succeeded to the Jahagir on 13th January 1893, and was adopted by the Senior widow of the late Jahagirdar, Laxumabai-sahab Dafle. He was educated at the Rajkumar College at Rajkot, and was installed on the 11th July, 1907 on the attainment of his majority. He was born on 11th January 1886, and is a Treaty Chief and a First Class Sardar. He has three sons and two daughters. The Yuvraj, Shrimant Vijayshinh alias Babasaheb Dafle was born on 21st July 1909. The Chief has full civil and criminal powers.



MEHERBHAIRAMRAO AMRITRAO ALIAS ABASAHAB DAFLE,  
CHIEF OF JATH

**Kolhapur.**

A State in the Kolhapur and Southern Maratha Political Agency, Bombay, with an area of 3,217 square miles, and a population of 8,33,726. Subordinate to Kolhapur are nine feudatories, of which the following five are important - Vishalgadh, Bavda, Kagal Senior, Kapsi, and Ichalkaranji. The Ruler is the direct descendant of Shivaji the Great, the founder of the Maratha Empire and bears the



MR. HYAM SHALOM ISRAEL, B.A.  
STATE KARBHARI, AKALKOT



RAO BAHADUR S. R. TIKODKAR,  
STATE KARBHARI, JATH

distinctive and honourific title of 'Chhatrapati Maharaja'. The Rajas of Kolhapur, who are Kshatriya by caste, are the representative of the Junior Branch of the family of Shivaji. After the death in 1700 of Rajaram (Shivaji's younger son, who was the head of the Maratha power during the captivity of his nephew Shahu in the Moghul Camp) his widow Tarabai placed her son Shivaji on the Gadi. In 1707 A.D. Shahu, the rightful heir, was released from the captivity of the Moghuls, and came to Satara to claim the Mahadhi Raj. After a struggle Shahu was successful and fixed his capital at Satara. Shivaji with his ambitious mother, retired to Kolhapur and established a separate principality for himself. He died in 1712, and was succeeded by Sambhaji, son of Rajaram's younger widow. The Kolhapur family, supported by Ramchandra Pant Amatya and other powerful chiefs, endeavoured hard to retain its supremacy among the Mahadhis, but they were compelled to yield precedence to Shahu, who, by the treaty of 1731 recognised Kolhapur as an independent State. On the death of Sambhaji in 1760 the direct descendants of Shivaji became extinct. A member of the Bhosle family was adopted as his successor under the name of Shivaji II, and the Dowager Rani, Jihabai, conducted the administration during the minority of her adopted son. After her death in 1772 A.D. the young Raja was, for a long while, engaged in war with other States. Shivaji II died in 1812 and was succeeded by Sambhaji II or Absaahib (1812-1821). He was followed by Shahaji or Buwasaheb (1821-1838). On his death in 1838 A.D., a Council of Regency was formed to govern the State during the minority of





HIS LATE HIGHNESS COLONEL SIR SHAHU  
CHHATRAPATI MAHARAJ SAHEB BAHADUR,  
GCSI, GCIE, GCVO, LL D, M R A S  
OF KOLHAPUR

his successor Shriji III or Bibisichib, but the members of the Council fell out and the British Government appointed a minister of its own selection in 1844. The administration of the State was handed over to its Ruler Shriji III in 1862 who died shortly after in 1866. He was succeeded by Rājuji who died at Florence in 1870 during his tour in Europe. His widow adopted Shriji IV, who also did not live long. He died at Ahmednagar and was succeeded, by adoption, by the late Maharaja H. H. Colonel Sir Shahu Chhatrapati Maharaj GCSI GCIE GVO DSO, (Cantab). He was installed on the Gadi with full powers except in regard to capital punishment on the 2nd April 1894. The restriction in criminal powers requiring the sanction of the Bombay Government to sentences of death was removed in 1895 and in the same year the title of GCSI was conferred on him. In 1900 His Highness received the title of Maharaja as hereditary distinction. In the year 1902 His Highness was invited to England on the occasion of the Coronation of His late Majesty Edward VII King-Emperor. During his sojourn in England the University of Cambridge conferred upon him the Honorary degree of D.D. and the Royal Agricultural Society of England marked their appreciation of his keen interest in agriculture by making him an honorary member of their society. The high distinction of GCSI was conferred by his Majesty the King-Emperor George V on the occasion of the coronation Durbar at Delhi in 1911. The year 1903 was also marked by the Government withdrawing from the exercise of Residuary criminal jurisdiction in the feudatory jagirs. His Highness made primary education free and compulsory all over the State. He was a staunch supporter of the backward classes. He had taken keen interest in the affairs of untouchables (Mahars, Mangs and other similar tribes). The Maharaja furnished more than 2000 recruits for the war and liberally subscribed to different war funds, furnished more than half of the Kolhapur contingent and sent them over to the Western Front. He died in May 1922 and was succeeded by his son the present Maharaja His Highness Shri Rājuji Chhatrapati. He was born on the 30th July 1897, and went to England for education in 1912, where he spent 3 years at Hendon Preparatory School and studied agriculture at Faring College Affricshire. The Maharaja has received excellent education under Rev. Dr. and Mrs. Irwin, speaks and writes English fluently, has a fine physique and has travelled over a great part of India and a portion of Great Britain and United States of America and a part of Japan on his way back to India from England in 1915. Is a good sportsman and a great rider as well as a first class whip. He is fond of races and other outdoor sports. Married to the eldest grand-daughter Princess Indumati Devi (now Her Highness Laxmibai Rameshibai Maharaj) of His Highness Sayajirao Gokhar Maharaja of Baroda in 1918. He takes keen interest in the administration and has got wide experience in administrative affairs entrusted to him by his august father the late lamented Sir Shahu Chhatrapati Maharaj. Is a man of strong common sense and keen understanding. He has full powers. Has given an additional grant of Rs. 15000/- to the Rājuji College Institution per annum. Has founded the Vedic School "Shri Shahu Vedic School" in memory of his late lamented father for giving religious education to the backward classes. The dynastic salute is 19 guns.

### Southern Maratha Jagirs

A group of States in Bombay, under the Political Agent for Kolhapur and the Southern Maratha Country, comprising the following jagirs: Jamkhundi, Kurandwad, Miraj, Mudhol, Ramdurg, and Sangli. Kurandwad and Miraj have each two branches, known as the Senior and Junior States. Except Mudhol, the jagirs belong to Konkarnasth Brahmans of the Patvardhan and Bhavse families. The ancestors of the Patvardhans received the territories jointly as a grant from the Peshwa in 1763, and although the family remained undivided for some years, its three representatives resided separately.

at Miraj, Tasgaon, and Kurandvad. By 1812 the power of the Patwardhan family had excited the jealousy of the Peshwa, who attempted to strip them of their rights and in that year therefore they placed themselves under the protection of the British Government. The ragns are divided into a large number of isolated patches, scattered over the country between the Bluma and the southern frontier of the Presidency.

### Sangli.

The Sangli State lies in the Southern Maratha Country, under the Resident of Kolhapur, and forms part of the historical Jahagir of the Patwardhans, who were in the words of the Duke of Wellington "staunch allies of the British Government and "the support of the system of order that existed on the Company's frontier exactly a century ago." The State is divided into six Talukas, comprising 244 villages with an area of 1136 square miles and a population of 221,321. The gross revenue of the State is Rs. 12,05,236. The Chief of Sangli is a member of the historical family of the Patwardhans, who originally came from the Konkan in the early part of the 18th century and rose to power under the Patronage of the



THE CHIEF, SHIVAJI CHITAWA, FORT BOMBAY, ALA  
SANGLI PALACE, INDIA, CHIEF OF SANGLI

The present Chief of Singh is Honorary Lieut. Shrimant Chintaman to Dhundiraj alias Appa Sahib Patwardhan who has received his education at the Rajkumar College, Rajkot, is a Chitprwan brahmin and is an enlightened and intelligent Chief. He is 32 years old and is married to Shrimant Soubhagya-wati Kamalabai Sahib, daughter of the Honble Mr. M. V. Joshi of Amrohti, Home Member of the Government of Nagpur. She is an under-Graduate of the Bombay University and comes from the famous Joshi Family of Amrohti. The Chief has been blessed with three sons and two daughters, the eldest among whom is Shrimati Indumati Raju Lal-Sahib, born on 6th March 1912, his eldest son is Shrimant Madhavrao Rao-Sahib, born on the 7th of March 1915, the other sons are Shrimant Pandurangrao Bala-Sahib and Govindrao Bhav-Sahib, and the youngest child is Shrimati Chandrayanti Devi. The Chief has a younger brother by name Kunu Shrimant Vitthal to Bapu Sahib who is a graduate of the Cambridge University and has also passed the LL.B. Examination of the same University. He is also a Barrister at Law. During the war the Chief placed all the resources of the State, at the disposal of the Government, and the State contributed no less than Rs. 83,267 towards various War & Relief Funds. The subscription to the War Loans amounted to Rs. 1,62,635 by the State and Rs. 3,94,597 by the public. This State has been for many years past supplying Recruits for the Indian Army. With a view to still further encourage and stimulate recruiting during the War, the Chief offered various allowances as inducement to the families of people enlisting themselves in the Army, and he took keen interest in this matter and supplied 938 recruits. The work of recruiting cost to the State more than Rs. 39,000. The Ram-Sahib also took every keen interest and arranged an aid to War, an Exhibition of Ladies Needle and Embroidery work and other Art Work. In recognition of his valuable services in connection with the War the Chief has received from His Majesty the King Emperor, the honour of a permanent salute of 9 guns, and the Military Rank of Honorary Lieutenant.

### Miraj (SENIOR BRANCH)

A State under the Political Agent for Kolhapur and the Southern Maratha country, Bombay, with an area of 343 square miles, a population of 82,580 and revenue of about Rs. 3,50,000. The chief ranks as a first class Sudra in the Southern Maratha country. He has power to try his own subjects for capital offences. The family holds a valid authorizing adoption, and follows the rule of primogeniture in matters of succession. The present chief is Meharban Shri Gangadharao Ganesh alias Bala Sahib Patwardhan, K.C.I.F.

### Miraj (JUNIOR BRANCH)

A Native State under the Resident at Kolhapur, and Political Agent, Southern Maratha Country States, Kolhapur (Bombay), with an area of 196½ square miles excluding that of 5 Inam villages situated in the Poona Collectorate and one Inam village situated in the Ichalkaranji State, a population of 34,626, and gross revenue of about Rs. 3,25,000. Shrimant Madhavrao Harihar alias Babasaheb Patwardhan, the Chief of the Miraj Junior State, aged 33 years, is a Treaty Chief and a First Class Sardar. He was educated at the Rajkumar College where he won the 4th year diploma as well as some prizes. He is a good cricketer and a fine tennis player, also very fond of athletic sports and is one of the best riders in this part. He is married to Shrimati Bhakutai Saheb, daughter of the late Meherban Kishnarao Madhavrao Peshwe of Barreilly. The Chief is blessed with three sons and three daughters. The first and the eldest son Kumar Shri Chintamanrao alias Balasaheb is 13 years, the second son Kumar Shri Hariharrao alias Dadasaheb, and the youngest son Kumar Shri Krishnarao alias Appasaheb. The eldest daughter is named Sushulataisahab, the second Kamalataisahab, while the

youngest daughter is named Indiratai-saheb. The Chief was invested with full powers of the Miraj Junior State on 17-3-1909. The Chief of this branch is, in all respects, on the same footing as the senior one in point of power, authority and adoption. The founder of the Patwardhan family was a Concanast Brahmin named Har Bhatt of the village of Kotowra in the Zilla of Ratnageri. He was the father of seven sons. From the 3rd, 4th and 6th sons—Trimbak, Govind and Ramchandra Haree, are descended the Patwardhan Chiefs. The Patwardhans played a prominent part in the politics of the Peshwa's reign. Gangadhar Rao, the grandson of Har Bhat, had two sons Narayan Rao and Madhav Rao. The Jahagir which was attached in 1833 A.D. was



SHRIMANT MADHAVRAO HARIHAR ALIAS BABASAHEB PATWARDHAN,  
CHIEF OF MIRAJ JUNIOR STATE

offered in 1848 A.D. to Laxman Rao alias Annasaheb the son of Madhav Rao. Madhav Rao passed the remainder of his days in seclusion and died in 1859 A.D. Annasaheb managed the estate fairly well, and in course of time freed it of all debt. He earned thanks of the British Government for his loyal conduct during the Mutiny. He had several sons, of whom only Harihar Rao survived and succeeded

him After ruling for the short space of three years he died in 1877 A D leaving a minor son, Laxman Rao II who after completing his education died in 1899 A D when he was about to get charge of his estate After the untimely death of Laxman Rao II alias Annasaheb, Madhav Rao Babasaheb the second son of the Chief of Kurundwad was adopted by lady Parwatibasaheb, widow of Harihar Rao in the year 1899 A D and was invested with powers in 1909



MEHERBAN BHALCHANDRARAO CHINTAMAN ALIAS ANNASAHB  
PATWARDHAN, CHIEF OF KURUNDWAD

### Kurundwad (SENIOR)

A Native State, under the Resident Kolhapur and Political Agent for the Southern Maratha country, Bombay, with an area of 182.5 square miles, a population of 38,760 and revenue of about Rs 2,00,000 The Chief Saheb, Meherban Bhalchandraro Chintaman alias Annasaheb Patwardhan, is a Kokanastha Brahmin by caste He is an Art-graduate of the Allahabad university Three Fairs are annually held in the State, two at Vajranath Hill in the Angol Taluka in the months of Magh and Chaitra in honour of god Vajranath, and the third at Tikota in the month of January in honour of a Mahomedan saint, "Hajisaheb"

### Kurundwad (JUNIOR)

The share of the Junior chiefs has an area of 116 square miles, a population of 34,296 and revenue of about Rs 2,00,000 The two Chiefs of Kurundwad Junior Shrimant Madhavrao Ganpat alias Bhausaheb Patwardhan, and Shrimant Vinayakrao Harihar alias Nanasahb Patwardhan, are both Chitpawan Brahmins and are first class Sardars of the Deccan Shrimant Bhausaheb is entrusted with the jurisdiction and general ad-

ministration of the State, while Shrimant Nanasahb looks after the revenue affairs of his own share

### Jamkhandi

A State under the Resident, Kolhapur, and Political Agent, Southern Maratha country, Bombay, with an area of 524 square miles, a population of 101,195 and revenue of about Rs 10,00,000 The





2ND LT. SHRIMANT SIR MALOJIRAV VYANKATRAO RAJI  
 GHOKRADE ALIAS NANA SAHIB K.C.I.D.,  
 CHIEF OF MUDHOI





and his personal services is in office in charge of it and went to the War Front in France in September 1915 and returned safely in December 1915. He was the first Chief in the Southern Maratha country who had the honour of being permitted to proceed to the War Front for active service. In 1916 he was made honorary A.D.C. to His Excellency the Governor of Bombay. He is an active sportsman.

### Mudhol

A Native State under the Political Agent for Kolhapur and the Southern Maratha country, Bombay, with an area of 368 square miles, a population of 60,140 and revenue of about Rs. 3,50,000. The Chief of Mudhol belongs to the Bhonsla family of the Maratha caste or clan, descended, according to tradition from a common ancestor with Sivaji the Great. He officially ranks as a first class Sardar in the Southern Maratha country. The present chief is 2nd Lt. Namdar Shrimant Sir Maloji Vankaraj Raje alias Nani Sahib Ghorpade K.C.I.D.

### Ramdurg.

A small State under the Political Agent for Kolhapur and the Southern Maratha country, Bombay, with an area of 169 square miles, a population of 33,997 and revenue of about Rs. 1,50,000. The climate is the same as that of the Deccan generally, the heat from March to June being oppressive. The Chief, who is a Konkarnasth Brahmin, ranks as a first-class Sardar in the Southern Maratha country, and has power to try his own subjects for capital offences. The present Chief Meherban Shrimant Ramrao Venkatrao alias Rao Sahib Bhawe completed the 27th year of his age in the year 1922-23 and was invested with full ruling powers in January 1915. The family of the Chief holds a sanad authorizing adoption, and follows the rule of primogeniture. The most notable feature in connection with the education policy of the State deserves mention. The Chief was pleased to declare primary education in the State quite free on the anniversary day of his installation. It is hoped that people will avail themselves of this boon to the full extent.

### Khairpur.

The State of Khairpur is in the Province of Sind under the Government of Bombay, with an area of 6,050 square miles, a population of 1,93,152 and revenue of about Rs. 25,00,000. Its Ruler is called the Mir of Khairpur, and is a First Class Chief and possesses full powers of life and death with reservation in favour of British born subjects who can not be tried for capital offences without the concurrence of the Political Agent. His Civil jurisdiction is unlimited. He belongs to a Baluch family called Talpur. Previous to the accession of this family on the fall of the Kalhora dynasty of Sind in 1783 A.D., the history of Khairpur is included in the general history of Sind. In that year Mir Fateh Ali Khan Talpur established himself as Ruler of Sind, and subsequently his nephew, Mir Sohrab Khan Talpur, founded the Khairpur branch of the Talpur family. About the year 1813 A.D. during the troubles in Kabul incidental to the establishment Barakzai dynasty, the Mirs were able to withhold the tribute which up to that date had been paid to the Rulers of Afghanistan. Two years earlier, in 1811 A.D. Mir Sohrab Khan had abdicated in favour of his son, Mir Rustam, whose unfriendly relations with his brother, Ali Murad led to the intervention of the British. In 1832 A.D. the individuality of the Khairpur State as separate from the other Talpur Mirs in Sind, was recognized by the British Government in a treaty, under which the use of the River Indus and the roads of Sind were secured to the British. Ali Murad, who gradually succeeded in establishing his whole on the Chiefship, cordially supported the British policy, and the result was that after the battles of Miani and Daba had put the whole of Sind

at the disposal of the British Government. Khairpur was the only State that was allowed to retain its Political existence under the protection of the paramount power. His Highness Mir Sir Ali Murad Khan Talpur G C I E, attached himself to the British interests. During the Sind War he rendered valuable assistance to the British Government, and in 1845 he aided them materially both with arms and diplomacy to put an end to the Turki campaign. In 1857, when in England, hearing of the outbreak of the Indian mutiny, he sent orders to his eldest son, Mir Shah Nawaz Khan to render every assistance to the paramount power. On learning that the Shikarpur Jail and Treasury were threatened by the Rebels, Mir Shah Nawaz marched there with Troops and assisted in saving them from falling into the hands of the enemy. In 1866 A D a Sanad was granted to the Mir under which the British Government promised to recognize any succession to the chiefship according to the Mahomedan law.



HIS LATE HIGHNESS MIR SIR IMAM BUKSH KHAN TALPUR G C I E,  
OF KHAIRPUR

His Highness Mir Sir Ali Murad Khan died in 1894 A D, and was succeeded by his son Mir Faiz Mahomed Khan, who ruled the State up to 1909 A D and was bestowed with the title of G C I E by the British Government. After his death, his son, His Highness Mir Sir Imam Buksh Khan Talpur, came to the Gadi, and was formally installed on the first of July 1909 A D. The title of G C I E was conferred on him on the occasion of Delhi Durbar in December 1911 and the honorary rank of Lieutenant Colonel on the 1st January 1918 in recognition of services rendered in connection with War. He was also a Donor of the Order of St John of Jerusalem. Mir Sir Imam Buksh Khan died on the 8th February 1921 and was succeeded by his son the present ruler His Highness Mir Ali Nawaz Khan, who was born in 1884. His installation took place in the Faiz Mahal at Khairpur Mirs on the 25th June 1921.

when His Excellency the Viceroy's Khwata was presented to him by the Political Agent Khairpur State announcing that His Majesty the King Emperor had been graciously pleased to recognize his succession to the Musnad of Khairpur State. His Highness received his early education privately at Kot Den and received his English education in the Nicholson Chiefs College at Lahore where he studied to several years and the Khairpur Durbar had engaged to him the services of a private tutor Mr A. H. Wilson. After he completed his studies he was sent to Europe for about 9 months for practical training in company with Captain B. R. Reilly whose services were placed at the disposal of the Khairpur State for that period. His Highness is equipped with advantages of modern education and training and possesses a vast knowledge of the outside world as he has visited Europe and several parts of India. His Highness visited a meeting of the Chamber of Princes in Delhi in November 1921 and has since his accession twice visited Bombay first in August 1921 to meet His Excellency the Governor and on the second occasion in November 1921 to receive His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales. Like his forefathers, His Highness is always loyal to the paramount power. His Highness has one son living Mr Fazl Mahomed Khan named after His Highness grandfather who was born on the 4th January 1913. His Highness has two brothers viz Mr Ali Mahomed Khan aged about 34 years and Major Mr Ghulam Ali Khan B.A. (Camb.) aged about 32 years. His Highness takes a keen interest in the administration of the State and has introduced several reforms in it, since his accession to the Gadi such as abolition of Chher (Forced Labour) system, excitation of new canals and organization of Co-operative Societies for the benefit of the agriculturists etc. etc. with the help of his Wazir



MR. MAHOMED KADER SHAIKH M.B.E.,  
WAZIR OF KHAIRPUR

Mahomed Kader Shaikh Esq. M.B.E., whose services have been lent to the State by British Government. Mr. Shaikh Mahomed Kader M.B.E. B.A., LL.B., was born on 12th June 1876. He is a resident of Surat. He acquired his B.A. and LL.B. degrees from Bombay University and joined Government service on 27th April 1901. While at college he held Kazi Shuhabuddin and college scholarships. After graduation he was Mohabat fellow at the Gujarat college for a period of two years.

At the time when his services were lent to the Khairpur State (15th July 1920), he was holding the office of the Oriental Translator to the Government of Bombay. For his War services he was granted the title of M.B.E. (Member of the British Empire) by Government on 31st December 1920. Before his return to Sindh as Wazir he had served in Sindh for 10½ years as Mukhtarkar, Mu. Munshi, Deputy Collector, Distardar and Native Assistant Commissioner. He is also a member of senate of the Bombay University. Ever since joining the post of Wazir, his constant care has been to see that



LT-COL (HON) H H MIR ALI NAWAZ KHAN TALPUR, MIR OF KHAIRPUR

THE PRINCE IN BOMBAY.

### At the Willingdon Club

The Willingdon sports club is situated near the Mahalakshmi Race Course, to the South of Clerk Road, upon a large piece of low-lying ground reclaimed by filling it up with the road sweepings of Bombay. The Club

was opened in 1917, and has both Europeans and Indians as members. Its grounds cover an area of 35 acres and are laid out for all kinds of outdoor sports and games. It enjoys an ideal situation. Although it is within easy reach of the city, and is only half a mile from the very centre of the mill district, it has all the aspect of an English country club. Its spreading lawns, its spacious polo ground, its roomy terraces, the ground occupied by the golf fours and its outlook towards the sea give it an airiness and a wideness of prospect enjoyed by few Clubs in the East. Always it is a pleasant spot especially during the sunset hour and the hour before dinner.

Although the hour chosen for the start of to-day's polo was rather early from the point of view of Club habitués and although the afternoon sun still retained much of its hot weather fierceness, by the time the games were due to commence a large number of Club members and their friends had arrived. They found that the Club Committee had been not unmindful of their comfort. A temporary stand had been erected on the south side of the polo ground and comfortable chairs set thereon. Lest the guests might find the declining sun too hot upon their backs a screen in the mauve and white colours of the club ran the whole length of the Stand, providing a cool breeze which blew in from the sea.

One guesses that the array of guests (there were at least as many ladies as men present) was not produced without some sacrifice. These beautiful



DR E F UNDERWOOD  
M.A., M.D., PH.D., F.R.M.S., ETC.,  
CONSUL FOR LIBERIA, BOMBAY

Photo by]

[Vernons.

gowns, those elegant collures, those hats adjusted to the ultimate degree of coquettishness must have been the occupation of the hours usually dedicated to post-prandial siesta. Let us hope that they did not fail to produce their desired effect.

Even the Club servants, always spick and span, betrayed in their apparel the festive occasion which they served. The waiters had waistcoats of purple and white and the chokias, who, like all people of their age, generally prefer comfort to elegance, were resplendent for the occasion in spotless shorts, and shirts of the Willington mauve and white.

His Royal Highness stayed to see the opening chucker of the second game, which ended, by the way, in a easy victory for the Enthusiasts, and left the ground about a quarter past five to attend the Garden Party given in his honour by the President of the Municipal Corporation.

#### At Municipal Garden Party.

The sun had lost its fierceness and was casting long shadows across the green sward of the Sir Pherozeshah Mehta Gardens on Malabar Hill when His Royal Highness arrived to partake of tea at the invitation of the President of the Bombay Corporation. A cool breeze which blew straight from the sea fanned the cheek, and the thousand or more of the residents of Bombay who accepted the invitation of Sir Sasson David to join the members of the Corporation in meeting the Prince found an ideal setting for passing a pleasant hour or two.



MR. HON. DR. R. P. PRANJY,  
FSC (BOM) M.A. (CANTAB)  
MINISTER OF EDUCATION, BOMBAY

Photo by]

[Fred. Mitchell



Under ordinary circumstances these gardens, which immortalise a man whose memory will ever be held dear because of what he did for his city and his country, form a delightful rendezvous for a gathering such as that of Friday afternoon, but when the art of the gardener had been enhanced by the art of the electrician and the decorator, when appropriate devices had been wrought in flowers and foliage and outlined with tiny electric lights which as dusk fell twinkled in the twilight, when the pennons of the bannerettes caught the breeze, and military bands were playing soft music to the tinkling of the tea cups, then it really seemed that this could not be Bombay, but must be Arcadia.

Half an hour the Prince stayed in these sylvan surroundings, and his first words on entering the gardens were of appreciation of their beauty. He was received by Sir Sassoon David and the members of the Corporation, with whom he shook hands warmly, but not before he had been presented with a charming bouquet by Miss Florence David. The warmth of his reception demonstrated once more how deeply he has won the affection of those with whom he has come in contact, and his anxiety to learn everything there is to learn about the country to which he has come was evidenced by the eager converse which he entered into with the Corporation President as he passed to the dais where in the shade of



THE PRINCE TALKING WITH LADY TATA  
Photo by [Fred. Mitchell.]

luxuriant foliage he was to have tea with a few distinguished guests who included His Excellency the Governor and the Hon. Lady Lloyd, Sir Narayan Chandavarkar, Lady Mehta, Sir Dinshaw Wacha, the Municipal Commissioner and Mrs. Clayton, Sir Ibrahim Rahimtulla and Mr. Mahomedbhai Currimbhoy.

The remainder of the guests partook of tea at tiny tables dotted about the lawns, and afterwards the Prince strolled round the grounds in company with Sir Sassoon David and conversed with a number of those present, eventually leaving with His Excellency the Governor and the Hon. Lady Lloyd to ringing cheers which were led by Mr. V. A. Dabholkar, an ex-President of the Corporation. Many of the other guests lingered longer in the pleasant grounds to watch a gorgeous Indian sunset over the sea and to appreciate to the full the illuminations of the gardens. Not easy was it for them to tear themselves away from such surroundings, with a glorious expanse of sea on the one side and the beautiful bay on the other, but the homeward drive in the gloaming had its compensations, for there was still the city of light to be seen and the Bombay illuminations can scarcely look more beautiful than from the heights of Malabar Hill.

### At the State Ball

In the evening a ball was given at Government House. There was a large and brilliant assemblage and the floor space of the two ball-rooms at Government House, extensive though it be, was hard put to it to accommodate the hundreds of dancing couples. When a dance was in the height of its progress a brilliant scene was enacted before the eyes of the observer. Costly and beautiful ball gowns worn by even more beautiful women passed in dazzling succession. And even the men, usually black-coated and dingy when present at the gayest and most joyful festivity which the wit of man has evolved, added a brilliant note of colour. For in this they had the help of their Services. The British Army has many notable things to its credit. Full justice has been done to many of them. But we think there still lacks a pen to describe the real artistic merit of the evolution of ceremonial military uniforms. For when the weary warrior takes his recreation in the ball-room he outdoes the best of nature's plumage.

At Government House many regiments and many branches of the Service were represented, which is to say that there was an unending

succession of brilliant uniforms His Royal Highness, heralded by the playing of "God Save the King," joined the throng at about ten o'clock. An enthusiast of the ballroom, he danced in the first available dance.

Soon after midnight His Royal Highness left Bombay for Poona from the Victoria Terminus Station in his special train, accompanied by his Staff.



RUSTUM D. N. WADIA, M.A., J.P.,  
BARRISTER-AT-LAW, BOMBAY



MR. J. SITWANI, J.P.,  
DADAR, BOMBAY

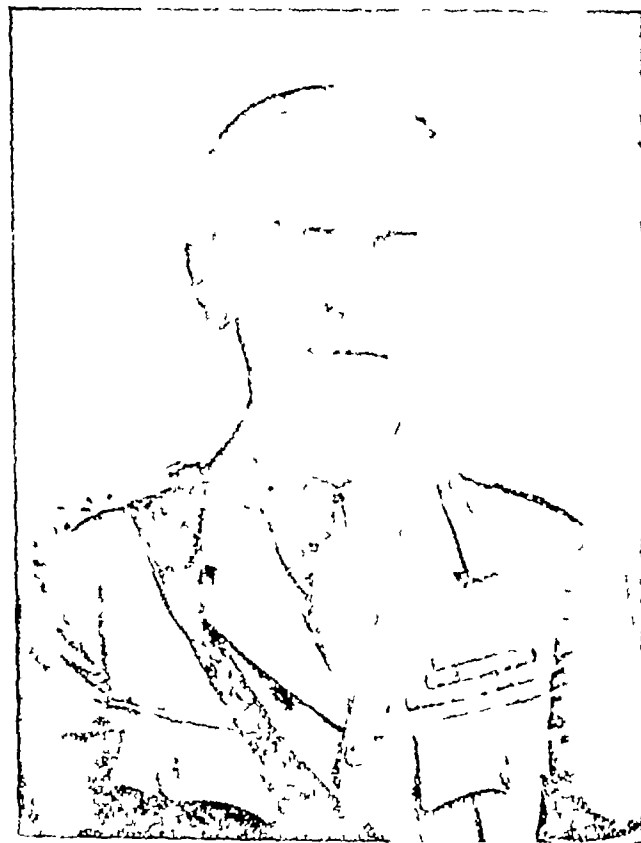
## THE PRINCE AT POONA

19th November 1921.

H. R. H. got his first glimpse of the real India when he visited Poona during his stay in Bombay. It was shortly after midnight on November 18th that the Prince departed without ceremony from Victoria terminus in the royal special train with which he was to pass many nights during his journey.

## Arrival in Poona

The Royal special train arrived at Poona in the pleasant coolness of the morning at 9-30. Poona, which has played so conspicuous a part in Marhatta history, was astir from early morning.



LT. GENERAL SIR S. H. CROMPTON, DSO  
C.O.C. POONA DISTRICT, POONA

Poona City situated 119 miles south-east of Bombay is a terminus of the Southern Marhatta Railway 1,850 feet above the level of the sea, and in a straight line about 63 miles from the coast. It is the military capital of the Deccan and from June to October the seat of the Government of Bombay. During the last sixty years Poona has been steadily growing in size. The first mention of Poona in history seems to be in 1604 when it was granted by the Sultan of Ahmadnagar to Maloji, the grandfather of Sivaji. In 1663 during the operations conducted against Sivaji by order of Aurangzeb the imperial viceroys Shasta Khan took possession of the open town, from which, when surprised a few days afterwards by Sivaji, he had great difficulty in making his escape. His son and most of his guard were cut to pieces, and he himself wounded. On the Peshwa obtaining supremacy in the Marhatta confederacy, the chief seat of government was removed from Satara to Poona. In

the struggle between the successive Peshwas and their nominal subordinates Sindhia and Holkar, Poona suffered many vicissitudes until in 1802, by the provisions of the Treaty of Bassem, the Peshwa allowed a British subsidiary force to be stationed here. The final defeat of the Peshwa Baji Rao, and

the capture of Poona in 1818, were the results of three engagements. Under the Peshwas it was divided into seven quarters, named after the days of the week. The ruined palace of the Peshwas stands in the Shanwar quarter, or Saturday ward. In addition to the Peshwa's palace, the city contains numerous palaces and temples from one to three hundred years old, of which the chief are Belbag the Faraskhana, Ganpati's temple, the new market, the temple of Omkareshwar and the Vishrambag palace, now used as a Government high school. Other chief objects of interest, outside the Poona city municipal limits, are the arsenal, the Bund gardens, the Sava caves of Bhamburda, Chatarshingi hill with a temple of a Devi, the Western India club, the council hall, Government House, Ganeshkhind, Yeraoda Central jail, the Sassoon Hospital, the office of the City Magistrate, Native General Library, the General Post and Telegraph office, the Record office or Poona Daftar, and the Empress Gardens.

The booming of guns firing the Royal salute announced the arrival of the Royal guests. On alighting from the train the Prince was received by His Excellency Sir George Lloyd, Governor, the Hon. Mr. R. P. Paranjpye, the Minister-in-attendance, Lieutenant-General Sir W. R. Marshall, General Officer Commanding-in-Chief, Southern Command and his Staff. The military officers present were introduced to the Prince by General Marshall and civil officers, Chiefs and Sardars by Mr. A. Montgomerie, Political Secretary. After the introduction, H. R. H. accompanied by General Marshall and the General Officer Commanding Poona District, inspected the Guards of Honour of British Infantry drawn up opposite the station porch. A carriage procession was formed, the Prince taking his seat in the Royal carriage, with His Excellency the Governor and some of his own staff. The escort consisted of the Gwalior Imperial Service Lancers, who looked smart and picturesque in their blue and white uniform, and Kolhapur Lancers, and parties of Indian State irregular mountain forces. The whole escort was under the command of Lieutenant-General His Highness the Maharaja of Gwalior, with Colonel His Highness the Maharaja of Kolhapur as Second-in-Command. The Indian Princes present, and many chiefs who had specially come here to greet the future Emperor of India, also took part in the procession, which was impressive in the extreme. The party emerged from Station Road amidst a manifestation of enthusiasm by the crowd collected on both sides of the road and open spaces along the route. The procession proceeded via Sassoon Road, Wellesley Road, Bombay Road, Ganeshkhind Road and New Road to Poona City.

#### **The Municipal Address**

During the march of the State Procession from the railway station,

His Royal Highness stopped on the road for a short while to receive the address of welcome from Poona Suburban Municipality

"May it please your Royal Highness

"We the President and Members of the Poona Suburban Municipality, on behalf of the Poona Suburban residents, respectfully beg to tender to Your Royal Highness a most cordial welcome to

this first city of the Deccan, once the historical capital of the Maratha Rulers and now the Head Quarters of the Bombay Government for a part of the year, and permanent Head Quarters for the Southern Command Army

"We recall with pleasure the visit of His late Majesty King Edward the VIIth as Prince of Wales and also the long association with our City of His Royal Highness the Duke of Connaught

"Our Municipality is a small one but

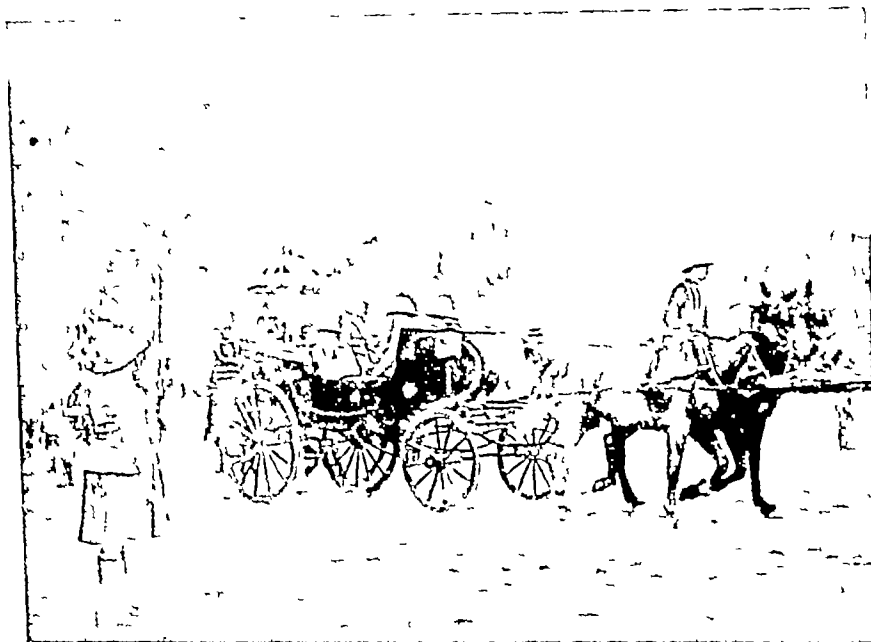
with the assistance and encouragement of our Governor His Excellency Sir George Lloyd we have recently taken in hand schemes for the development and amelioration of the areas within our jurisdiction

"We are certain that Your Royal Highness visit will prove of the utmost service to India and that wherever you go you will be received with that love and pride which have welcomed you throughout the Empire

"Our earnest prayer is that you will enjoy during your tour the blessings of health and strength, that you will find in this great country a whole new world of interest and enchantment, and that you will return to England with a store of Memories as happy as those which you will leave behind you We pray that Your Royal Highness will convey to Their August Majesties the assurance of our humble devotion and loyalty to their Persons and Throne

His Royal Highness speaking in reply to the address said —

"I thank you for your loyal address of welcome It gives me great pleasure to visit Poona His Royal Highness the Duke of Connaught has often spoken to me of his long association with Poona and of the very pleasant memories which he retains of his stay among you I am glad to hear of the



PRINCE DRIVING IN PROCESSION

Photo by]

[Fred Mitchell

efforts which you are making under the able guidance of your Governor to develop the areas in your charge. I thank you for your kind wishes and I shall convey to Their Majesties your message of loyalty and devotion."

### **The War Memorial.**

On the conclusion of the speech His Royal Highness's procession drove to the Shanwar Wada, the site of the War Memorial, on the outskirts of Poona City. Here the Prince, with simple but fitting military ceremonial, laid the foundation stone of the Maratha War Memorial, which will be erected by the Mahratta regiments and Ruling Chiefs, in memory of the gallant soldiers of Maharashtra who, true to the traditions of their fathers, gloriously laid down their lives throughout the world during the Great War.

The Prince after laying the foundation stone of the War Memorial said —

"Your Excellency Princes, Chiefs, Officers and men of Mahratta Regiments,—“This ceremony appeals me with particular interest because this is the first war memorial to men of the Indian army of which it has been my privilege to lay the foundation-stone in India. This memorial is not confined to any caste or creed. Mahrattas and Mahomedans, Mahars, Berads, Pindaris, all will find in it a common object of enduring pride. It is right that this memorial should stand in the hill country of the Western Ghats, the cradle of the fighting races of the Bombay Presidency. Poona is the home of Shivaji's boyhood, who not only founded an Empire, but created a nation. By the influence of this country a peasant population was transformed into a race of soldiers. Around us stand the hills which bred the hardy footmen of those times, and the river valley from which the horses came for their forays. The echoes of the great crisis, in which the latest descendants of these races gave the highest proof of their manhood have only lately died away, and we are assembled here to-day to lay the stone of memorial which enshrines the great tradition of valour worthily maintained. Many countries and continents saw brave deeds, and hold the remains of the brave men whose memory we perpetuate here. In unknown countries and amid the horrors of modern warfare, and rigours of alien climates these men remained true to their salt, even to death. They upheld the honour of the Army in which they served and the race from which they sprung. May the pillar which will be erected here stand to inspire future generations with their courage and devotion."

A benediction was then read over the foundation stone by the Swami of Chafal, a picturesque old figure who is a lineal descendant of Ram Das, the Guru of the great Shivaji.

### **The Shivaji War Memorial**

The Royal Procession was then re-formed and retraced its steps over the Moola river. A few minutes' drive brought the Prince into the village of Bhamburda. It was a picturesque scene that greeted the eye. On a large bit of ground assembled several thousands of people to witness one of the ceremonies which will ever be associated with the Prince's visit and will be

long cherished by the Maharattas. Here, the Prince laid the foundation stone of the Shivaji Memorial.

Shivaji the great seventeenth century Maharaja who, in his day, humbled to the dust the power of the Mahomedan invaders of Hindustan, is the great national hero of Maharashtra. He is to the Maharattas what William Tell is to the Swiss and Wallace to the Scots. And legends of his prowess linger throughout the Deccan highlands where the battlemented strongholds which he built still crown many a precipitous crag.

The scene in the huge decorated Shamana provided a picture of medieval Indian history. The Maharatta chieftains and Princes grouped to the left of the Royal dais made a strikingly romantic figure in their martial garb. To the left, at right angles to the dais, was a huge seated concourse of Gwahar and Kolhapur notables, in their national dresses, of Parsees and Europeans while behind them a sea of red puggarees showed the presence of the general public. On the opposite side a noticeable sight was a vast bevy of Indian ladies, and behind them again the humbler folk contentedly awaited the Prince.

Inviting the Prince to lay the foundation stone of the memorial to Shivaji, H. H. the Maharaja of Kolhapur said —

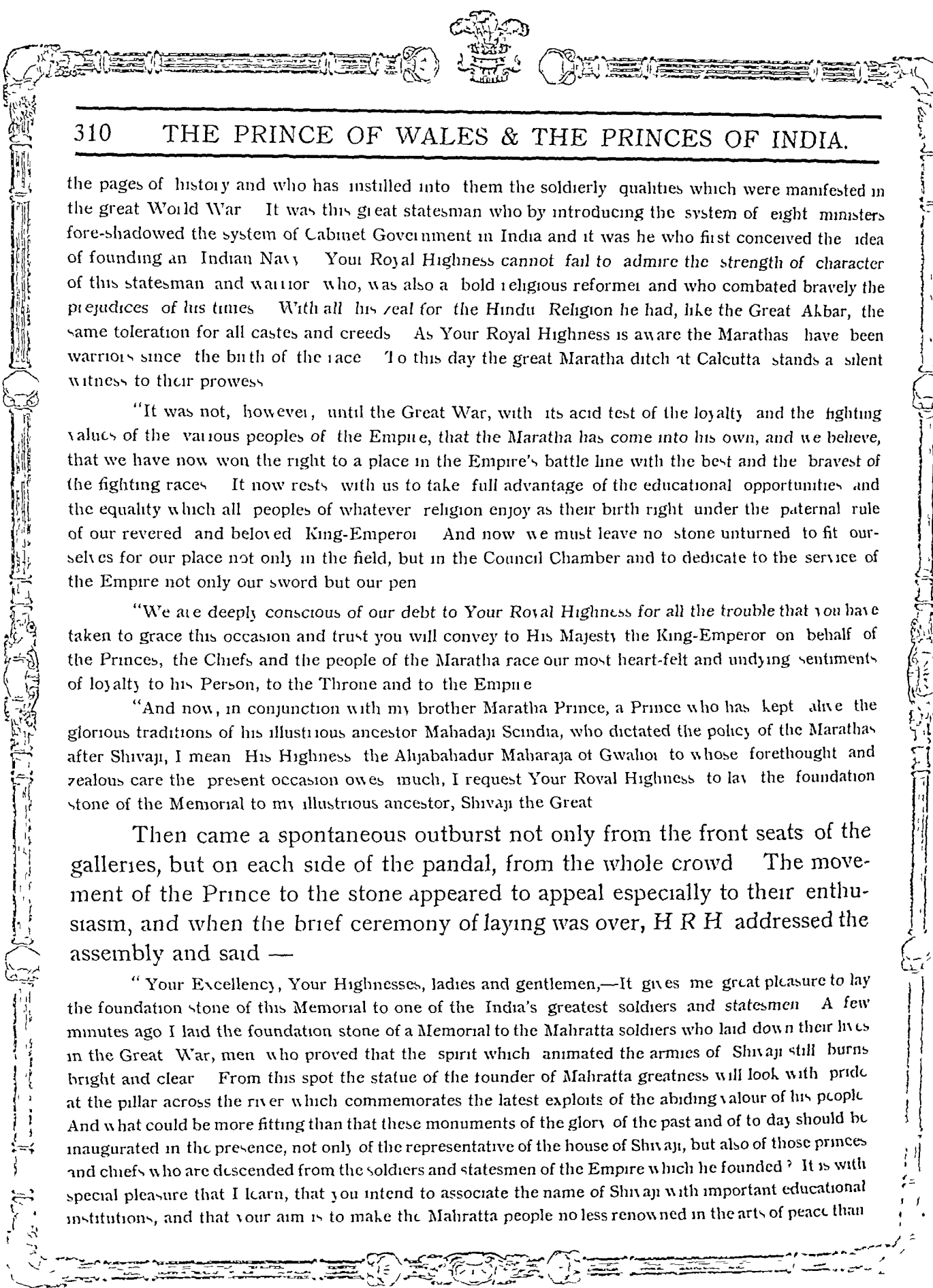
Your Royal Highness

It is with feelings of greatest pride and gratitude that I welcome Your Royal Highness on behalf of the Maratha Community, a community which, backward as it may be in education, has never been backward in its loyalty to the Throne and to the Empire. From the mythical times of Rama and even earlier the doors of learning were closed to us till the advent of the British Raj. We owe to Your Royal House an ever lasting gratitude for inaugurating a wise and liberal policy of throwing open to all like the doors of knowledge and creating in us a sense of self respect and a spirit of true citizenship which are the natural consequences of liberal education. We Marathas owe a deep debt of gratitude to Her late Majesty Queen Victoria, of revered memory King Edward VII, the beloved of all and to His Majesty King George whose constant and all understanding solicitude for the welfare of his subjects has given to the backward classes a feeling of security and wellbeing to which they had been strangers for centuries, I may say since India was India.

We welcome Your Royal Highness in a double capacity as the Hereditary Apparent to the glorious British Throne, and as a brother soldier. The one thing that a Maratha will never forget nor the historian will ever fail to do justice to is the fact that Your Royal Highness fought shoulder to shoulder with the Maratha soldiers. This is a unique honour which will ever remain fresh in our minds and in the memory of the generations to come.

"Your Royal Highness can well imagine the intensity of feelings of reverence and pride with which Marathas cherish the memory of the great Shivaji who has immortalised the name Maratha in





## 310 THE PRINCE OF WALES & THE PRINCES OF INDIA.

the pages of history and who has instilled into them the soldierly qualities which were manifested in the great World War. It was this great statesman who by introducing the system of eight ministers fore-shadowed the system of Cabinet Government in India and it was he who first conceived the idea of founding an Indian Navy. Your Royal Highness cannot fail to admire the strength of character of this statesman and warrior who, was also a bold religious reformer and who combated bravely the prejudices of his times. With all his zeal for the Hindu Religion he had, like the Great Akbar, the same toleration for all castes and creeds. As Your Royal Highness is aware the Marathas have been warriors since the birth of the race. To this day the great Maratha ditch at Calcutta stands a silent witness to their prowess.

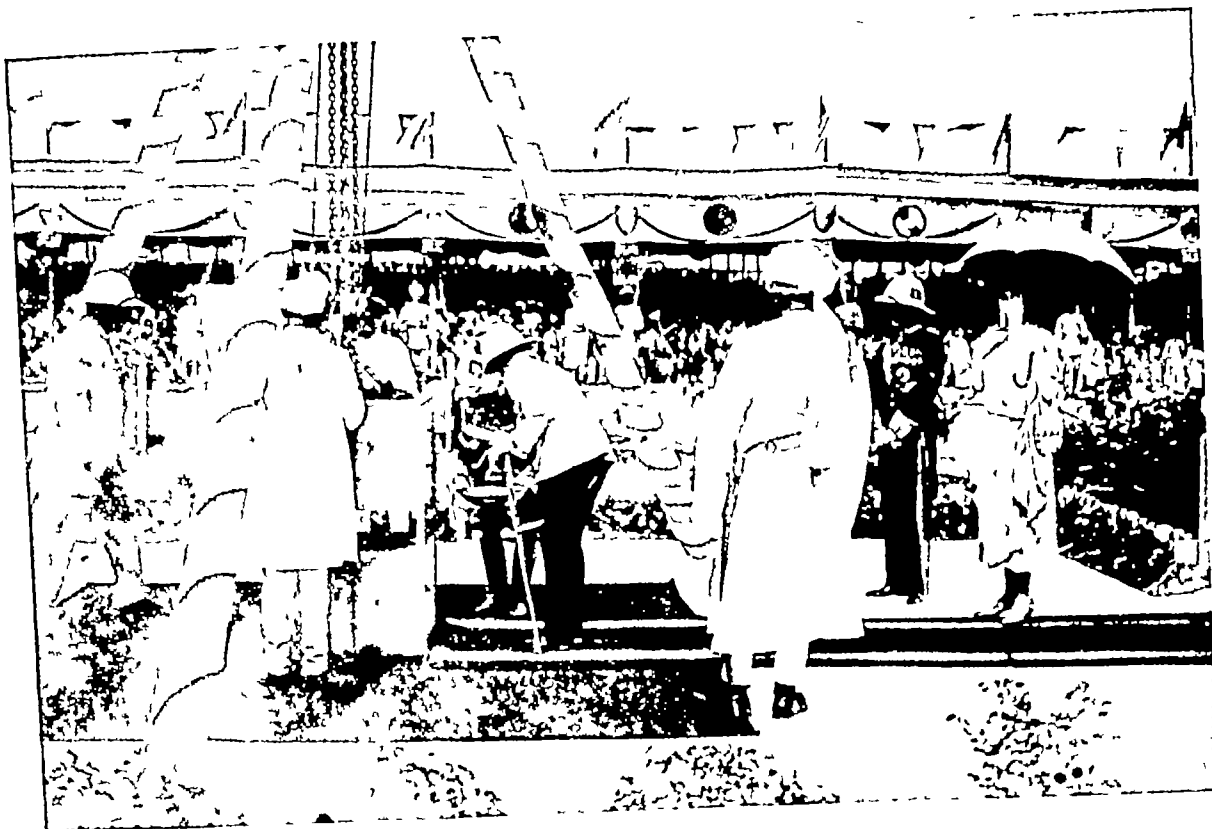
"It was not, however, until the Great War, with its acid test of the loyalty and the fighting values of the various peoples of the Empire, that the Maratha has come into his own, and we believe, that we have now won the right to a place in the Empire's battle line with the best and the bravest of the fighting races. It now rests with us to take full advantage of the educational opportunities and the equality which all peoples of whatever religion enjoy as their birth right under the paternal rule of our revered and beloved King-Emperor. And now we must leave no stone unturned to fit ourselves for our place not only in the field, but in the Council Chamber and to dedicate to the service of the Empire not only our sword but our pen.

"We are deeply conscious of our debt to Your Royal Highness for all the trouble that you have taken to grace this occasion and trust you will convey to His Majesty the King-Emperor on behalf of the Princes, the Chiefs and the people of the Maratha race our most heart-felt and undying sentiments of loyalty to his Person, to the Throne and to the Empire.

"And now, in conjunction with my brother Maratha Prince, a Prince who has kept alive the glorious traditions of his illustrious ancestor Mahadaji Scindia, who dictated the policy of the Marathas after Shivaji, I mean His Highness the Alijahabadur Maharaja of Gwalior to whose forethought and zealous care the present occasion owes much, I request Your Royal Highness to lay the foundation stone of the Memorial to my illustrious ancestor, Shivaji the Great.

Then came a spontaneous outburst not only from the front seats of the galleries, but on each side of the pandal, from the whole crowd. The movement of the Prince to the stone appeared to appeal especially to their enthusiasm, and when the brief ceremony of laying was over, H R H addressed the assembly and said —

"Your Excellency, Your Highnesses, ladies and gentlemen,—It gives me great pleasure to lay the foundation stone of this Memorial to one of the India's greatest soldiers and statesmen. A few minutes ago I laid the foundation stone of a Memorial to the Mahratta soldiers who laid down their lives in the Great War, men who proved that the spirit which animated the armies of Shivaji still burns bright and clear. From this spot the statue of the founder of Mahratta greatness will look with pride at the pillar across the river which commemorates the latest exploits of the abiding valour of his people. And what could be more fitting than that these monuments of the glory of the past and of to day should be inaugurated in the presence, not only of the representative of the house of Shivaji, but also of those princes and chiefs who are descended from the soldiers and statesmen of the Empire which he founded? It is with special pleasure that I learn, that you intend to associate the name of Shivaji with important educational institutions, and that your aim is to make the Mahratta people no less renowned in the arts of peace than



THE PRINCE TAKES THE FOUNDATION STONE OF THE SHIVAJI WAR MEMORIAL



THE PRINCE WEARING A GARIAND OF GOLD WALKING ROUND THE ENCLOSURE

[Central News.

Photos by]



in those of war. It is my earnest prayer that the Mahattas will be found ready and eager to make use of advantages of education by the aid of which alone they can hope to maintain in the modern world the position to which they are entitled to by their present importance, their past glory and their innate qualities of sturdy commonsense and self reliance.

"I will convey to His Majesty the King Emperor the loyal sentiments which His Highness, the Maharaja of Kolhapur has expressed on behalf of the Princes and Chiefs and people of the Mahatta race.

After its translation by the Maharaja of Dhari, and the presentation of the pan and attar, and the customary garlands, he broke through the routine of the programme. To the delight of his welcomers, he slowly walked round the pandal and his progress was marked by handclapping, salaaming and cheering of the most unaffected description.

### Meeting with War Veterans

Driving from the pandal to the ground near the Willingdon Sports Club where the pensioners were awaiting him, he was received tumultuously by various waiting groups, Indians here, Europeans there, and finally just in front of the Willingdon Soldiers Club where, a big crowd of European ladies and children were ready to give him an English welcome, he alighted. The pensioners in three sides of a square gave him three lusty cheers, and he proceeded to shake hands with a party of veterans specially drawn up by the side of the road.

His first few steps along the line of pensioners brought him to a party of disabled men and here he lingered long gradually quickening his pace until he had actually made the whole round of the 2000 odd veterans, ever and anon pausing to ask a question and talk to a man. The ceremony was ended as it had begun with three more cheers from the gratified pensioners and the Prince's first visit to Indian ex-service men on Indian soil had been made.

### At the Race Course.

There were the same scenes of enthusiasm at the race course in the afternoon. The Stewards of the Western India Turf Club had arranged a special race programme in honour of His Royal Highness. The programme was on the card one of them, the premier race of the day, being for a cup presented by His Royal Highness. Prizes worth £1000, £500, and nearly as many again came from Bombay in the various races, and the G.D. Palfrey. Before the first race was run the Prince and

of the Turf Club were full while the second enclosure was a seething mass of motley humanity. Nor was this all. Many thousands who either would not or could not pay for admission thronged the rails on the inner side of the course, all eager to get a glimpse, even a distant microscopic glimpse, of His Royal Highness.

The Prince arrived after the first race, driving in state up the course. His appearance was the signal for such an outburst of cheering and tumultuous shouts as comes only from full hearts and out of sincere joyfulness. The Prince was plainly moved by the warmth of the reception. And he made ample return for it. He was not content to stay in the Royal box. From there he witnessed the second race, but when it had been run he left the Box and made a tour of inspection of all the race course buildings. But he did not stop there. Along with His Excellency the Governor and their staffs

he crossed the race course and walked along the whole length of the great crowd behind the inner rails. While out on the course His Royal Highness conversed with a number of veteran officers and ex-service men who had suffered wounds in the War.

At the conclusion of the fifth race H R H presented the Cups to the successful owners and congratulated the trainers and jockeys. He won the hearts of the latter by visiting their quarters and talking informally to them for a few moments. After the presentation of the cup, H R H left the race course and drove to Kirkee where he boarded the Royal Train.



MR. RUTTOCHAND TULLIOCKCHAND MASTER J.P.  
HONORARY MAGISTRATE BOMBAY

## THE PRINCE IN BOMBAY

20th November 1921.

After his very busy day in Poona, H R H the Prince of Wales arrived at Victoria Terminus station at 9.30 AM and was received by H E the Governor of Bombay, the Commissioner of Police and the Sheriff of Bombay and motored down to Government House.



H R H THE PRINCE OF WALES IN THE CENTRE WITH THE GOVERNOR OF BOMBAY AND THE  
COMMANDER IN CHIEF ON HIS RIGHT AND LADY LLOYD ON HIS LEFT

Photo b.]

[Fred Mitchell.

## Lunch at the Orient Club

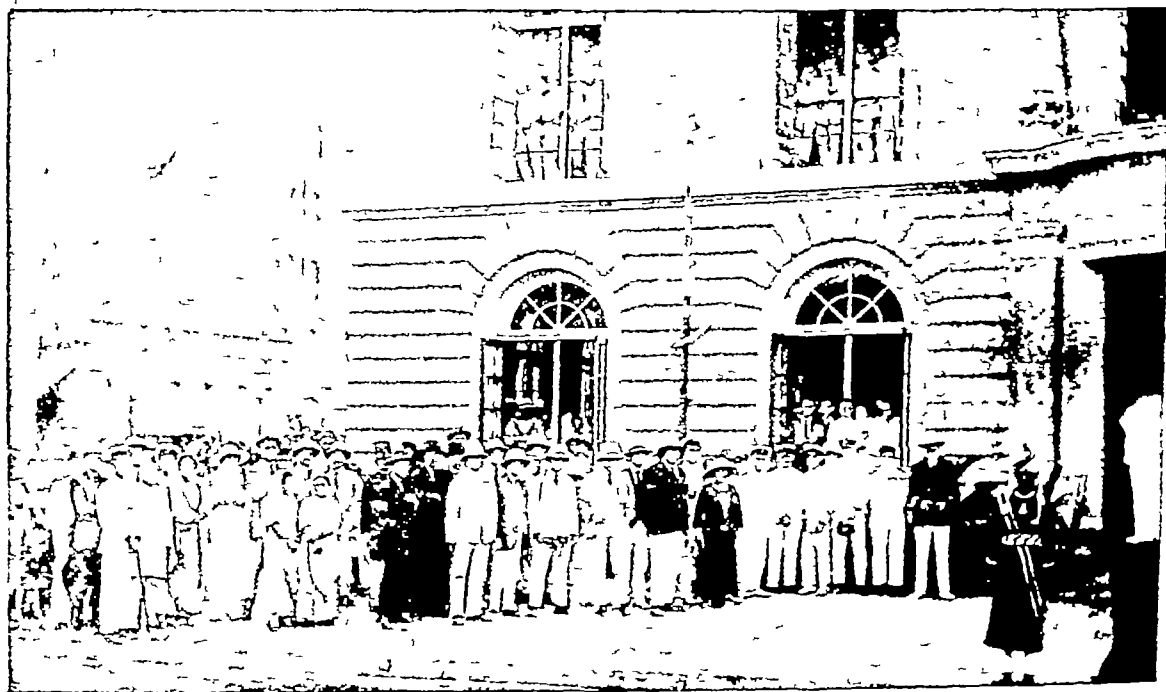
H R H accompanied by the Earl of Cromer and his staff, arrived at the Orient Club at 1.30 and was received by the President of the Club. This Club is located at Chaupati. It was opened in 1900 for encouraging social relations between European and Indian gentlemen. The Club has a building of its own which was opened in 1910. Sir Jamsedjee Jjeebhoy presented the members of the committee. The Prince then shook hands with the members present, of whom there were about 150, including H E the Governor of Bombay, the Hon Khan Bahadur Shaikh Gulam Husain

Hidayatullah, the Hon Mr C V Mehta, the Hon Dr R P Pranjapye, H H the Nawab of Palanpur, Sir Norman C Macleod, Sir Sasson David, Sir Cowasji Jehangir, Sir Dinshah Petit, Sir Fazalbhoy Currimbhoy, Sir Prabhashanker D Pattani, Sir L A Shah, Mr Justice A B Marten, Mr Justice Kanga and Mr Phiroze Sethna

After proposing the health of H M the King Emperor, Sir Jamsedjee Jjeebhoy proposed the health of H R H the Prince of Wales. The Prince replied briefly

#### Visit to Seamen's Institute

The Prince was due at the Institute at half past five, but for more than an hour before that crowds collected at vantage points along its approaches. The Town Hall and other buildings in the neighbourhood were gaily decorated with flags and the Port Trust offices, next door to the Institute, and the Customs House, on the opposite side of the road, were both merrily beflagged and crowded with sight-seers in their windows and verandahs. The



THE GATHERING AT THE SEAMAN'S INSTITUTE

Photo No. 1

[Fred Mitchell.]

Institute itself had three large flags hung out, but had otherwise avoided decorations, which would have destroyed the view of the fine architectural features of the building, which is one of the handsomest in the vicinity. The approach to the building and its entrance was red carpeted and ornamented with a number of handsome palms.

The Institute is next to the Port Trust Offices and is in the main a tribute from Bombay people to the Mercantile Marine for its glorious performances during the Great War.

The general aim of the Institute is to do for the sea-faring men of the merchant service, when they are ashore in a strange port, what the Y M C A did behind the battle lines for the soldiers during the war. It provides them with a wholesome recreation club, with concerts and cinema entertainments,



MR. S. B. BILLIMORIA, M.B.E., J.P.,  
HON. MAGISTRATE, BOMBAY



MR. MATHURADAS VISSANJI, J.P.,  
BOMBAY

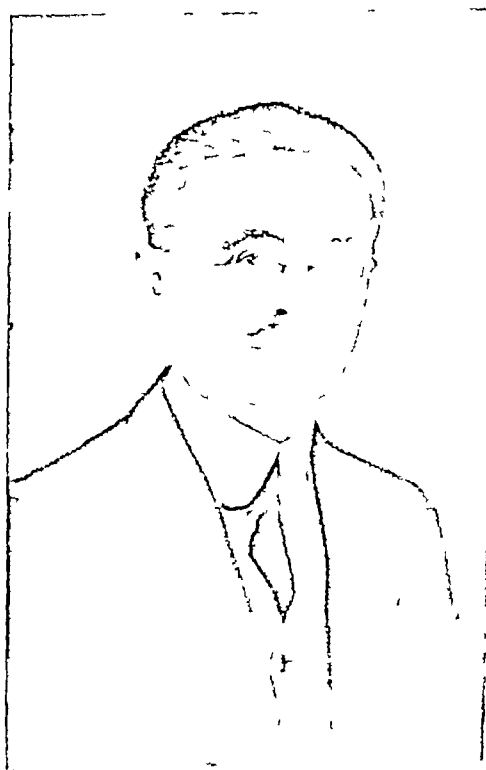


billiard, reading and writing rooms and a certain number of bed-rooms where men can sleep while their ships are undergoing repair, or coaling in dock, or otherwise so situated as to make life in them almost unbearable at night. In this way, it not only holds out a hospitable hand, but in providing seamen with a well conducted resort ashore performs a considerable public service.

For the genesis of the Institute we must go back nearly forty years, when the old building of the same name in Frere Road opposite Prince's and Victoria Docks was built. That and a little Seamen's Church alongside it were erected when Prince's Dock was nearing completion and it has long been inadequate for present day needs. That first Church was built largely through the generosity of a Parsi gentleman and his broad-minded liberality.



MR FRAMROZ R JOSHI, J.P.,  
HON. MAGISTRATE BOMBAY



MR PHEROZSHAH JEHANGIR MARZBAN, M.A. J.P.,  
EDITOR "JAMI JAMSHED", BOMBAY

has had its counterpart in the enthusiastic generosity with which all sections of the community have contributed to the cost of the new Institute

H R H the Duke of Connaught visited the Institute in February and was not only greatly pleased with the building, but was much impressed by the fine spirit of friendliness and co-operation among all communities which its subscription list indicated

His Royal Highness was preceded by a few moments by His Excellency the Governor, who has taken a warm interest in the completion of the Institute, and was received on alighting from his motor car by the Lord Bishop of Bombay, President of the Bombay Harbour Mission and Seamen's Institute Society. The Lord Bishop presented the members of the Committee namely, Mr G W Hatch, I C S, the Hon Mr A H Froom, M C S, Mr Duncan Wilson, Capt H J Rouse, Mr J E P Curry, Mr W S Hoseason, Mr B C Rowlandson, Mr J C G Bowen, Mr Fr O'Brien, the Rev E S Martyn-Roberts (Chaplain) Mr E E Jamon (Hon Treas.) and Mr. A H Burt (Hon Secretary).

The Prince then made a tour of the building under the guidance of the Captain-Superintendent. He showed the keenest interest. The Institute and the work connected with it are a tangible expression of the hospitality entertained by the people of Bombay, towards the Mercantile marine, a sentiment that runs like a silver thread through the annals of the city

#### **At the Yatch Club.**

After visiting the Seamen's Institute H R H the Prince left for the Royal Bombay Yatch Club, where he had tea with the members. The Building of this club is situated on the Apollo Bunder reclamation, and the residential quarters in connection with it, on the opposite side of the Apollo Bunder Road. Boat racing was in vogue in Bombay as early as the thirties of the last century, but there was no club house till 1881. This Club and its yachts have permission to fly the blue ensign of the fleet

#### **At the Cathedral.**

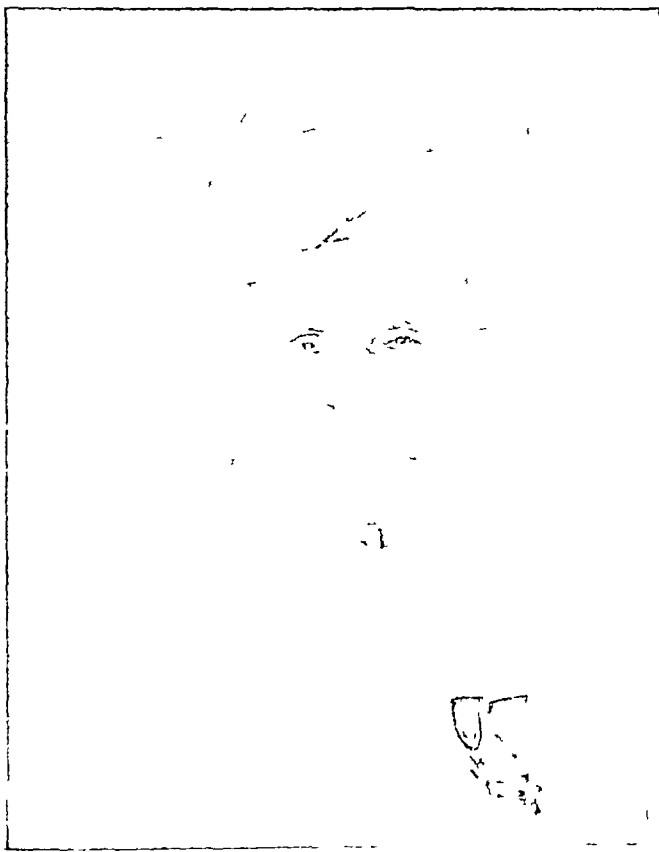
Next the Prince with his staff and their Excellencies Sir George and Lady Lloyd attended the evening service at the St Thomas Cathedral, which was crowded long before the hour appointed for the service to commence. The Cathedral is one of the oldest buildings in Bombay and is situated at the corner of Churchgate Street, near the Elphinstone Circle. The work of the building

## 318 THE PRINCE OF WALES & THE PRINCES OF INDIA

was commenced as early as 1676 with a fund of Rs 50,000 chiefly contributed by the Company's servants. The fund, however, disappeared in some mysterious manner and the bare walls that were constructed stood out for forty years, till in 1715 the then Chaplain to the East India Company made a stirring appeal for subscriptions to complete the ruinous structure. The new building thus constructed was opened on Christmas day 1718 and was named St James' Church. In 1816 it was consecrated by Dr Middleton, the First Anglican Bishop in India in the name of St Thomas the Apostle. Bombay was raised to the dignity of a Bishopric in 1833 and the first Bishop installed in 1838. In commemoration of this event the old belfry was replaced by the present tower and the clock. The present name dates from the same time. In 1865 a new chancel and organ chamber were built in Gothic style. They appear to have been begun with the intention of rebuilding

the whole church on the same lines. The Cathedral contains a number of handsome monuments of historical interest. The service began soon after H R H's arrival. The hymns chosen were Nos 298 and 27.

The Lord Bishop of Bombay was to have delivered a sermon, but did not do so. After hymn No 298 was sung, the Lord Bishop from the pulpit, prayed first for the Royal Family, and then in succession for the Prince of Wales, the success of H R H's tour in India, the success of the efforts of those arranging the tour, peace in India, and the world in general, the clergy, and the conversion of India.



SIR HORMASJI C. DINSHAW, (SIR HORMASJI HAD THE HONOUR OF PRESENTING AN ADDRESS TO THE PRINCE AS CHAIRMAN OF THE RECEPTION COMMITTEE AT ADELAIDE)

## THE PRINCE IN BOMBAY

21st November 1921.

Early in the morning the Prince had a game of squash rackets and had been on the polo ground for a little practice.

**The Legislative Council Address**

At twelve noon H.R.H. the Prince of Wales received an address of welcome from the Legislative Council of Bombay, in the Durbar Hall at Government House where all the members of the Council headed by Sir Narayan Ganesh Chandavarkar, the President were present.

The Prince accompanied by H.E. the Governor and Staff, arrived in a grey morning coat adorned with a small white buttonhole he wore the healthy pink flush that sets off his personality so well. As soon as he was conducted to his seat the Hon. Sir Narayan Ganesh Chandavarkar, president of the Legislative Council read the following address—

May I please Your Royal Highness

We most dutiful subjects of His Most Gracious Majesty George V and members of the Legislative Council of His Excellency the Governor of Bombay beg leave to offer to Your Royal Highness our homile and loyal welcome and to lay before you our homage to our Most Gracious Sovereign, by whose will and pleasure as also by Your Royal Highness's warm impulses of love and sympathy for the people of India Your Royal Highness has undertaken this visit to our Motherland.

II—We beg to assure Your Sir that Your Royal Highness comes amongst us as no stranger. The royal qualities of head and heart of which you have given signal proofs the readiness with which you entered the battle field during the last war and befriended His Majesty's Army in defence of the Empire and your visits to many parts of the British Empire where you have won golden opinions have already made your name a household word amongst us is that of one determined to serve and strengthen the bonds of the Empire by your noble example of a strenuous life. Wherever Your Royal Highness has been—whatever part of the Empire you have honoured by your visit—you have by your humanitarianism struck the imagination and captured the hearts of His Majesty's subjects as the Future Hope of the British Commonwealth.

III—Nearly four hundred years ago, His Majesty, King Henry VIII of glorious memory, dreamt of and defined that Commonwealth as 'a body politic, knit together,' with the King and the people dependent on each other both parts of one whole, 'by all godly and politic means seeking the commonwealth of the people and therefore called the British Commonwealth.' Since the transfer of the Government of India from the East India Company to the British Crown, that spirit of the Commonwealth has formed the bond of aspiration and hope between the Royal Family and the people of this country. Your Royal Highness's great-grandmother, Her late Majesty the Queen Empress Victoria the Good, drew the hearts of the people of this country to the British Throne by her Proclamation of 1858 and her unceasing interest in their happiness and prosperity. Your Royal Highness's father, our Most Gracious Sovereign, the King Emperor George V, has twice visited India. His Majesty has moved freely among the people and given them out of the

abundance of his royal heart messages of Sympathy and Hope which still are cherished with devoted affection And now your Royal Highness's visit affords one more unmistakable proof that the heart of the Royal Family is with the people of India, and that undeterred by difficulties, living a full life of royal duty for the good of this ancient land as for the rest of the British Commonwealth, Your Royal Highness has come amongst us to bid India God-speed in the arduous work of national advancement that lies before her

"IV In the speech which His Majesty the King Emperor addressed to both Houses of the British Parliament on the 15th of February last, His Majesty, referring to India, was graciously pleased to say—"The Duke of Connaught has inaugurated the new Councils in India and I pray that the assumption by my subjects in India of new political responsibilities may secure progress in administration and an early appeasement of political strife" In joining in and repeating that prayer of His Majesty, while offering our humble and loyal welcome to Your Royal Highness, we assure You, Sir, that we are deeply conscious of our responsibilities as members of the new Parliament of this our Presidency We recognize that a new spirit is abroad in the country and that it should be wisely directed by laws enacted to secure the progressive objects of sound and stable Government, removing all barriers of racial or political distinctions Towards that end we realize the force of what Milton, one of the most unflinching supporters of civic liberty in England, said nearly three hundred years ago "Freedom is the only safeguard of Government So are order and moderation necessary to preserve freedom" In striving to discharge our responsibilities towards that end we hope to derive inspiration from your own princely example of selfless service for the good of the Empire, and from His Majesty's and your royal affection for the people of India

"It is our humble and devoted prayer that Your Highness's visit to India may prove both a source of happiness to You, Sir, and a lasting blessing to the people—the harbinger of peace towards all and of progress towards the realization of India's status as a self-governing member of the British Commonwealth"

The address was put in a beautifully designed silver casket, with a raised picture of the Legislative Council Chamber at Poona and presented to the Prince

His Royal Highness replying to the address said —

"Gentlemen,

"I thank you for your warm welcome and for the kind terms in which you have alluded to me I will convey your loyal expression of homage to His Majesty the King-Emperor

"Your position and duties connect you in a direct manner with national progress in India You may rest assured of my deep interest and sympathy in the advancement of this great country It is my earnest prayer that your efforts in this behalf may prosper and that right instincts and true inspiration may guide you to secure the well-being of the people of this Presidency

"You have mentioned my experiences in the War If I tell you something of the impressions which I took away from that struggle I think it may have a bearing on your task My comrades in the Great War came from many diverse parts of the Empire, but they had only one aim They fought to vindicate Justice and Right, and to secure freedom, happiness and peace in the world for their fellow citizens in the Empire For this cause they were prepared to make any sacrifice and even to lay down their lives They trusted each other, they worked with each other Personal considerations and feelings, likes and dislikes, were laid aside, they all laboured together with patience and endurance, one

single purpose guiding them to a single goal The sacrifices, which these men made, were not in vain  
The cause for which they worked prevailed They won freedom, happiness and peace for their fellow  
men in the Empire

"The days of peace have now come The work which lies before you is instinct with a no  
less noble aim than that for which the comrades in the great war fought and fell Your efforts to  
secure your aim will call for the same qualities of unselfishness and sacrifice of patience and endurance  
and of mutual trust which helped those men to make good May you be fortified by their example and  
may your work for the welfare of the people of this Presidency be crowned like theirs with success

"Gentlemen, I thank you once again for the good wishes with which you speed me in my task  
The encouragement which I have received from public bodies in Bombay, strengthens me at the out-  
set of my journey, I trust that my experiences, as I proceed, will help me to know and love India  
better and enable me to carry to His Majesty a gratifying account of the progress of this great country"

### The Parsi Address

Next, the Parsi deputation headed by Sir Jamsedji Jjeebhoy presented  
the address of the Parsi community as follows —

"May it please your Royal Highness,

"We, the trustees of the Parsee Panchayet Funds and Properties, beg to approach Your Royal  
Highness on behalf of our community and in accordance with its cherished desire, to bid you a hearty  
welcome and convey to you our glad greetings on your landing on India's shore in our great City

"Your Royal Highness comes to us as the Son of our beloved King Emperor and Heir to the  
Throne and as the representative of the Monarchy, which is the outward and visible symbol of that  
unity which underlies and constitutes the strength, the greatness and the glory of the British Com-  
monwealth of Nations of which India is a recognised member

"Our community is a small portion of the vast population of India, but it has shared with  
India's people, to its utmost, the blessings and benefits of British Rule In the words of the requis-  
ition addressed to us on our community's behalf —

"Under the King Emperor's just, benign, and righteous sway and that of his renowned ances-  
tors for these two hundred years and more, the Parsis in India in every direction and in every walk of  
life have lived and flourished and are this day so prosperous, so advanced and so well-conditioned, in  
the fullest enjoyment of all civic and other just rights, of perfect protection of life, freedom and pro-  
perty, and of their sacred religion

"We beg to express our profound conviction, which we believe is shared by the large majority  
of India's people, that perfect loyalty and devotion to the King Emperor is not only consistent with,  
but absolutely necessary in the best, the highest and the lasting interest of the land which has been  
our home for the last twelve hundred years

"We trust Your Royal Highness's visit to this country will still the voice of discord and dispel  
the forces of unrest and succeed in conveying even to those sections of the people who have taken up  
an irreconcilable attitude that British Rule in India stands firmly and irrevocably for even-handed  
justice, and for a due realisation of the nation's aspirations for such a measure of self-government as  
His Majesty's other dominions enjoy

"We feel the deepest thankfulness and gratitude to Their Imperial Majesties, your august  
parents, for their graciously permitting your visit at risks and sacrifices of which we are only too con-  
scious and to your Royal Highness for the good will and regard which have prompted this visit with

all its many strenuous demands when rest and recuperation were so obviously and greatly needed. This aspect of your visit has stirred in us the deepest emotions, which can only add to the fervour and sincerity of our prayer to Heaven for your health and well being wherever you may go, and also that the result of your coming among us and becoming personally acquainted with the Princes and people of this ancient and renowned land may be to further strengthen and secure the bonds that knit India to the British Monarchy and British Empire.

"In the words of our holy Zend-Avesta

"Afrinâmi darêghem Jva, Ushta Jva,

"avanghê narâm ashaonâm, âzanghê

"duzvaishâtâv arezâm

"Atha janyât vatha afînâm

"We pray, 'May you live long, may you live happy, to help the righteous and punish the unrighteous' Amen"

The address was put in a handsome casket and presented to the Prince who in reply said —

"Gentlemen,

"I thank you for your address of welcome and for the kind expressions you have used regarding myself. I am glad to have had the opportunity of meeting some members of the Parsi community. The business ability of your race has brought you to the fore, but you are even more widely and more deservedly known by your devotion to public duties and by the open-handed charity and benevolent philanthropy which you practise.

"You have, I know, been largely responsible for the growth and prosperity of this great city and of those parts of this Presidency which you have made your country by adoption. You have produced some of the greatest among those who have, from time to time, led the political life of the country. Men like Dadabhai Navroji, so aptly termed the Grand Old Man of India, and Sir Phiroze-shah Mehta are an honour to any race and community.

"It is with pleasure that I learn that you are to-day treading the path which they marked out, that you are intent on combining the growth of political freedom with their respect for law and order which is the mark of those nations which have contributed most to the evolution of successful self-government. No less than you I am convinced that British rule in India stands and has stood for even handed justice, and I regard it as a matter full of hope that a race so cosmopolitan and so distinguished for moderation and commonsense as the Parsis, should stand firm in loyalty and devotion and should look forward to taking an increasing share in the business of the great Empire of which India is so important a member.

"I thank you again for your good wishes and I shall gladly convey to Their Majesties your expressions of loyalty."

### **The Prince plays Cricket.**

In the afternoon the Prince went to the Bombay Gymkhana for an hour to witness the final of the Quadrangular Cricket between the Englishmen and the Parsis. His Royal Highness was received by the President and Committee of the Gymkhana who were introduced to him by His Excellency the Governor. It was not long before His Royal Highness made

manifest that quality of camaraderie which has earned for him the sobriquet among others of "The People's Prince," for he not only during a pause in the play visited all the stands and mixed with the spectators, but he crossed to the wicket to converse with the players

At the time Hirst and Rhodes were batting, the former after the Prince had shaken hands with him offered his bat. The Prince shaped for the ball and the Parsee bowler sent down a couple of balls. The Prince missed the first, but he despatched the second neatly past cover point to the vast delight of the spectators. The Prince stayed for an hour in all watching the cricket leaving the Gymkhana amidst tumultuous cheers to go to the Military Display near by

#### **At Military Tournament**

His Royal Highness arrived in state at a quarter to five and at once took up his position on a large dais covered with a canopy. His arrival was the signal for the commencement of the Tournament. All the troops who were to take part in the display paraded before His Royal Highness and saluted him. When they had marched out of the arena the 93rd Battery R F A, drove in and performed marvels of horsemanship

But it was just a little eclipsed by the horsemanship of the Cavalry who followed. The men taking part in the second display were picked men from the 2nd Lancers, the 20/29th Royal Deccan Horse and the 33/34th Cavalry

When the Cavalry had left the ring two teams of Navy men each with a field gun trotted in. They at once proceeded to show that there are more things to be done with a field gun than to fire it. They appeared to have exhausted their ingenuity and the possibilities of dismantling and refitting. The Musical Ride performed by the Governor's Bodyguard followed. It was accomplished with customary skill and pleasing effect

The piece de resistance followed. Into the arena were brought jagged pieces of grey canvas, with which was created the illusion of a frontier country side. It was the drama of the Scallywagzar

A Torchlight Tattoo brought to a conclusion an excellent programme which His Royal Highness as heartily enjoyed as the other spectators

At night a very successful ball was given at the Byculla Club, which was attended by His Royal Highness



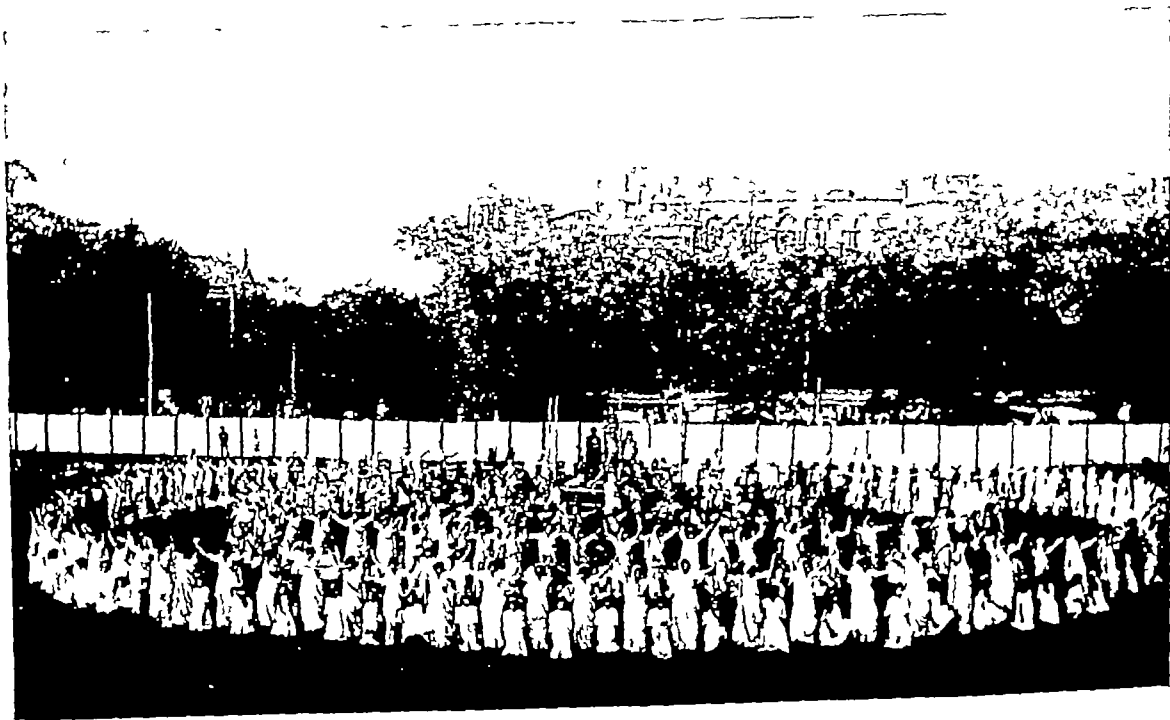
## THE PRINCE IN BOMBAY

22nd November 1921.

## At the University

Beneath the groined ceiling and overshadowed by the lofty gothic arches of the University Convocation Hall, H R H the Prince of Wales received, a fitting welcome from Bombay's academic dignitaries

The University of Bombay was established in 1859 and was originally an examining body on the model of the London University. Its constitution was considerably modified in 1904 and now it is to some extent a teaching body also. The University Senate consists of the Chancellor, who is generally the Governor of Bombay, the Vice-chancellor and fellows. The University Buildings are to the south of the High Court and their most conspicuous feature is the Rajabai Tower. This tower is 250 ft high and forms a conspicuous landmark even from the sea. It was the gift of Mr Prem-



THE QUEEN GARBI WELCOMING THE PRINCE

[Fred Mitchell.

Photo by 1

chand Roychand who figured so prominently in the financial crisis of 1865. Adjoining the tower is the University Library and a little to the South the Convocation Hall where University Degrees are conferred. This Hall is in decorative French Gothic style and has in the gable a large circular window embellished with the twelve signs of the Zodiac in stained glass.

The ceremony was appointed to begin at 10-45. At least half an hour before that time the floor space of the Hall had been overtaxed, and many of the graduates and the general public had to be content with standing room along the side aisles. In the apse of the Hall were placed two massive chairs of teak, in front of which was a lectern. From these radiated on either side a quadruple row of seats, which were occupied during the ceremony by the University Fellows.

His Royal Highness was received at the main entrance of the Hall by H. E. the Governor as Chancellor, and the Vice-Chancellor, the Hon'ble Sir Chimanlal Setalvad. By them and accompanied by his Staff, he was conducted to his seat in the apse.

The Vice-Chancellor then read the following address on behalf of the University —

May it please your Royal Highness,

'We the Members of the University of Bombay beg humbly to offer to your Royal Highness our loyal and cordial welcome to these shores with our homage to our Most Gracious Sovereign, His Majesty the King Emperor.

"Your Royal Highness's visit to India has at this moment a special significance when viewed from the stand-point of the Indian Universities. In the first place, those Universities are bound by an enduring bond of attachment to the British Throne because, shortly after the Mutiny of 1857 and just before the transfer of the Government of India from the East India Company to the Crown, the establishment of these Universities was the first fruit of the far-seeing statesmanship, and of the policy declared in the Proclamation of your Royal Highness's illustrious ancestor, Her late Majesty Victoria the Good. The beneficent effects of that Proclamation, which India's people cherish as their Great Charter, have been visible in no direction more than in the work of the Universities, inspiring our countrymen of all classes and creeds with a fervent desire to make the Universities increasingly the vehicle of their highest national culture and noblest aspirations. The realisation of these aspirations has been facilitated by the transfer of education to Indian Ministers responsible to the Legislative Councils under the scheme of reforms inaugurated by His Royal Highness the Duke of Connaught, whom this Presidency of Bombay was proud to welcome as an old and devoted friend.

"Thus the Universities of India have formed a bond of union between the East and the West, earnestly pursuing a great common ideal under the aegis of the British Empire, overcoming racial and religious differences and promoting the cause of brotherhood and humanity among the people.

"The great war has devastated the world but it has left behind it one bright spot as a beacon

of light to that world's future. The spirit of humanity and patriotism of the young men of the Empire, who readily gave their lives in its cause for the world's freedom has furnished an inspiring illustration of the truth of what Lord Morley has said — "An age touched by the spirit of Hope inevitably turns to the young, for with the young lies fulfilment." You Sir, stand now as a personification of that spirit. The courage, tact, good temper, self-restraint and industry which have marked your youthful career have brought you wherever you have been the love and respect of all classes of His Majesty's subjects. You have lived and are living true to the letter and spirit of the classic and ancient motto of Your Royal rank as the Prince of Wales embodied in the simple words 'I serve'. In this you are following the living example of your Royal Highness's august father and mother — our Sovereign and his Gracious Consort of whom it was rightly said in the House of Commons, when that House adopted an humble address of congratulations to His Majesty on the conclusion of the Armistice that Their Majesties "have always felt and shown by their life and their conduct that they are there not to be ministered unto but to minister" rejoicing with the joys and sympathising with the sorrows of their people. To the Youth of India, the future hope of this country, your example cannot but be a worthy inspiration and model. India's re-awakened life, though it be no less chequered than that of all Nations striving for greatness, is manifest in the enthusiasm of service to the Motherland which now animates her youth. They only crave for ample opportunities, a free and fair field for that service.



THE INDIAN BEAUTIES WHO HAD TO DANCE BEFORE H. P. H.

Photo by]

[Fred Mitchell

Our Universities are among the higher Agencies fitting them for the pursuit of that ideal and its realisation, Our youth look upon you, Sir, as their Royal brother, brought home to their hearts by your strenuous life with its practical ends and high ideals. Nothing has touched them more than your desire to meet them and make friends of them during your tour in India. That enhances the value of the visit and in bidding you welcome we pray, Sir, that the Almighty may in His Grace make your presence among us fruitful of blessings to you and blessings to the Empire at large.

"We beg Your Royal Highness to be graciously pleased to convey to their Majesties Your August father and mother the devoted loyalty and affection of the University of Bombay."

Mr T L Godbole, a student, then rose and recited specially composed Sanskrit Shlokas, welcoming the Prince to the University.

Another student, Mr A M Memon, next recited a Persian "qusida."

Then the address was presented by the Vice-Chancellor in a handsome wooden-carved casket.

H R H the Prince in reply said —

'Gentlemen

"I want to thank you for the very kind things which you have said about myself, but I more especially prize your reference to my father and mother, and I am deeply gratified and touched by the thought that you appreciate their life of unselfish public service. If I can one day prove worthy of their high example, I may justly deserve all the kind expressions which you have used with reference to me. It will give me great pleasure to convey to His Majesty your loyal expressions of homage and devotion.

'I must also thank you for giving me an opportunity of getting into touch with the students of your University to day through you and the remarks which I now make are addressed to them in particular. In my journeys about the Empire it has been my special desire to meet and mingle with youth in each country. I want to understand what is passing in their minds. I want to know to what they are looking forward. I should like them also to have some insight into the ideals which I hold in reverence.

"As years advance, experience is enlarged and greater practical responsibilities fall on our shoulders. It is important that we should know enough about one another to be able to march together in sympathy towards the common goal, and that we should have mutual understanding as to what we hold to be honourable and true. You are particularly fortunate in your equipment for the tasks of life. You have a University training. You have drunk at the fountain of knowledge. You have learnt the value of work. You have lived in institutions where order and discipline are part of the system, and you have experienced their advantages. You have joined together each other in games which promote a friendly rivalry and in which individual play must be combined to work for the success of the side. All that your University career gives you will be of particular service to each of you, both as men and citizens. The qualities you have acquired here make for success in a great city like Bombay. They will be of inestimable advantage in commercial and civic life and in the wider spheres of political life of this Presidency. They are qualities on which the British Empire has set the seal of approval and by the exercise of which its unity and strength rest assured. It is the privilege of youth to be able to some extent to mould the future. Let us make a beginning here now, and see that, as the years go on the vigour of youth is preserved and sustained in the practice of these high qualities.

Let us keep undimmed our love for learning for hard work for discipline and order and for friendly co-operation. Let us have our bond of brotherhood in our common enthusiasm to serve our country and our King.

Gentlemen, I thank you again for your address. May the years to come strengthen the ties of sympathy, of trust and of understanding between us. I wish the University all success. May it prosper in its mission for the promotion of culture, goodwill and concord. May it help the youth of this historic land to the realisation of what India, the home of ancient civilisation and learning may accomplish for the Empire and mankind.

His Royal Highness then came down from the dais and conversed informally with some students in the hall. Passing thence through the northern door, the Prince spent a few minutes with other students in the shamiana in the garden and re-entered the hall through the southern door, accompanied by the Chancellor and the Vice-Chancellor.

The Convocation was then dissolved, and His Royal Highness, followed by the Chancellor, the Vice-Chancellor and the Fellows left the hall amidst vociferous cheers.

### **The Prince at the Oval.**

After visiting the University, the Prince with his staff walked across Mayo Road and on to the Oval Maidan. Here at the southern end were assembled the groups of ex-officers and men, to meet whom the Prince had expressed a special wish. They were drawn up in several batches, Infantry-men, Royal Engineers, Cavalry, Royal Artillery, the Royal Navy and other units. Beyond these groups was the great rally of Boy Scouts and Girl Guides of the Bombay Boy Scouts' Association. Drawn up on the open maidan further north were the Police, the Mounted Police and the Armed Police, City and district, in the form of an open square, and last came the 7th Rajputs, drawn up in review order for the presentation of the colours.

Not less than six hundred ex-officers and men filed past the Prince, who shook hands with each of them, to many of whom his Royal Highness spoke a few words regarding their decorations and service. The best part of half an hour was occupied thus, and then after he had received a rousing three cheers the Prince walked across to where the great body of Boy Scouts awaited him, thirty-two troops in all. Nothing could have been more stirring and picturesque than the appearance of these healthy boys in their scout dress. His Royal Highness was received by the local council and escorted by them, visited first the Girl Guides section and then the troop of the Boy Scouts. After this in a few well-chosen words he congratulated



THE PRINCE INSPECTING THE EX-SOLDIERS

Photo by]

[Fred Mitchell

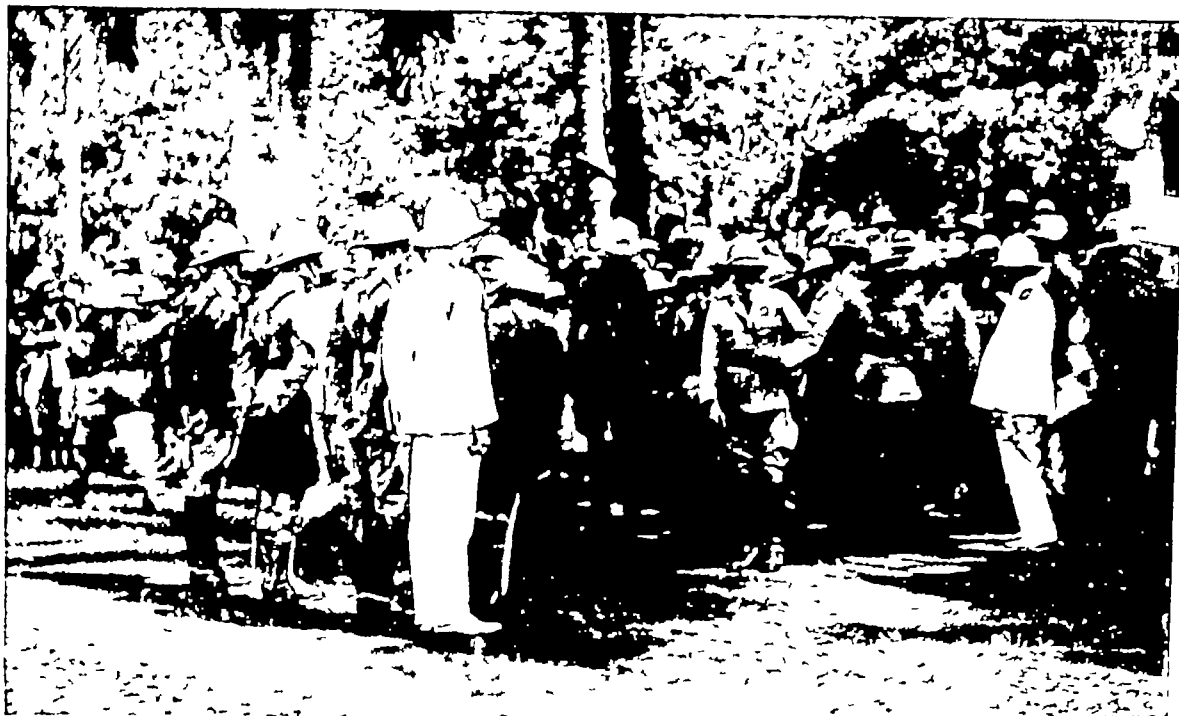
the troops on then smart turn-out and on the fact that in the new association, fusion had been effected between the European, Anglo-Indian and Indian sections. The Prince also inspected the King's Scouts, and Captain Tod was presented to him.

His Royal Highness next entered the hollow square of the

Police parade. The Police medalists of the city and district Police were presented to the Prince, who also saw a number of relatives, of Indian policemen who had given up their lives in the faithful discharge of their duties. The parade was exceedingly smart. Mr Holman, Commissioner of Police, called for three cheers for the Prince, which received a wonderful response not only from the men but from the serried ranks of spectators, who pressed ever closer to get a view of the proceedings and of His Royal Highness.

From the police parade the Prince walked across to where the 7th Rajputs were drawn up ready for the presentation of the colours.

The 7th Rajputs to whom His Royal Highness presented their new colours has a notable history of science. Raised in 1804 at Cawnpore, by Captain P. Crump, as the 1st Battalion, 24th Native Infantry, became 47th Native Infantry, 1824. It served for twenty years but suffered vicissitudes for in 1824 it was disbanded. It was almost immediately resurrected as the 69th Native Infantry and after several other changes of name became the 7th



THE PRINCE AT THE OVAL

Photo by]

[Fred Mitchell.

Duke of Connaught's Own Rajput, its present designation in 1903. The new colours were to have been presented to the regiment last year by its Colonel-in-Chief, His Royal Highness the Duke of Connaught. The colours, however, were still in the hands of the makers when the Duke was in India and the ceremony was postponed. It was the regiment's good fortune to have the colours presented to it by the Heir to the Throne.

The regiment paraded at full strength. The regimental officers and with them the senior jemadars bearing the regiment's old colours stood out in front of the ranks. Before them were the new colours piled on drums. The approach of His Royal Highness was announced by the playing of the National Anthem. Immediately His Royal Highness took up a position fronting the regiment and the impressive ceremony began. The colour party of four advanced to the drums, slowly goose-stepping. They saluted the Prince who then presented, first the King's Colour and then the regimental colour to the kneeling jemadars. The colour party turned about and

marched, still at a slow pace, to a point half-way between the drums and the tanks. To the music of "Auld Lang Syne", the old colours were marched to the rear of the regiment and encased. The band then broke into more sprightly strains and the colour party marched the new colours to their place in front of the regiment. The Prince addressing the Rajputs said —

Presentation of colours is at all times a memorable event in the history of a Regiment, and the solemnity of this ancient ceremony is increased when the colours constitute visible emblems of the regimental tradition cherished as yours has been for more than 100 years. I am very glad that this opportunity has fallen to me so soon after my arrival in India of giving new colours to a battalion which

bears the name of my uncle, a name well known and revered in India—in memory of comradeship on the field of battle. The exploits of your regiment in Egypt and your services in the Sikh wars and in the two expeditions to China are recorded on these colours. To these have to be added your arduous campaign in Mesopotamia during the Great War. May the proud recollection of hardships and sufferings unflinchingly endured in that country stimu-



THE PRINCE GIVING THE NEW COLOURS

Photo by]

[Fred Mitchell

late your resolution and maintain that reputation for steadfastness and gallantry which your predecessors so amply earned.

"I entrust these colours to your keeping and exhort you to remember that they bear silent witness to the loyalty and devotion you owe to your King-Emperor and serve to remind you all from the recruit when he takes the oath of allegiance on these colours to the grey-bearded veteran of many fights, that the 7th Rajputs have a standard of fidelity and martial ardour in which you will give place to none."

**At the Willingdon Sports Club.**

In the afternoon, there was a large and brilliant assemblage at the



Willingdon Sports Club when the Ruling Chiefs were "At Home" on the occasion of the playing of the finals in the Commemoration Polo Tournament

H R H arrived in good time with H E Sir George Lloyd and the Hon Lady Lloyd, and was received at the pavilion by H H the Jam Sahib of Nawanagar, with the assembled chiefs

The Prince took the keenest interest in the tournament play between the Maharaja of Rutlam's team and that of the Universities, in which Rutlam



AFTER THE PRESENTATION OF THE CUP

Photo by]

[Fred Mitchell

won by 5 goals to 3, and the Prince presented the members of the winning team with the four handsome cups presented by Mr Dhunjabhai Bomanji and four small cups to the runners-up, and after its conclusion he left the pavilion and himself played in no less than four chukkers

After the polo the guests of the Ruling Chiefs enjoyed an excellent tea provided on the club terrace, where the pipers of the Bombay Scottish kept things merry, interspersed with the excellent music of the Willingdon orchestral band. There were not less than fifteen hundred guests assembled and the scene was made brilliant by the handsome costumes of the hosts and the variegated colouring of the ladies' toilettes

### At the Dinner Party

The dinner party given by Sir George and Lady Lloyd to meet His Royal Highness at Government House in the evening was a brilliant affair. About 140 guests were asked to have the honour of meeting His Royal Highness, and as they assembled in the Durbar Hall, they were seen to include representatives of every community in Bombay. At the table the Prince had



SIR PERCY LORAINE  
HIS BRITANNIC MAJESTY'S MINISTER TEHRAN

Lady Lloyd on his right and Mrs Palmer on his left while opposite to him, Lord Cromer was between Mrs Adam and Lady Macleod. Not far away was an interesting guest in the shape of Sir Percy Loraine, our new Minister at Tehran, and opposite him was Sir Lewis Kershaw. Those of the guests who were in the coffee room could look out through the latticed verandah across the Back Bay to the illuminated city. The huge set piece of electric luminae stood out like gold filagree work against the blackness of the shore on the other side of the harbour, and gained an added effectiveness from the lake like smoothness of the reflection water of the Back Bay. Three healths were drunk at the conclusion of the dinner. The second was that

of the Prince given by his host, and the others were the King-Emperor and the Governors, given by the Royal guest. To the latter was added the name of Lady Lloyd. As everyone realised the magnificent success of the Prince's landing and subsequent ceremonies in Bombay, the tribute to Their Excellencies was felt to be more than merely formal.

### The Display of Fireworks

The display of fireworks at the Willingdon Sports Club at night was a splendid success. It was one of the finest pyrotechnic exhibitions seen in





DR POPAT PRABHURAM, L M & S, J P,  
BOMBAY

**Address from the Bombay Chamber of Commerce.**

"May it please Your Royal Highness,

"We, the Members of the Bombay Chamber of Commerce whose privilege it was to greet Their Imperial Majesties on their arrival in India ten years ago, have now the honour of being the first Commercial Community in India to welcome Your Royal Highness on your long expected visit

"We, who have followed Your Royal Highness' career in War and Peace with equal appreciation and delight, desire first of all to express our gratitude that the spirit of devotion, duty and adventure which has carried Your Royal Highness, Great Britain's best Ambassador, on journeys of equal importance and success throughout the length and breadth of Europe, America and Australia, has brought Your Royal Highness on a mission of no less dignity and distinction to this land

"At the Dinner of the London Chamber of Commerce, one of the last public functions attended by Your Royal Highness, Your Royal Highness was pleased to express a sense of the importance of the work of the Chamber of Commerce throughout the Empire. We, on the other hand, have not failed to notice that wherever Your Royal Highness has travelled there has been left behind an increased measure of that spirit of goodwill and confidence without which commerce cannot thrive, and we trust that, in addition to the other blessings which we pray will accrue from Your Royal Highness' visit to this land, we may derive from Your Royal Highness' presence still more hearty co-operation and confidence among the Commercial Communities to the general advantage of the trade and prosperity of India

"Your Royal Highness' visit coincides with the close of the most successful and abundant monsoon within living memory which we, in common with the vast majority of the people of this land, may be permitted to regard as a characteristic example of the good fortunes of Your Royal House, and as the augury of a golden age to come—*Auspicium melioris Aevi*

"In conclusion, we trust that Your Royal Highness' visit to this Country may be blessed with a continuance of the prosperity that has attended Your Royal Highness hitherto, that Your Royal Highness may be favoured with good health and success throughout Your tour, and, finally, that Your Royal Highness may return to England with the happiest memories of the time that You have spent among us"

**THE PRINCE'S MESSAGE OF ACKNOWLEDGMENT —**

"I thank the Bombay Chamber of Commerce for their loyal address of welcome and for the kind expressions in which they have referred to me. Now that I have seen this great city and port, and have set foot on the shores of this vast country, I realize the immensity of the interests, both British and Indian, which are involved in the work carried on by your Chamber. I trust that after the recent depression in trade, which follows a similar phenomenon consequent on the Great War in all countries in the world, an era of prosperity will dawn for trade and commerce in India, and I feel assured that your Chamber will strive by mutual goodwill and trust to create and sustain co-operation and confidence among the commercial communities of this great country"

**Indian Merchants' Chamber's Address**

May it please Your Royal Highness,

"We, the Chairman and Vice-Chairman of the Indian Merchants' Chamber and Bureau, on behalf of our members, welcome the privilege of tendering to Your Royal Highness most cordial, sincere, and loyal greetings on Your landing in Bombay, the oldest possession in India of the British Crown

Your Royal Highness's gracious resolve to visit this country so soon after the restoration of your health has indeed touched the hearts of the people of India as a great and noble act worthy of Your Royal Highness's high and illustrious position and is striking evidence of Your Royal Highness's great solicitude for the happiness of the people of India.

The illustrious part Your Royal Highness played during the War in defence of the sublime principles of Liberty, Equity and Justice was a source of admiration and pride not only to the British Empire but to the whole civilised world and we confidently hope and trust that those very principles for which Great Britain fought the great War and brought it to a successful close, will reign supreme in India and thereby add to the material and moral prosperity of India.

The visit of His Royal Highness the Duke of Cornwall to this country only a few months ago to inaugurate the new era of Reforms is still fresh in our memory, and we are confident that the new era of Reforms will lead India to the attainment of full Dominion Status such as is enjoyed by His Imperial Majesty's other Dominions beyond the seas.

As a commercial body representing the Indian commercial community, we earnestly hope that India will soon attain complete fiscal freedom of adjusting her own traffic to suit the requirements of her own well being and progress.

We wish Your Royal Highness perfect health and happiness through out your sojourn in this vast country and earnestly pray to God Almighty that Your gracious visit to India at the most momentous period in her political and economic advancement may inspire You with love for her people and full and genuine sympathy with her aspirations.

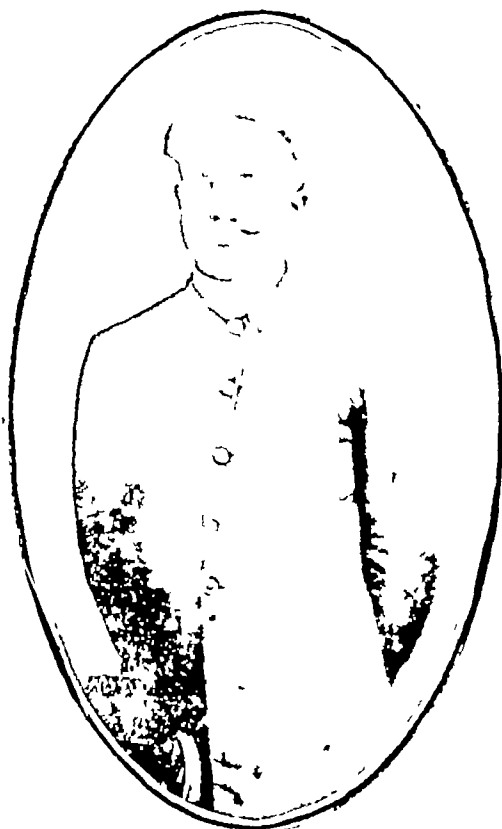
### Welcome from the Philatelists.

The Prince of Wales was unable to visit the Prince of Wales Museum, during his visit to Bombay, and thus the Committee of the Philatelic Exhibition, which was being held there at the time, could not present their address of welcome to His Royal Highness. The following address was, therefore, forwarded to the Prince

"May it please Your Royal Highness,

"The philatelists of India are proud to have this opportunity of welcoming the Heir to the Throne to India.

"We are exhibiting for the inspection of Your Royal Highness a display of the earliest postage stamps of the East which we believe you will find of interest.



MR PURUSHOTTAMDAS THAKORDAS, C.I.I., M.B.I.,  
J.P., HON'Y. PRESIDENCY MAGISTRATE, BOMBAY

"The keen enthusiasm for philately of His Majesty the King-Emperor and the recognised position held by His Majesty as the exalted leader of philately in the British Empire emboldens us to hope that you, Sir, will be equally interested in the postage stamps we exhibit to-day

"We have endeavoured to show by our exhibition the early Postal History of India and the Near East. It will we feel be generally agreed that the entry of any country to the ranks of progressive civilisation has from earliest days been heralded by the institution of inter-postal facilities throughout the country leading to free and unrestricted commercial intercourse

"India was early to the fore in providing these postal facilities for in the middle eighteenth century efficient postal communication already existed throughout India. Under the free and enlightened rule of Your Royal House the history of India has been a continuous progress toward all that is best and uplifting in the history of a great Empire

"The development of India was further signalled as early as the year 1852 by the issue to the public of the first postage stamp at Karachi this pioneer of the stamps of India being known as "The Scinde Dowl", many specimens of which figure in our exhibition. Two years later the regular postal issues of India commenced, and we show to you complete sheets of these interesting stamps, as also the various essays and trial stamps from amongst which the issued design was chosen

"To-day the Postal Service of India carries many millions of letters daily throughout the length and breadth of this great country, and we confidently state that no postal organisation excels that of India to-day

"We are appending to this our loyal address a complete list of the collectors who have loaned the stamps which have made our exhibition possible

"It is the wish of the collectors of this Presidency that we shall have permanently exhibited in the Museum, which has the honour of bearing the name of Your Royal Highness a complete series of the postal issues of India together with early postal documents, which will together form a 'Postal



LATE MR. TULSIDAS MOHANJI KARANI,  
BOMBAY

## History of India

"The philatelists of India will take second place to no body or organisation in their unswerving loyalty and devotion to the Throne and to the person of Your Royal Highness. It is our fervent prayer that you may long be spared to completely and manfully represent that grace of manner and love for the subjects of Your Royal House which unfailingly claims and holds the fervent loyalty and esteem deep seated in the hearts of the subjects of His Majesty the King in all parts of our great Empire."

The Private Secretary to the Prince wrote as follows in reply to the address —

I am desired by the Prince of Wales to express through you to the philatelists of India his Royal Highness's deep appreciation of the address of welcome which they presented to him on the occasion of his first visit to this country.

"It is a matter of sincere regret to the Prince that circumstances prevented him from receiving in person from the Philatelic Society of Bombay the fine casket which contained this address, but his Royal Highness wishes me to assure you that, on his return to England next year, he will lose no time in showing this address to His Majesty the King-Emperor who will, his Royal Highness feels certain, be much gratified at the message of loyalty and devotion expressed therein, and equally glad to learn that philately in India has an ever-increasing number of enthusiastic supporters."

### MR BUNDALIBHOY -HAJEEBHOY

O B E , J P , Honorary Presidency Magistrate is one of the Proprietors of the wellknown firm of Messrs Hajeebhoy Lalljee & Company of Bombay

The business was first established in 1826 at Makalla in Arabia by Mr Lalljee Sumar who afterwards established a business at Aden and also opened a branch in China. After his death, his sons purchased five Steamers and commenced trading between Bombay and other Indian Ports. The Partnership was dissolved in 1890, and Mr Hajeebhoy Lalljee father of the present Proprietors commenced business on his own account. His sons extended their activities and business by undertaking military Contracts. They were Government Suppliers during the whole of the Somaliland War and are still suppliers to the Government of Somaliland Protectorate.

During the first year of the Great War, the Firm shipped from Bombay stores &c to the value of several millions of rupees and also held contracts for the military divisions in India in partnership. The firm has obtained the managing agency of the Akbar Manufacturing & Press Company, Limited, the branches of which, situated in various Cotton Centres of the Central



MR BUNDALIBHOY HAJEEBHOY O B E J P ,  
HON. PRESIDENCY MAGISTRATE BOMBAY



Provinces, carried out Government Operations during the War. Its presses at Burhanpur and Khandwa were placed at the disposal of the Government. The Company also specially erected a pressing plant in the forest of Mandwa, which is a great fodder camp for military grass purposes.

The Firm has extended its business in coal mines and has also formed a Limited Company under the name and style of Carbon Products, Limited, which is the only concern of its kind in India, and a Daga Shabli Oil-Fields Syndicate, Somaliland. It has erected a Dyeing and Bleaching plant at Vikhroli and has also opened Salt Works at Aden.

A mention of the Firm's services is made in the Nagpur Government Gazette and also in the Government of India's Special War publication by the Commander-in-Chief. The Firm subscribed to the War Loans the sum of Rs. 50,000/—, contributed liberally towards war funds and placed at the disposal of Lady Chelmsford, C.I., through Lady Robertson, the sum of Rs. 33,000/— to be used at her Excellency's discretion.

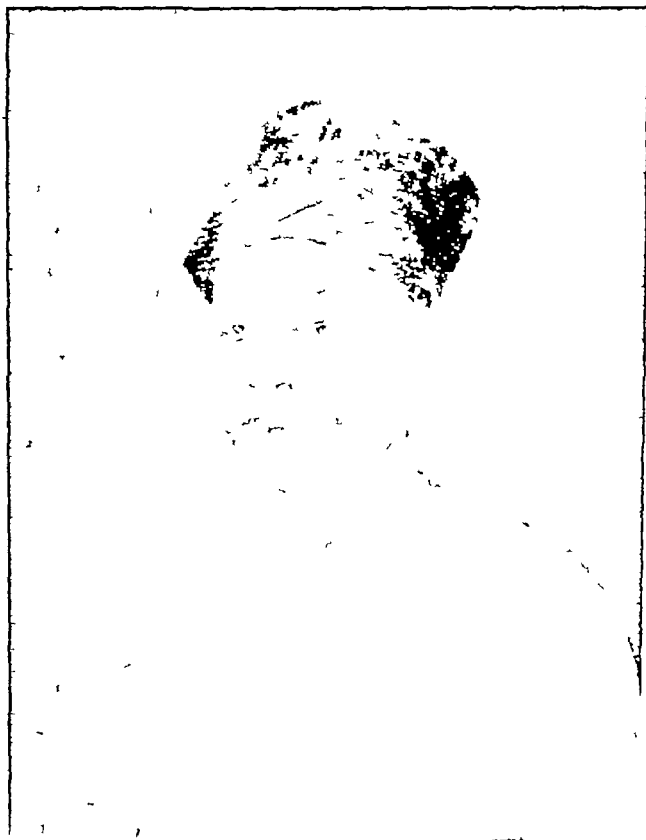
LATE SARDAR DAVAR KAIKHOSRO EDALJI MODI, who belonged to one of the oldest Parsee families in India, was the head of the Parsee Community of Surat. He was born on 9th November 1841, and graduated from the Elphinstone College, where, he had late Sir Pheroze Shah Mehta, late Justice Ranade, and Mr. Dadachanji and Sir Dinshaw E. Wacha, as his colleagues. "Davar" (temporal and spiritual Judge) possessed very large powers in civil, matrimonial and religious matters, in

former times. The authority and position of the Davar in Surat were always acknowledged by the Nawabs, and have also been recognised and respected by the British Government.

His father, Davar Edalji succeeded his brother Davar Rustomji on the 1st of April 1894, whose succession was duly recognised according to custom, at the Uthamna ceremony on the third day after his brother's death, by the presentation of shawls on behalf of the laity and clergy. It was further marked by his elevation by Government to the high rank of a first class Sardar of the Deccan.

Sardar Davar Edalji was succeeded on his death by his eldest son Kaikhosro in the Davarship, and also as First Class Sardar of the Deccan. And when Government created a new order of Sardars in Gujarat, Davar Kaikhosro was also appointed a First Class Sardar of Gujarat. He was also awarded the Delhi Darbar Coronation Medal.

When the Legislative Councils



LATE SARDAR DAVAR KAIKHOSRO EDALJI MODI,  
SURAT



MR. FRANK NELSON, J.P.  
BOMBAY



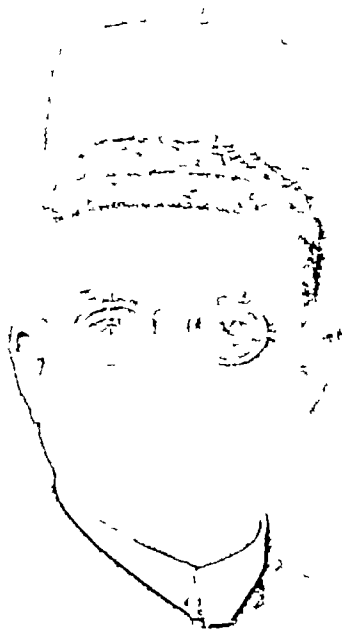
MR. S. A. LIAO, J.P.  
TREASURY OFFICER, POONA



MR. B. GOMES, M.B.E.,  
LATE OFFICER IN CHARGE, T.E.C. - DEPT.  
BOMBAY



MR. KAIKHOSHURU MANEKJI B.  
MINOCHROMJI, J.P.,  
BOMBAY



MR. F. R. HIDEYATULLAH LL.  
 HON. PRESIDENCY MAGISTRATE, EDITOR & PROPRIETOR  
 THE KASHEE-HIND, BOMBAY



MR. F. S. TULLAND LL.  
 HON. PRESIDENCY MAGISTRATE  
 BOMBAY

were enlarged under the Morley-Minto Reforms Sardar Davar Kaikhosro was nominated a member of the Bombay Provincial Council by the Government of Lord Sydenham and during his three years membership he rendered useful and valuable services

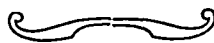
Sardar Davar Kaikhosro's brothers, the late Khan Bahadur Bomanji, M A was a Deputy Collector and the late Mr Cawasham a large land owner His other brother the late Khan Bahadur Burjorji M A I I B was a fellow of the Bombay University and Judge of the Small Cause Court of Surat and his fourth brother Khan Bahadur Jehangirshah B A I I B, is at present Dewan of Chhoti Udupur

Sardar Davar Kaikhosro died at the age of 80 on 3rd Dec 1921, leaving an only daughter and three grandchildren

### The Departure.

The historical Royal visit to which Bombay had been looking forward for some time, and for which she had been making strenuous preparations, came to an end to-night when the Prince of Wales said good-bye to Sir George Lloyd and other high officials at Victoria terminus

The city was very beautifully illuminated The ships in the harbour, which were also gaily decorated with lights, presented a charming spectacle The Prince passed through crowded streets, lined by troops, receiving as he came along the last homage of the citizens The special train carrying him to Baroda left at 10-30 P M



### Farewell.

#### THE PRINCE'S MESSAGE —

"I was much touched by the demonstrations at my farewell to Bombay city last night. Please thank the people of Bombay city and Presidency for the warmth of their greetings to me throughout my visit. I feel I have indeed left friends at the gateway of my journey through India. Kindly assure all ranks of the Military and Police and officers and officials of other services connected with the arrangements for my visit of my very sincere appreciation of their untiring labours. I tender my most grateful thanks to Your Excellency for your hospitality. I know how much the success of my visit owes to your guiding hand."

#### THE GOVERNOR'S REPLY —

"I beg respectfully to tender to Your Royal Highness the deep gratitude of Bombay City and Presidency for Your Royal Highness's gracious message of farewell. Your Royal Highness's appreciation of the arrangements will immediately be conveyed to all concerned. I venture on their behalf and upon that of the Government and people of this Presidency humbly to offer our united and heartfelt wishes for the continued success of Your Royal Highness's visit to India. The deep affection and loyalty which Your Royal Highness's presence has inspired will ever remain in the hearts of the people of Bombay."

### Bombay's Reception.

#### THE KING'S APPRECIATION

##### FROM HIS EXCELLENCY THE VICEROY —

"May I, with humble duty, convey to Your Majesty on behalf of India, congratulations on the most loyal and enthusiastic welcome accorded to the Heir Apparent of the British Empire by Bombay and its citizens during His Royal Highness' recent visit."

##### FROM HIS MAJESTY THE KING EMPEROR —

"I have received with the utmost gratification, your message of congratulations on behalf of India on the loyal and enthusiastic welcome given to my son by Bombay and its citizens. I rejoice to hear this good news, ever remembering as I do the loyal and hearty greetings with which the Queen and I have been received on two occasions by the people of Bombay."

## THE PRINCE IN BARODA.

23rd November, 1921.

When His Late Majesty the King Emperor Edward VII came out to India as the Prince of Wales in 1875, the first place he visited after leaving Bombay was Baroda, and it was in the fitness of things that the first Indian State which His Royal Highness visited was Baroda, with which interesting historical associations of a pleasant nature in regard to the relations of the State with the British Government are connected. The Prince saw the "New India" as exemplified by Baroda with its bustling English speaking officials, modern art gallery, lending libraries, social "uplift" work for the submerged classes, and European architecture.

BARODA is the capital of the State of the same name which is ruled by an enlightened Maratha Prince, His Highness Maharaja Sir Sayaji Rao Gaekwar. Baroda which has a population of about 1,00,000 is situated on the Vishwamitri river, 244½ miles from Bombay by rail. It is an important centre of trade in Gujarat, and though there is not much of antiquarian interest in the city its modern institutions repay a careful inspection and study.

The city proper is enclosed by the old walls of the fort. It is approached from the railway station by a road. Close to the station is the magnificent building erected for the Baroda College, at a cost of more than 6 lakhs. A little farther is the entrance of the public park, and across the Vishwamitri stands the Countess of Dufferin Hospital, a handsome modern building. Just beyond it, and on the same side, is the Sayaji Rao Military Hospital. In the suburbs of the city stands the house of the famous minister Gangadhar Sastri, while close by a steep ascent up a short hill leads to what is called the Juna Kot, or old fort, probably the most ancient portion of the Hindu town of Baroda. From the Laharpura or western gate a broad and picturesque street leads through the city to the clock-tower. Close to the clock-tower is the old palace in which the Gaekwars lived formerly, and immediately behind it, rising high above surrounding buildings, stands the white stucco Nazar Bagh palace which was erected by the Maharaja Malhar Rao. The Gaekwar's priceless jewels are stored here. These include a diamond necklace, one of the stones of which is known as 'the Star of the South,' a brilliant of perfect water weighing 125 carats (originally 254½), and a cloth embroidered with precious stones and seed pearls which was designed to cover the Prophet's tomb at Mecca. Near the western gate is the Sursagar, a large reservoir of water with stone banks, and masonry steps in places.

The Kala Bhuvan or the Temple of Art is a polytechnic institution which is being developed on a trade school basis. It was founded by the present ruler to help the poor to improve the existing industries and introduce new ones that may be remunerative.

The Central Jail is a carefully constructed building arranged on modern principles. The public park contains a museum, beautiful gardens, and a collection of wild animals. Besides the Nazar Bagh palace, the Makarpura palace is situated about 4 miles to the south of the city. It was originally erected by Khande Rao, but has been much enlarged and improved. The chief palace is, however, the Lakshmi Vilas, a building in the Hindu-Saracenic style, which cost about 60 lakhs. It contains a large Darbar hall, with mosaic decorations on the walls and a mosaic floor specially executed



Pilaji, who was grievously wounded, had again to retire to Songarh. The Peshwa did not deem it politic to crush completely the other Maratha chiefs, and so he nominated Pilaji as Mutalik of the new Senapati, Jaswant Rao Dabhade (appointed in the place of his father, who had been slain in the battle). At the same time he conferred on Pilaji the title of Sena Khas Khel ('leader of the sovereign band'). Pilaji, as Mutalik, had now all the resources of the Senapati at his disposal, but his energetic career was put a stop to in 1732 when he was assassinated at Dakor by the agents of Abhai Singh. Pilaji was succeeded by his son Damaji, who at the beginning of his career had many troubles to contend with. Abhai Singh, taking advantage of the confusion into which the death of Pilaji had thrown the Marathas, marched rapidly on Baroda, and captured both the fort and the town. Damaji thereupon fell back upon Dabhoi, and busied himself with preparations for reprisals in the direction of Ahmedabad. This raid met with partial success, and he was also fortunate in other expeditions, the result being that Baroda was recaptured in 1734, since which date it has always been in the hands of the Gaekwars. After this event the Gaekwar's power began to develop rapidly, and Abhai Singh was consequently constrained in 1737 to abandon Gujarat altogether. Thereafter Momin Khan, who had succeeded Abhai Singh as Mughal viceroy, but found it difficult to maintain his position at Ahmedabad, summoned Rangoji, Damaji's general, to his assistance, promising that he would, with certain exceptions, grant the Gaekwar one-half of the revenue of Gujarat. This viceroy remained the ally of the Gaekwar until his death, in 1742.

About this period Damaji's power increased very rapidly, in both Gujarat and Kathiawar. Moreover as the Senapati, Jaswant Rao Dabhade, had proved utterly incompetent for his situation, Damaji held the real power as agent for the late Senapati's widow, so much so, that when she died in 1747, he was nominated deputy of the Peshwa in Gujarat. After Momin Khan's death, Fida-ud-din was appointed viceroy. He began proceedings by vigorously attacking and defeating Rangoji, but on the return of Damaji from Malwa, Fida-ud-din fled the country, Rangoji captured Petlad, and Damaji's brother, Khande Rao, established the rights of his family to share in the city of Ahmedabad. Meanwhile, there had been dissensions at Surat, which resulted, in 1751, in a share of the revenue of that city being granted to Damaji, an equal share being subsequently allotted to the Peshwa. In 1751 Damaji was called upon by Tarabai of Satara to rescue her grandson, from the Brahmans. In response to this request, he at once left Songarh with an army of 15,000 men, and attacked and defeated at Numb a much stronger force which opposed his march. But disaster afterwards befell him, and he was finally hemmed in by the Peshwa's army. The next event of importance which took place was the campaign of Damaji and other powerful Maratha chiefs in 1753, which resulted in the fall of Ahmedabad. From this time the Mughal authority in Gujarat practically came to an end. Damaji Gaekwar was one of the many great Maratha chiefs who marched to fight Ahmad Shah Durrani, and in the fatal struggle which took place on the plain of Panipat (1761) he and his troops distinguished themselves highly. He was fortunate enough, to escape death, and to make an honourable return to Gujarat. It was shortly after this that Damaji transferred his capital from Songarh to Patan (the ancient Anhilvada). Between 1763 and 1766 he took possession of almost the whole of what is now the Kadi Prant and thereafter added very considerably to his power and revenue by conquests in Kathiawar. He also levied tribute on the States of Idar and Rajpipla. Damaji died in 1768 and left behind him six sons, of whom the eldest, Savaji Rao, and the second, Govind Rao, at once claimed the Gaddi. These rivals were under the necessity of abiding by the arbitration of the Peshwa, who released, and confirmed Govind Rao in the title, but only after he had agreed to pay a very large sum. In the meantime, Fateh Singh the youngest son of Damaji, occupied the city of Baroda on behalf of



Sayaji Rao In 1771 Fateh Singh proceeded to Poona, and there obtained a revision of the Peshwa's decision. Sayaji Rao, whose position, however, was always merely nominal, was now declared Sena Khas Khel, and Fateh Singh was appointed his Mutalik. In February, 1778, Fateh Singh obtained from Poona the title of Sena Khas Khel, and Govind Rao had to be content with a Jagir of 2 lakhs. In 1779 when war broke out between the Poona Regency and the British, Fateh Singh entered into an alliance with the latter. This was ratified by a treaty made at Kandila (Dabhoi) in January, 1780, by the terms of which Fateh Singh was to become independent of the Peshwa, and was to retain his own share of Gujarat, while the British took the Peshwa's portion. This arrangement was afterwards virtually cancelled by the Treaty of Salbai by which Fateh Singh was left in the position he held before the war. Fateh Singh died in December, 1789.

In spite of the remonstrances of Govind Rao, another brother, Manaji, at once assumed the reins of government. Sindhya, however, supported the cause of Govind Rao, and the rivalry between the brothers was kept alive until Manaji's death, which occurred in August, 1793. The imbecile Sayaji Rao had died in the previous year. Govind Rao was now allowed to assume the title of Sena Khas Khel Samsier Bahadur. Before entering his capital, Govind Rao had one more struggle, for a rebellion was raised against him by his own illegitimate son, Kanhoji. Govind Rao died in September, 1809. Anand Rao, the eldest legitimate son of Govind Rao, succeeded, but he was of weak mind, and his position was soon disputed by his illegitimate brother Kanhoji and the latter's old ally Malhar Rao. Both parties sought the aid of the Bombay Government, which decided in favour of Anand Rao, and a treaty was signed in July, 1802, by which considerable territories were ceded to the Company. In April, 1805, a definitive treaty was concluded between the British Government and the State of Baroda, by which the establishment of a Subsidiary force and the cession of certain districts for its maintenance were settled. This treaty also contained articles to the effect that the foreign policy of the State should be conducted by the British, and that all differences with the Peshwa should be similarly arranged. Fateh Singh, a younger brother of Anand Rao, became a member of the State council in 1807, and gradually exercised increased powers. In 1812 the celebrated Gangadhar Sastri became Minister. The long-pending claims of the Peshwa on the Gaekwar now came up for settlement, and, as the political relations between the States were anything but friendly, it was feared that the lease of Ahmedabad would not be renewed. Gangadhar Sastri was accordingly deputed to negotiate at Poona. As a result of intrigues, set on foot by Sitaram, a dismissed Minister of Baroda, the Peshwa refused to listen to the terms offered by the Sastri. While negotiations were still being carried on, Gangadhar Sastri was murdered.

The relations between the British Government and the Peshwa now became very strained, and extensive preparations for war were made on both sides. A treaty was, however, entered into between the two parties in 1817. By this, the Gaekwar was declared to be independent of the Peshwa who also relinquished all past claims on the Gaekwar. The Peshwa also agreed to farm in perpetuity his possessions in Gujarat except his share in the tribute of Kathiawar (which had been assigned to the British Government) to the Baroda State for an annual payment of  $4\frac{1}{2}$  lakhs of rupees. A treaty was entered into the same year between the British and the Baroda Governments, by which the latter consented to make additions to the subsidiary forces and to cede the territories obtained by the perpetual farm of Ahmedabad to the British Government for the regular payment thereof. Okhamandal was by this treaty ceded to the Baroda Government.

It is unnecessary to describe here the wars which ensued almost immediately with Bajirao Peshwa, the Raja of Nagpur, the Pindari hordes, and Holkar, during which Fateh Singh behaved as

stanch ally of the British. The reward for his valuable aid was the remission of the tribute of 4 lakhs, due to the Peshwa, whose power was now destroyed. Shortly afterwards, in 1818, Fateh Singh died, and was succeeded in the regency by his younger brother, Savaji Rao. Anand Rao himself died in 1819 and Savaji Rao ruled in his own name.

Savajirao was recognised as independent in the administration of the State in 1820, on condition of his respecting the guarantees taken over by the British Government from the Arabs, as well as the additional guarantees which that Government had themselves given to State Officers and Bankers who had advanced funds to the State in order to remove its embarrassments. At the same time the new Maharaja agreed to have no direct dealings with his tributaries in Gujarat and Kathiawar on the British Government undertaking to collect the tribute in question free of expenses.

Savaji died in 1847 and was succeeded by his eldest son, Ganpat Rao, who introduced many reforms in the State. Influenced by the Resident, he built roads, bridges, and Sarais, planted wayside trees, prohibited infanticide and the sale of children, settled claims for robberies committed in the State, and generally pursued a path of progress. In 1854 the political supervision of Baroda was transferred from the Government of Bombay to the Supreme Government. The last year of Ganpat Rao's life (1856) was marked by his cession of land required for the construction of the Bombay, Baroda, and Central India Railway.

As Ganpat Rao left no legitimate male issue, he was succeeded by the eldest of his surviving brothers, Khande Rao. During the Mutiny the young Gaekwar stood staunchly by the British, and assisted in maintaining peace and security in Gujarat. In 1862 he received the right of adoption. He was also created a GCSI. Khande Rao, especially at the beginning of his reign, desired to improve the administration of the State, and introduced some beneficial changes, but his fondness for the chase, jewels, displays, and buildings left him no money to spend on useful public works. However, he constructed the branch railway from Miryagam to Dabhoi, attempted to improve the land revenue system, and commenced a revenue survey.

At the time of Khande Rao's death in 1870, his brother Malhar Rao, who had been engaged in a plot for his deposition, was a prisoner at Padra. But as he was the undisputed heir in default of legitimate sons, he was at once released and proclaimed Maharaja. From the outset Malhar Rao determined to take revenge for the sufferings he had endured at Padra, and consequently ill-treated Khande Rao's servants and dependents. The administration rapidly deteriorated, the weight of taxation was increased, and folly, extravagance, and cruelty prevailed. Malhar Rao was deported to Madras in 1877 where he resided under the surveillance of a British officer until his death in 1893.

**PRESENT RULER**—The British Government then authorised Her Highness Maharani Jamnabai, the widow of His Highness Khanderao Gaekwar, to adopt a successor to inherit the power and wealth of her late husband. Search was made for a suitable Prince, and eventually the choice fell upon Gopal Rao, son of Kashi Rao, a descendant of Pratap Rao, the third son of Pilaji Rao Gaekwar, the founder of the State.

This fortunate youth was then in the thirteenth year of his age, and, on the 27th May 1875, was adopted by Jamna Bai with all the sacred rites prescribed by the Hindu Shastras. The name of the young Ruler was changed to Savaji Rao, and under this appellation he ascended the Gadi in 1875. During his minority the administration was conducted by Raja Sir T. Madhava Rao as Diwan, and great reforms were inaugurated in every branch of the service. The finances were restored to a healthy condition, an efficient revenue system was introduced, vexatious taxes were swept away, the judicial police, medical, and educational departments were reorganized, the system of railways was

widely extended, and public buildings were erected in all parts of the State. Extraordinary care was taken with the education of the young Prince. An English civilian of high ability, the late Mr F A H Elliot C I E, was chosen for his tutor, a school was formed for him with a few companions of high rank, other suitable teachers were appointed, and the Prince applied himself with characteristic zeal and industry to the acquisition of a sound education. When the time for his installation drew near special training was added to fit him for his work in life and lectures on various subjects connected with the administration of the State were delivered to him by Raja Sir T Madhav Rao and by his colleagues. Political philosophy has always been one of his favourite subjects of study, and gifted with a naturally keen intellect, the Maharaja has, through his severe training and through much subsequent study, acquired that power of ready grasp and of logical discussion which, combined with his innate courtesy and kindness have given him so marked a position among the Ruling Princes in India.

His Highness attended the ceremony at Delhi on the 1st January 1877 when Her Majesty the late Queen Victoria assumed the title of "Empress of India," and on this occasion he was invested with the title of "Farzand-i-Khas-i-Daulat-i-Inghlishia."

In 1880, H H the Maharaja married a gifted Princess belonging to the house of Tanjore, an accomplished and amiable lady, who however died in 1885, leaving an heir-apparent Shrimant Yuvraj Fateh Singh Rao, then aged two years whose promising life was cut short by death in 1908. He has left behind him two daughters and one son—Shrimant Maharaj Kumar Pratapsingh Rao.

On the 18th December 1881, His Highness was invested with full powers of administration by H E Sir James Fergusson, Governor of Bombay, who acted as the representative of the Viceroy and Governor-General of India and the Maharaja began the serious business of his career. From the first the young Maharaja determined to devote his energies and abilities to good of his kingdom and the welfare of his subjects.

Between his investiture and his first visit to Europe in 1887, the Maharaja thoroughly acquainted himself with the condition and needs of his dominions and laid strong foundations in every direction for his future work in life. During this period his Highness visited in turn each of the four divisions of the Baroda territory, inquired into the needs of his subjects and made himself accessible to all classes of people. The variety of work done in these years was prodigious. Among other reforms a scientific land-revenue survey was initiated, the revenue system was thoroughly revised and rules relating to it were codified, customs taxation was lightened, transit duties were abolished, and the first cotton spinning and weaving mills in Baroda were started. The military was rendered more efficient. Of the many useful public works which distinguish the State, the great Ajwar Reservoir (Shri Sayaji Sarowar), which now supplies drinking water, was commenced about this time. The city of Baroda was improved, and several important buildings were erected at considerable cost. Nor was the welfare of the towns and villages neglected, each being provided with its own school, public office, and pure water, while in the larger towns dispensaries were established. In 1882 the Baroda Arts College and also a female training College were opened, and in the next year special schools were provided for the backward and poorer classes. When H E Lord Dufferin, the then viceroy, visited Baroda in 1886, he congratulated His Highness on the many improvements set on foot in the State, and expressed his belief that "in His Highness India is blessed with one of those wise, high minded, and conscientious members, whose life is a blessing to their people, and whose co-operation with the Government of India is more calculated than anything else to further the happiness of Her Majesty's Indian subjects, and to assist us in the performance of onerous and grave duties."

His Highness accompanied by the Maharani paid his first visit to Europe in 1887, and after spending several months in Northern Italy, Switzerland and France, they went to England, and were for a time, the guests of Her Majesty the late Queen Victoria at Windsor Castle, who invested His Highness with the decoration of Knight Grand Commander of the Most Exalted Order of the Star of India. On Their Highnesses' return to Baroda they were most enthusiastically welcomed. His Highness visited Europe a second time in June 1888 and again in 1892 and 1893. These visits did more than anything else to stimulate the Maharaja in his work of reform. In 1890 the Kala Bhavan (Technical Institute) was opened at Baroda and Industrial schools were opened in the districts. In 1892 an education commission was appointed, and, in 1893, the bold and novel scheme of compulsory education was introduced as an experimental measure in the Amreli Taluka.

His Excellency Lord Elgin, another Viceroy, who visited Baroda in 1896, spoke with especial praise of His Highness's educational policy. During the ten years of his rule, concluding with his silver Jubilee in 1907 His Highness entered into the wider life of India, took delight in writing articles in Magazines, appeared often on public platforms and discussed questions of national importance with the leaders of Indian society. In 1903-4 His Highness completely separated the executive and Judicial functions of his officers and made the primary education free and compulsory throughout the State. In 1904-5 he sanctioned the formation of an executive council and abolished, over two hundred vexatious taxes on different castes & professions. In 1905 His Highness passed a local Boards' act, organising a system of rural self-Government throughout the State. He also passed an act for the prevention of child marriages.

His Highness attended the Coronation Durbar of His Imperial Majesty Edward VII held at Delhi on the 1st January 1903. In 1905 His Highness visited Europe and America mixing with the great men of different nationalities.

In 1907 the subjects of the Baroda State celebrated His Highness's Silver Jubilee. Since his Jubilee the Maharaja has been as incessant in his labours on behalf of his Kingdom as before. Indigenous industries and commerce have been fostered. His Highness founded the Baroda Bank and held the organisation of the Baroda Tramway Company. Dyeing factories were established, Customs duties were abolished, greater autonomy was granted to village Boards and Municipalities. In 1909 His Excellency Lord Minto, the Viceroy visited Baroda and on this occasion he complimented the Maharaja on the labour devoted by him to the study of educational, social and other questions relating to the State, wished him success in the reforms introduced from time to time, and expressed his gratification at recognising on all sides evidence of the administrative energy and capacity of His Highness.

On the 13th March 1910, His Highness accompanied by Her Highness the Maharani and Princess Srimati Rajkumari Indraraja sailed from Bombay for Japan, during the voyage His Highness was received by leading Government officials at Colombo, Penang, Hong Kong, Macao, Canton, Shanghai, Nagasaki, Kobe, Yokohama, Kyoto, Tokyo and Honolulu. San Francisco was reached on the 17th June, and after viewing Seattle, Banff and other places, the party arrived at Toronto, visited Niagara Falls, and proceeded to New York, where they embarked on the 13th July for London. Their Highnesses had the honour of being received at Marlborough House by Their Majesties the King-Emperor & Queen-Empress. After paying a flying visit to Paris the party sailed from Marseilles on the 2nd December for Baroda.

Next year His Highness again visited England where he attended the Coronation ceremonies of Their Imperial Majesties the present King-Emperor and Queen-Empress. His Highness was also present on the occasion of the Imperial Coronation Durbar held at Delhi on the 12th December 1911.



HIS HIGHNESS FAIZA DUKHAN Daulat Ali Chahar Mohd Ali  
 SE-SAYED AGA KHAN III SE-AHLYA FIRD SAHIB  
 FAIZA AGA KHAN III

Ill health compelled His Highness to visit England in 1913 and 1914

In 1919 His Excellency Lord Chelmsford, the Viceroy, visited Baroda and on this occasion said — "Baroda has been fortunate in having for the past forty three years a ruler, who has devoted so much care and thought to the promotion of the welfare of the people. In your efforts to bring the benefits of literacy to the entire male population of your State, to spread knowledge among women, to uplift the backward and depressed classes, to promote the public health to improve economic conditions and to induce a desire and aptitude for local self Government Your Highness has addressed yourself to questions, the right solution of which would bring about the cure of many political ills. No greater service can be rendered to India than that of taking this matter in hand, as Your Highness has done."

The full titles of the Maharaja are His Highness Farzand-i-Khas-i-Daulat-i-Englishtia Maharaja Sir Sivaji Rao Gekwar III Sena Khas Khel Samsher Bahadur GCSI GCIE

His Highness stayed in Europe for nearly eighteen months and returned to Baroda on the 7th February 1921 and again left Baroda on 25th March, 1921 for his thirteenth Europe trip

After the death of the First Maharani, His Highness the Maharaja married a young and graceful Maratha lady named Chhannabai Sahiba of the Ghatge family of the Dewas State. She is well educated and has travelled with His Highness in Europe and America. She takes a great interest in public movements co-operating with the Maharaja in his work of social reforms and endeavours to improve the position of women in India. Her Highness has founded scholarships for the education of girls and contributed a large sum of money for an Industrial institution for poor women in Baroda. Her Highness is also a worthy comrade of the Maharaja in sports and she is an excellent shot and has brought down more than one tiger. Her Highness was personally invested with the Imperial order of the Crown of India in 1892 by Her Majesty the Queen-Empress Victoria. To His Highness she has borne four children—three sons and one daughter, whose education has been most carefully supervised. Shrimant Rajkumar Jaysinh Rao, the eldest son was born in 1888. He was educated at Harrow and at Harvard University. On his return from abroad he was married to the daughter of Meherban Babu Sahib Gupatriao Hande on the 27th February 1913. Shrimant Rajkumar Shivaji Rao the second son, was born in 1890, passed the intermediate examination of the University of Bombay from the Baroda College and distinguished himself at Oxford University. His life was cut short prematurely by influenza in 1919. Shrimati Rajkumari Indiraraja was born in 1892. She was educated at Baroda and also at a well known private school in England and she married His Highness the Maharaja of Cooh Behar, who died recently. Shrimant Rajkumar Dharmashil Rao the youngest son was born in 1893, he took his education in England and held for some time a commission in the Indian Army.

**ADMINISTRATION**—An executive council, consisting of the principal officers of the State, carries on the administration, subject to the control of the Maharaja, who is assisted by a Dewan who is the highest officer of the State and other officers. A number of departments have been formed, which are presided over by officials corresponding to those in British India. The State is divided into four Prants, each of which is subdivided into Mahals, and Peta Mahals of which there are in all 42. Attempts have for some years been made to restore village autonomy, and village panchayats have been formed which form part of a scheme for local self-government. There is a Legislative department, under Legal Remembrancer, which is responsible for making laws. There is also a Legislative Council, consisting of nominated and elected members. A High Court at Baroda possesses jurisdiction over the whole of the State and hears all final appeals. From the decisions of the High



SIR MANUBHAI NANDSHANKER MEHTA  
M.A., LL.B., C.S.I. DEWAN OF BARODA

Court, appeals lie in certain cases to the Maharaja, who decides them on the advice of the Huzur Naya Sibha.

The present Dewan is Sir Manubhai Nandshanker Mehta, M.A., LL.B., C.S.I., who was born on 22nd July 1868. He took his education at the Elphinstone College, Bombay. He was a private Secretary to H.H. the Gackwar 1899-1905, revenue minister and first councillor 1914-16 and was appointed Dewan on the 9th May 1916.

**AGRICULTURE, ETC**—Luxuriant crops are grown of grain, cotton, tobacco, opium, sugarcane and oil-seeds. The staple food of the people is Bajra, but wheat and rice are also largely consumed. The Northern Division of Baroda is famous for its breed of large white cattle. Those used for travelling carts are of great size and strength, and able to travel considerable distances, for short journeys they can keep up a pace of about 6 miles an hour. The breed of horses raised in the Kuthiawar districts is celebrated throughout India.

**PRODUCTION AND INDUSTRY**—The State contains few minerals, except sandstone, which is quarried at Songir, and a variety of other stones which are little worked. There are 88

industrial or commercial concerns in the State registered under the State Companies Act. With the financial help and other facilities and concessions offered by the state many new industrial concerns have been formed recently, which include 10 spinning and weaving mills, 4 sewing thread and hand loom factories, 2 large cement factories, 2 alkali manufactories, 4 chemical works, wood distillation works, potteries, tanneries, saddlery works and other miscellaneous factories. The State has also made arrangements to give the necessary technical advice to the projectors of new industries and for co-operative investigation and scientific exploitation. There are four agricultural Banks and 323 Co-operative societies in Baroda.

**COMMUNICATIONS**—The B.B. & C.I. Railway crosses part of the Navsari and Baroda Prants, and the Rajputana-Malwa Railway passes through the Kadi Prant. A system of branch lines has been built by the Baroda Durbar in all the four Prants, in addition to which the Tapti Railway and the Baroda Godhra Chord line (B.B. & C.I.) pass through the State. The Railways constructed by the State are 550 miles in length and 73 miles are under construction. Good roads are numerous.

**EDUCATION**—The Education Department controls 2,997 institutions of different kinds, in 71 of which English is taught. The Baroda College is affiliated to the Bombay University. There are a number of High Schools, technical Schools, and Schools for special classes, such as the jungle tribes and unclean castes. The State is "in a way pledged to the policy of free and compulsory primary education." It maintains a system of rural and travelling libraries. Ten per cent of the population

is returned in the Census as literate Total expense on Education is about Rs 24 lakhs

**WAR CONTRIBUTIONS**—During the War His Highness the Maharaja Saheb was the most loyal and generous supporter of the British Government, and a brief summary of assistance rendered by him and the State may be tabulated as follows —

**I MEN**—157 men from the State Regular Forces were allowed to join the British Army, and Rs 1,447 due by them to State on account of loans remitted, three European Officers from the State Army were permitted to proceed to England on special leave to join the Expeditionary force, and a fourth was also granted special leave to join the British Army at Muttra, the services of Dr C A L Mayer, M D (London) were placed at the disposal of the British Government, and he was paid a salary of Rs 1200 per mensem from the Baroda Treasury in addition to the allowance drawn by him in British service, 200 Sowais and six officers were sent to Muttra to train remounts

The number of subjects of the State who joined the British Indian Army up to the end of November 1918 as combatants, non-combatants and skilled and unskilled labourers was 1,417

**II GIFTS OF MONEY**—(i) for the provision and equipment of aeroplanes Rs 5,00,000, for the War Gift Fund, Rs 5,00,000, for "Ford" motor vans, Rs 15,00,000, contribution of Rs 12,000 a month from January 1916 to June 1919—Rs 5,04,000 making a total of Rs 30,04,000, (ii) contribution to the Imperial Indian War Relief Fund by His Highness the Maharaja Gaekwar, Rs 2,10,000, other subscriptions, Rs 84,586, (iii) contribution to the Prince of Wales' Fund by His Highness the Maharaja Gaekwar, Rs 30,000, (iv) Red Cross contributions - to "Our Day Fund" Rs 35,000, Red Cross Fund, Simla, Rs 5,000, other subscriptions, Rs 27,467, giving a total of Rs 67,464

The Total of cash contributions amounted to Rs 33,96,050 Besides, the above miscellaneous donations to several Institutions and Relief Funds in Europe and India organized in connection with War amounted to Rs 75,937

**III MATERIALS**—(i) Free gifts 154 horses from the State Cavalry valued at Rs 55,786, 13 tents of the aggregate value of Rs 8,722 for hospital use with the expeditionary force in France, 12 sets of chessmen sent by His Highness the Gaekwar through Her Excellency Lady Willingdon, (ii) Loans — the "Jaya Mahal Palace" in Bombay with Bungalow attached, lent as a Hospital for officers, one State Steam Tug for transport purposes, (iii) Supplied on payment - 157 horses from the State Cavalry, Railway Stock comprising four X Class Engines, 35 open Bogies, four Brake-Vans, four Trolleys, 22 Steel Open Four-Wheeled wagons, Three "Dumpey" levels and three Theodolites

**IV PURCHASES OF WAR LOAN**—(i) by His Highness the Maharaja Gaekwar War Loan Bonds of 1917, Rs 32,00,000, War Loan Bonds of 1917, purchased by conversion of old G P Notes Rs 38,00,000, the 2nd Indian War Loan Rs 30,00,000, (ii) by Her Highness the Maharani War Loan Bonds of 1917 as a contribution to the Bombay Women's War Loan Rs 2,00,000, (iii) By Khan Saheb Framji Cowasji, Contractor, Baroda, War Loan Bonds, of 1917 Rs 2,00,000, (iv) non-official War Loan purchases by State subjects, Rs 8,24,180

### The Prince arrives

Baroda, the first of the Indian States, which the Prince of Wales visited during his tour, was reached this morning During the night journey from Bombay there was noted a phenomenon with which the travellers were to become familiar during the tour—the flamebeaux of the watchmen by the





from time immemorial, and is very scrupulously observed. It takes place when Royal visitors, or very high dignitaries, visit a city of an Indian potentate. A deputation consisting of four State officials waited on his Royal Highness, and were received by two officers of his Royal Highness's staff. They enquired about the Prince's health, and after the exchange of a few civilities, withdrew.

#### **The Prince's Apartments.**

For the visit, H H the Gaekwar had placed at H R H the Prince's disposal his magnificent palace, well named Laxmi Villas, while he himself for the time being was housed in the palace at Makarpura four miles away. In the Laxmi Villas, the Prince's apartments look out on a scene very reminiscent of Versailles. There is the same gracefully outlined lake, and beyond it a broad avenue of trees, at the end of which a cluster of palms, and perhaps the burnt brownness of the grass, forms the only reminder that the scene is laid in India and not near Paris.

#### **Exchange of Greetings.**

After the ceremony of Mizaj Pursi, the two most important functions that took place to-day were the exchange of greetings between His Royal Highness and the Maharaja Gaekwar. A little after eleven H. H the Maharaja Gaekwar, accompanied by the Resident, the Maharaj Kumar, the Dewan and other sardars motored to the Laxmi Villas Palace, where he was received by an equeiry in waiting. The 98th Infantry furnishing the guard of honour presented arms and a salute of 21 guns was fired.

In the spacious reception hall, which was luxuriously decorated, the Maharaja was received by the Prince and conducted him to seat on his right, and all those who accompanied the Maharaja were presented. At the close of the interview the Maharaja and the Maharaj Kumar were garlanded by the Prince, and Mr Montmorency garlanded the Resident and four first-class sardars. The rest of the sardars were garlanded by Mr Metcalfe. Attar and Pan were given, and with the exchange of final formal greetings, the ceremony concluded.

The return visit of his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales was equally impressive. It took place in the Nazarbagg Palace, where in the big reception room, the Prince was received by the Maharaja Gaekwar, supported by the Resident. The Maharaj Kumar, the

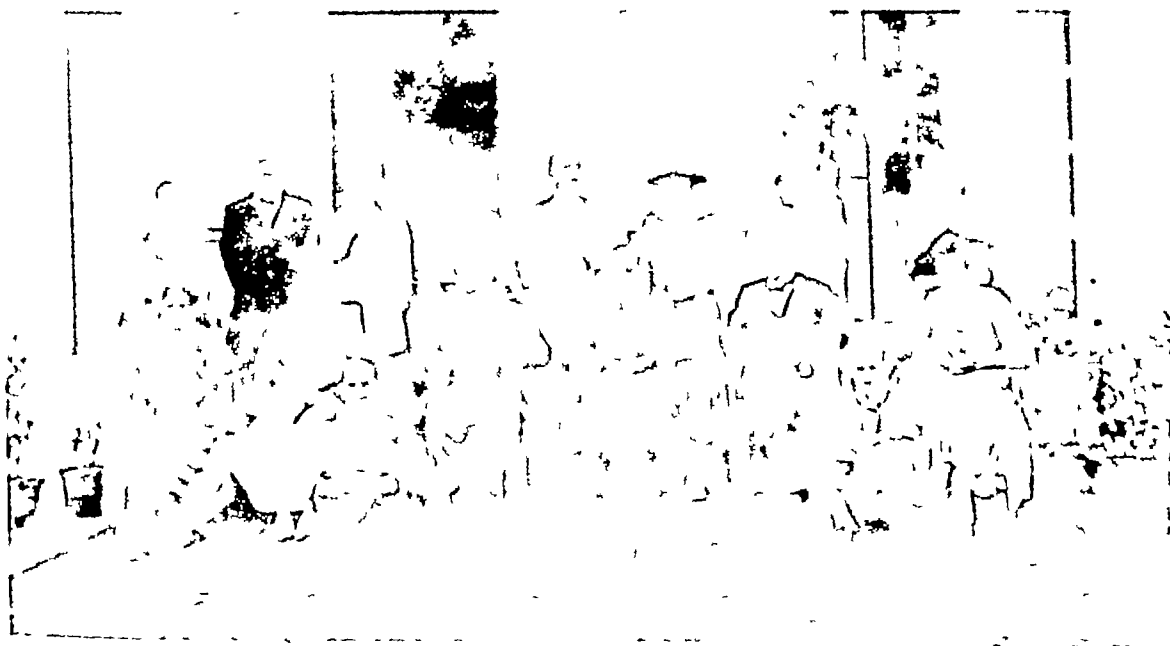
Dewan and the Durbaris The guard of honour in the palace was furnished by State troops, and as soon as H R H arrived the Royal salute was fired The route which lay through the heart of the city was crowded with spectators, who cheered the Prince lustily The Maharaja presented the Maharaj Kumar and the Resident and the Minister, the Sardars, and the other officers of State were presented by the Resident, all of whom presented a nazar of five gold mohurs each, which was touched and returned The Maharaja then garlanded the Prince, Lord Cromer, the Resident, Mr Montmorency and Sir Lionel Halsey and offered them Pan and Attar Other members of the Prince's staff were garlanded by the Dewan After the ceremony was over, the Royal party repaired to an ante-room where some of the Maharaja's jewels were exhibited The Royal party returned to the Laxmi Villas Palace at about twelve

After inspecting the 98th Infantry at one o'clock, the Prince lunched at the Residency, where a number of people were invited to meet him, including his Highness the Maharaja Gaekwar

#### **At the Garden Party.**

In the afternoon, in the luscious grounds of the Moti Bag, lying within the walls of the Laxmi Villas Palace, the Prince attended a garden party of a delightfully informal character In the well kept lawns, were erected over half a dozen gaily decorated booths in each of which was an Indian entertainment, the whole being organised by the State director of amusements Pink tighted acrobats performed prodigies of balancing and strength, without any of those artificial aids to be found in a London music hall Diminutive green parrots rode bicycles, fired guns and generally behaved with super intelligence, musicians played on every kind of instrument improvised or carefully constructed There were a couple of plump nautch ladies dancing and singing with a terrible verve

There were about six little girls performing every kind of household duty on a microscopic scale—a peep into the interior of his Indian subjects domestic life, which specially attracted the Prince—and a dozen others, in gala attire, sang wedding songs The Prince is known to be keen on jazz music and is said to be no mean performer with the drum and it was to be expected that he lingered longer before the parties of musicians, than anything else until he came to the parrots, who scored the success of the round



At the right of the photo of H. H. H. with the Gateway on the  
right of the photo of H. H. H.



the uniforms of the members of the staff of the meetings of Boy Scouts and Guides, and the Scout Master just before the Prince's arrival. They were the minutest scouts in all India, and their small size combined with a neatness of dress and a keenness of observation attracted. Among the seven hundred Scouts present, the Prince selected. When later on the Prince came to the table of refreshment and not a little self-conscious person, the Scout Master, who was a little embarrassed, but he received the Prince's attention, and the Prince and blue birds with a smile and a cordiality, and the Prince asked a few questions to their leader.

The Prince's visit to Baroda was attended by everyone of note in Baroda, the various officers of the State troops, the turban made it brilliant. The Prince's visit to the State troops could not be overlooked, any more than the various battalions with shining guns, over two hundred years old, the battalions being clothed in gold and silver draping, then the Prince's visit to the battalions in grey or ivory which seemed to add to their beauty and grace of movement. Watching them and the elephants one seemed to want to get it in order of animal psychology and a ready mentor standing by declared that the elephants were exceedingly proud of their position. The flag elephant in particular put on terrible airs and it took three days to get him up in his war paint, for with ultra femininity he fluted and coquetted while the operation was in progress, just as if he really did not want to be made beautiful.

Tea was served to the Prince in a raised bower of greenery and he left the ground as dusk approached thoroughly delighted with the freedom and ease of the afternoon's entertainment.

#### At the State Banquet

The most brilliant function, which crowned the Prince's visit to Baroda was held in the historic Durbar Hall of the Laxmi Villas Palace, when His Highness the Gackwar gave a banquet to-night in honour of the Prince, when covers were laid for 110 people. The decorations inside the hall struck everybody's imagination. Such a display of grandeur has never been seen, even in His Highness's palace. The lofty hall presented a picture of light and colour, which will long remain in the memories of the guests. The golden fountain, the "Icebergs," floating amidst multicoloured lights and

the floral decorations were part of a plan, executed in a style and in a manner, which only a flourishing Indian State could conceive and accomplish

The banquet was held with full State ceremony. The Prince was first received by his Highness in the red room, and then conducted to the Hati Hall, where the Resident introduced the guests. As soon as he entered the banquetting hall, the guests, already seated at the table, stood up and greeted the Prince.

The Prince sat with the Gaekwar on his left and Lady Freeland on his right, Lord Cromer, Sir Lionel Halsey, Mr Crump, and Mrs A S Montgomery being also at that end of the table. After dessert, His Highness proposed the health of the King Emperor, when the band played the National Anthem. His Highness said —

"Your Royal Highness, ladies and gentlemen. It is now my very pleasant duty to ask you to join me in honouring the toast of his Majesty the King-Emperor. In India loyalty to the Sovereign is at once a jealously guarded tradition and a religious precept. Indeed, among the Princes of India and the people of their States, loyalty to the person and throne of His Majesty is a deep-rooted instinct. My state has been a faithful ally of the Crown since the days when my ancestor ratified his first engagements with the British representatives. Whatever developments may now arise from the Indian reforms inaugurated by His Royal Highness the Duke of Connaught last year, no change can ever come in the feelings with which we regard the Crown and the British connection.

"We remember with gratitude, King George's heartening message of hope to all who live in this great continent, rejoicing that it has fallen to our lot to share the fortunes of the mighty Empire over which His Majesty rules, and glorying in the triumph with which it has pleased the God of battles to crown His Majesty's arms. We pray with fervour that long life, health and prosperity may be vouchsafed to His Majesty."

The vast audience stood and drank the health of His Majesty. On the conclusion of this speech H H the Maharaja Gaekwar proposed the health of the Royal guest of the evening. He said —

"Your Royal Highness, ladies and gentlemen. I rise now to invite you to join me in drinking the health of my honoured guest, His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, whose presence here to-night fills up all with such immense pleasure. Forty-five years ago, His Royal Highness' august grandfather, King Edward of happy memory, did me the honour of visiting me here in Baroda when he came to India as Prince of Wales. It is but natural, therefore, that the fact that I am the first of the Princes of India to have the privilege of entertaining His Royal Highness on this, his first visit to the Empire of India, is to me personally a matter of intense pride and gratification.

"His Royal Highness, in all his manifold activities, both in peace and in war, has shown that he is the happy possessor of gifts which are as priceless as they are Royal. The great self-governing Dominions have acclaimed him as an Ambassador of the Empire, those who fought with him in the Great War have hailed him as a true comrade. The sick, the suffering and the poor know well with what sympathy and loving kindness he has striven on their behalf. His Majesty the King-Em-

period, in a memorable speech delivered in London on his return from his visit to India as Prince of Wales emphasised the enormous value of sympathy and insight to the ruler. We in India rejoice in the knowledge that whatever he may be called upon to deal with, he has proved that he possesses the wisdom, human sympathy and insight, so necessary to its adequate solution.

"The alliance of my State with the Crown is now a hundred years old, and I am proud to acknowledge the courtesy and fairness with which, through that long period, the British Government have treated Baroda. Naturally there have been occasional differences as to the interpretation of our various engagements, but these differences have mostly been removed by patient and friendly discussion. There are still some important matters outstanding, but if the orders of the Government of India, which we have received in the last year or two and for which we are grateful are an indication of what we may expect in the future, I have no doubt that our point of view will be most sympathetically considered.

We are proud indeed that Your Royal Highness was able to accept my invitation to visit me here in my capital. The fortunes of my State and my house have, from the beginning, been so closely linked with the British Empire that I need scarcely assure Your Royal Highness of the sincerity of the pleasure with which I regard your presence here this evening. I trust that Your Royal Highness will experience, both here and throughout your tour an ever increasing happiness, and that peace and prosperity may ever crown your days.

Ladies and gentlemen, I pray you to join in drinking the long life, health and prosperity of His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales."

H R H the Prince of Wales in reply said —

"Your Highness, ladies and gentlemen I am very grateful to Your Highness for the warm and courteous manner in which you have proposed my health. I shall take away from Baroda the kindest recollections of Your Highness's hospitality. I have long looked forward to visit in their own States surrounded by their ancestral dignities the Princes of India, to whose loyalty and devotion the Crown and the Empire are so indebted, and my visit to Baroda is of special interest to me because here I follow in the footsteps of my grandfather, King Edward who visited this State as Prince of Wales in 1875 and had the felicity of hearing the loyal sentiments expressed by Your Highness on that occasion and of enjoying the warm welcome which you are extending to me now.

The connection of the Baroda State with the British Crown has been long and honourable. Since the first definitive treaty concluded in 1805, Your Highness's State has been associated with the British administration by the closest of ties. The British Empire will not forget how, in the dark days of the Indian Mutiny the young Gaekwar Khande Rao stood staunchly by the British and helped to maintain peace and security in Gujarat. This tradition has been nobly followed by Your Highness, and Your Highness may look with pride on the record of the aid rendered by your State in the Great War.

"It gives me pleasure to think that this long and honourable, connection with the British Crown has brought advantages in its train for the Baroda State. Assured of protection from external troubles by your ties with the British Government, Your Highness's people have been enabled to gather and enjoy the fruits of peace. On several occasions in the past the Government of India have afforded assistance in building up the institutions of the Baroda State. The enlightened policy of Your Highness has now perfected an advanced and orderly system of administration based on British models. Under these wise provisions the progress and welfare of Your Highness's subjects is the first care of the ruler, and Your Highness's people are fortunate that you have long been spared to reign



## 360 THE PRINCE OF WALES & THE PRINCES OF INDIA

over them and show your keen and enlightened personal interest in all matters which affect their well-being. As a result the departments of Your Highness' Government have attained a standard of efficiency which is worthy of the position occupied in India by the Baroda State and which has few, if any, counterparts in other Indian states.

"I trust that Your Highness's subjects will long enjoy your fostering care. I shall retain the most pleasant impressions of Baroda, the first Indian state which I have visited in the course of my tour and of the wonderful sights which I have seen here. I have but one regret, and that is, that my stay with Your Highness must necessarily be so short, but short as it is, it has enabled me to strengthen and revive the ties which bind your House and mine and the most pleasant of my Baroda memories will be the pleasure which I have experienced in making the closer acquaintance of Your Highness.

"I will now ask my fellow guests to join me in drinking the health of the illustrious Ruler of Baroda, His Highness Maharaja Sir Sayaji Rao Gaekwar."

After the dinner the Prince, with the Maharaja, drove through the illuminated city, wherein chirags made a wonderful show by the lavish and widespread extent of their display. Round the lake, opposite the High Court these twinkling lights were specially effective, and the vast crowds lining the streets everywhere testified to the reality of the peoples' interest in the Royal visit.

### **Departure.**

Before leaving Baroda in the afternoon of the 24th November, the Prince took a chance of seeing the cheetah hunt, in the open country about ten miles from Baroda. His Royal Highness had also a little buck-shooting on the way.

After lunching at the Laxmi Villas Palace, the Prince left Baroda in the afternoon. The Maharaja, the Resident and some officials of the State were at the station, who cheered as the train steamed off. The departure was private, and a Royal salute was fired by the State artillery on the departure of the train.

### **H.R.H.'s Appreciation.**

THE PRINCE WIRED —

"On leaving Your Highness's State, I hasten to convey to you my warm thanks for your hospitality and for the splendid arrangements, which Your Highness made to render my visit most enjoyable. I take away the most pleasant memories of my stay at Baroda. It has given me the keenest satisfaction to have renewed my acquaintance with Your Highness."

THE MAHARAJA REPLIED —

"I sincerely thank Your Royal Highness for your kind message. Your geniality and thoughtful consideration for others have left an indelible impression on us. I wish you every happiness during your Indian journey and thereafter."

